GN2
S3D8

S. I. LIBRARY

DA
880
D88D86Z
NH

Price 2s 6d.

No. 11.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History & Antiquarian Society.

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1863.

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION
BUREAU OF
AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY
LIBRARY

SESSION 1894-95.

PRINTED AT THE COURIER AND HERALD OFFICES, DUMFRIES.
1896.

No. 11.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History & Antiquarian Society.

20749

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.

BUREAU OF
AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY
1896
LIBRARY

SESSION 1894-95.

PRINTED AT THE COURIER AND HERALD OFFICES, DUMFRIES.
1896.

GNZ
.S3D8

COUNCIL.

President.

SIR JAMES CRICHTON-BROWNE, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.

Vice-Presidents.

THOMAS M'KIE, F.S.A., Advocate.
WILLIAM JARDINE MAXWELL, M.A., Advocate.
JAMES GIBSON HAMILTON STARKE, M.A., Advocate.
PHILIP SULLEY, F.R. His. Soc.

Secretary.

EDWARD J. CHINNOCK, LL.D., M.A., LL.B.

Treasurer.

JOHN A. MOODIE, Solicitor.

Librarian.

JAMES LENNOX, F.S.A.

Curator of Herbarium.

GEORGE F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, M.A., B.Sc., F.L.S., assisted by the MISSES HANNAY.

Curator of Museum.

PETER GRAY.

Other Members.

REV. WILLIAM ANDSON.
JAMES BARBOUR, Architect.
JAMES DAVIDSON, F.I.C.
JAMES C. R. MACDONALD, M.A., W.S.
ROBERT MURRAY.
JOHN NEILSON, M.A.
GEORGE H. ROBB, M.A.
JAMES MAXWELL ROSS, M.A., M.B.
JAMES S. THOMSON.
JAMES WATT.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Secretary's Report	1
Treasurer's Report	2
The Home of Annie Laurie. Rev. Sir E. Laurie	3
Botanical Notes for 1894. J. M'Andrew	10
Kirkbean Folklore. S. Arnott	11
Dumfries Sixty Years ago. R. H. Taylor	18
Antiquities of Dunscore. Rev. R. Simpson	27
Colvend during Fifty Years. Rev. J. Fraser	38
Birrens and Birrenswark. J. Macdonald	55
All that is known of Epictetus. E. J. Chinnock	67
Conversazione in January	72
Emotional Expression. Sir J. Crichton-Browne	76
Standing Stones of the Stewartry (Illustrated). F. R. Coles	78
Meteorology of Dumfries, 1894. Rev. W. Andson	84
A Famous Old Battlefield. A. D. Murray	89
New-Galloway Fresh Water Algæ. J. M'Andrew	97
Superstitious Custom in Galloway. J. M'Kie	98
Twenty Years' Residence in Tynron. J. Shaw	99
Troqueer in the Olden Time. J. G. H. Starke	107
Incidents in Nithsdale during the Jacobite Rising of 1745. J. W. Whitelaw	117
Mr Scott-Elliot's Welcome Home. Addresses by Sir J. Crichton-Browne and Mr Scott-Elliot	138
The Forest Ruwenzori. G. F. Scott-Elliot	143
Food Plants—The Cereals. P. Gray	146
Old Annan. G. Neilson	152
Field Meetings—Birrens. Addresses by Mr J. Barbour and Dr MacDonald	182
List of Members	187

PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

SESSION 1894-95.

18*th October*, 1894.

ANNUAL MEETING.

Mr William J. Maxwell, M.P., in the Chair.

New Members.—Colonel Edward Blackett of Arbigland and Mr William Barber of Terreran. Mr Frederick R. Coles, of Edinburgh, was elected an honorary member.

Donations. — Cooke & Berkeley's Fungi, presented by Mr William Thomson, Kirkcudbright; Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 1894; Report of the British Association, 1893; Catalogue of Grierson's Museum, presented by Mr J. R. Wilson; Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, 1894; Report of Marlborough College Natural History Society, 1893; Proceedings of Natural Science Association of Staten Island, 1893; Transactions of Canadian Institute, 1894; Report of Kirkcaldy Naturalists' Society; Cystopteris Montana in Stirlingshire and Records from the Scilly Isles, by A. Somerville.

Secretary's Report.

The Secretary (Dr E. J. Chinnock) read the Annual Report:— There are 182 members of the Society, of whom 19 are honorary and 8 life members. Ten new members were elected during the year. The Society sustained a loss by the removal from the town of two active members, Mr Robert M'Glashan and the Rev. Robert Macintosh. This was somewhat counterbalanced by the accession to our working membership of Mr Peter Gray,

who for many years has been an honorary member and a frequent contributor to our Transactions. Eight evening meetings and two field meetings have been held. At the former 25 papers were read, some of which were of permanent value, and all of which were interesting. The communications of Messrs M'Andrew, Johnstone, Coles, Murray, Shaw, Dudgeon, and Fingland were especially valuable. In the absence of Mr Scott-Elliot in Africa, the herbarium has been carefully protected and enlarged by Miss Hannay. Mr Andson has continued his meteorological observations with unremitting diligence. Unfortunately the bad weather prevented us from having more than two summer excursions, one to Leadhills and the other to Threave Castle.

Treasurer's Report.

The Treasurer (Mr J. A. Moodie) read his Annual Report, from the 1st October, 1893, to the 30th September, 1894 :—

CHARGE.

Balance in Savings Bank at close of last Account		£4	10 0
,, ,, Treasurer's hands ,, ,, ,,		0	15 2½
		£5	5 2½
Subscriptions from 123 Members at 5s each	£30 15 0		
Subscriptions from 12 Members at 2s 6d	1 10 0		
	32	5	0
Entrance Fees from 8 New Members		1	0 0
Two Subscriptions paid in advance for next year		0	10 0
Arrears paid—two Subscriptions		0	10 0
Copies of Transactions sold		0	11 3
Interest on Bank Account		0	5 6
		£40	6 11½

DISCHARGE.

Paid Salary of Keeper of Rooms		£1	10 0
,, for Stationery, Printing, and Advertising ...		1	12 6
,, ,, Periodicals and Books		2	6 4
,, ,, Repairs to Building		2	0 7
,, ,, Coals and Gas		0	8 1
,, ,, Premium of Fire Insurance		0	4 6
,, Secretary's Outlays and Postages		1	8 5
,, Treasurer's ,, ,, ...		1	0 6
Carry forward		£10	10 11

Brought forward				£10	10	11
Paid Expenses of calling Meetings, as follows :—						
Post Cards	£3	16	6½			
Paid for addressing same ...	1	2	0			
,, R. Johnstone for printing same	0	19	4			
				5	17	10½
Paid Expenses of publishing Transactions for last year, as follows :—						
Paid Account to Wood & Son, Photo. Lithographers, Edinburgh	£0	11	1½			
Paid Postage of Transactions to Country Members ...	0	9	0			
Paid *Dumfries Herald* for printing Transactions ...	21	14	6			
				22	14	7½
Miscellaneous				0	11	4
				£39	14	9
Balance in Savings Bank	£0	15	6			
Deduct Balance due to Treasurer ...	0	3	3½			
				0	12	2½
				£40	6	11½

(Sgd.) J. A. MOODIE, *Hon. Treasurer.*

DUMFRIES, *4th December, 1894.*—I have examined the foregoing Account and the Cash Book of the Society, compared them with the Vouchers, and find the Balances stated to be correct.

(Sgd.) JOHN NEILSON.

ELECTION OF OFFICE-BEARERS.

The following were elected Office-bearers and Members of the Council for the ensuing session :—*President*—Sir James Crichton-Browne, F.R.S.; *Vice-Presidents*—Rev. William Andson, Messrs Thomas M'Kie, William J. Maxwell, and James G. H. Starke; *Secretary*—Edward J. Chinnock, LL.D.; *Treasurer*—Mr John A. Moodie; *Librarian*—Mr James Lennox; *Curator of Museum*—Mr Peter Gray; *Curators of Herbarium*—Mr George F. Scott Elliot and Miss Hannay. *Members of the Council*—Messrs James Barbour, James Davidson, Thomas Laing, James C. R. Macdonald, Robert Murray, John Neilson, George H. Robb, James M. Ross, James S. Thomson, and James Watt.

The Rev. Sir EMILIUS LAURIE, Bart., M.A., then read a paper entitled—"The Home of Annie Laurie" :—

The home of Annie Laurie enjoys any notoriety which it may possess, not from its antiquity, for there are many older houses

even in this part of Scotland, not from any peculiarity of structure, not from any part that it has played in history; but from its association with the name of Annie Laurie; and that lady owes her fame, such as it is, not to any accident of birth or to anything remarkable in her character or career, but simply to the song composed by the man she threw over. The air was, as you know, composed by a lady who is still living, Lady John Scott of Spottiswoode, widow of a brother of the late Duke of Buccleuch. The song, however, is old. Annie, or more correctly, Anna Laurie was born at Barjarg in December, 1682. She was the youngest of four daughters of Sir Robert Laurie and Jean Riddell, daughter of Riddell of Minto. In due course she became engaged to Douglas of Fingland, who composed the song in her honour. For what reason history does not tell; whether the engagement went off on the settlements, or was off by mutual consent, or was a simple case of jilting, I know not; but in spite of the lyric, in spite of "her promise true," in spite of the personality of her lover, Miss Anna threw him over, and married Alexander Fergusson of Craigdarroch. Douglas, however, seems to have survived the disappointment; he did not "lay him doun and dee," but married one Betty Clark of Glenboig. His poetic phrenzy, however, must have died out, for there is no second lyric handed down descriptive of the swan-like neck and dark blue e'e of Betty Clark; possibly she could not compete in beauty with her rival, possibly the braes of Glenboig were not as bonnie as those of Maxwelton. The song, I have said, was old. I had a curious confirmation of this a few years ago. A lady and gentleman, Mr and Mrs Bennoch, of London (he was a native of Durisdeer), spent a day at Maxwelton. In the course of conversation Mrs Bennoch, then a lady of perhaps 70, told me the following anecdote:—"When I was a girl I was staying in Yorkshire, and being asked to sing I sang the song of Annie Laurie. An old lady, a Miss Douglas, aged 90, was in the room; she complimented me upon my singing, and then said—'But those are nae the words my grandfather wrote.' She then gave a slightly different version of the first verse, saying that her father had often repeated them to her, as taught him by his father, the Douglas who wrote the song." This is strong confirmatory evidence of the genuineness and authenticity of the song in question. So far as we know, then, there was nothing remarkable about Miss Anna Laurie; her first lover immortalised

her by a song, and a lady of great musical gifts in our own day has immortalised the song by the air to which she set it.

But what is there to say about Annie's *Home?* It existed in her time, it exists now; what has the old house to say about itself? The Maxwelton estate was bought in 1611 by Stephen Laurie, a merchant in this town, having previously for some 200 years belonged to the Earls of Glencairn. In Van Gent's map of Scotland, bearing date 1654, the house is depicted as a castle, and called "Glenkairn Castel," with a farm near it called "Maxweltown." When the old name was changed I do not know; possibly Stephen Laurie or his son, having no connection with the family of Lord Glencairn, took the name of Laurie of Maxwelton, that being the name of the farm on which the castle stood, and that name gradually dispossessed the old one. The site of Glencairn Castle was well chosen, whether for beauty or for defence. It stands on the northern side of the Cairn valley, upon a small promontory of rock, running out from one of the spurs of the Keir range of hills; the ground behind it dips to the north before it reaches the steep slopes of the hillside; it falls somewhat on the eastern and western sides, whilst to the south it falls at first abruptly, but more leisurely afterwards, down to the river below. The house stands near the opening into Glencairn of the Clan pass, the only depression in the range of hills by which to cross from Nithsdale into the valley of the Cairn. Thus the ground fell on all four sides of the old castle, which must have stood out as a watch-tower, commanding the whole valley; whilst it was admirably placed for disputing the passage of the Clan should any unfriendly attack be attempted from that quarter. There can be no doubt, I think, that the present house stands on the site, and incorporates a large portion of the old castle; the two in fact are practically one. It occupies three sides of a quadrangle, of which a portion of the larger or western wing was burnt down about the middle of the last century. But there remains the rude foundations of the whole house—the tower at the south-west corner and a small turret at the inner north-west angle of the courtyard, two old arches in the eastern wing, and many portions of a wall of great thickness, that of the tower being five feet, and one within the western wing being twelve feet thick. In "The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland," by Macgibbon & Ross, the building which bears the nearest resemblance to Maxwelton is

Edzell Castle in Forfarshire, belonging to the third period of Scottish architecture, from 1400 to 1542, during which period the keep-tower began to be enlarged into a building surrounding a courtyard or quadrangle. In the later examples of that period a turret is introduced, as at Edzell and Maxwelton, into the re-entering angle of the wing, so as to give convenient access to the room on either side of the angle. Edzell Castle consists of a 15th century tower, enlarged in the 16th century into a building round a quadrangle, and, as is the case at Maxwelton, the garden adjoins the Castle on the south. In the 15th and 16th centuries the Maxwelton estate belonged to the Earls of Glencairn. The title was granted in 1488, and I am disposed to think that about that time the original building was erected, or possibly a still older building re-constructed, and the designation of Glenkairn Castle given to it by the Earl of that name. This makes the home of Annie Laurie to have been about 200 years old when she was born, or 400 years old at the present date. A vaulted chamber, which occupied the first floor of the tower, goes by the name of "Annie Laurie's boudoir"; though I much doubt whether the fourth daughter of a country gentlemen possessed such a luxury 200 years ago. It may possibly have been a small oratory. More authentic are the portraits of Annie and her husband, Alexander Fergusson, son of the Fergusson who was killed at Killiecrankie in 1689, which have never been out of the family, and which I was fortunate enough to acquire by purchase some years ago. For nearly 300 years, then, the present family has been in possession of Maxwelton. The property was originally a large one, Craigdarroch and Maxwelton dividing the greater part of the parish of Glencairn between them ; but on the failure of the Ayr Bank of Douglas, Heron & Co., in 1772, after two years of as neat an exhibition of knavery and folly as any modern company promoter might find it difficult to surpass, four-fifths or more of the property was sold to cover calls, which, it is said, amounted to £1400 per share.

The first owner of Maxwelton, Stephen Laurie, was a flourishing Dumfries merchant, and married Marion, daughter of Provost Corsane, receiving with her, it is said, a large fortune. Anyhow, they bought Maxwelton of the Earl of Glencairn. His son John married Agnes Grierson, of the Lag family, and their marriage stone is still preserved over an old doorway at Maxwelton—J.L. A.G., 1641, with crest and arms, and underneath in Latin, "Ni

cœpta Dominus juverit frustra struis moles superbas œdium." Their son Robert married Jean Riddell, and their marriage stone still exists. Anna Laurie was their daughter. He was created a Baronet in 1685, Anna being then three years old. Their son Walter married Jane Nisbet; and their son Robert married Christian Erskine, daughter of Charles Erskine of Alva, a Lord of Session by the title of Lord Barjarg, and afterwards Lord Justice Clerk. This marriage linked the family on to all kinds of ancient fellows—Erskines, Mars, Murrays, &c., some of them possibly worthy of no great praise, but playing a prominent part in the history of the country. The son of Robert Laurie and Christian Erskine was General Sir Robert Laurie, for 30 years Member for this County. His wife was Elizabeth Ruthven, a daughter of Lord Ruthven, and through her mother a granddaughter of the second Earl of Bute. They had two children, a son, Admiral Sir Robert Laurie, who died in 1848, and a daughter, my mother's mother, who married Mr Fector, of Dover. The last survivor of that family died in 1892 at the age of 88, and with her the name of Fector, or Vechter, as it was originally, became extinct. I have said that in all its early generations the family inhabiting the home of Annie Laurie remained purely Scotch, but that has not been the case more recently. The earliest members of the Laurie family appear to have been strong adherents of the Reformation. I do not know about Stephen; he was possibly too much taken up with making money, and investing it in the purchase of a large estate; but his son, John, was one of the Dumfriesshire Committee for advancing the Covenanting cause, and in 1662 was fined £3600 Scots for not conforming to the prelatical commands of Charles II. He had married, however, Agnes Grierson, of the Lag family, possibly not bad diplomacy in those dangerous times. He does not seem, however, to have changed his opinions himself, but his son, Robert, adopted the political principles of his mother's family, and became one of the most active supporters of the King and Claverhouse. In 1685 James II. created him a Baronet "for his merits," and we know what that meant with the Popish King, and shortly afterwards he justified the King's opinion of him by sentencing William Smith to death, the son of one of his own workmen, for refusing to betray the hiding places of the Covenanters. The inscription now to be read on his tombstone in Tynron Churchyard contains the words—"Douglas of Stenhouse,

Laurie of Maxwelton caused Cornet Bailie give me martyrdom." This is one side of the picture, we will now travel somewhat afield for the other, and, as I hold, the happier and the better side. In the 16th century the ancient family of de Bailleul had long owned estates in Spanish Flanders; but, having embraced the principles of the Reformation, they emigrated in the next century from Spanish Flanders, then under Philip II. and the Inquisition, to French Flanders, and thence, when persecution began under Louis XIV., to England, where they purchased property near Peterborough, and intermarrying with the families around them, were ere long known by the English name of Bayley. From one of those Protestant refugees my father's family is descended. Thus shortly before the time at which Sir Robert Laurie was sentencing William Smith to death for adherence to Reformation principles, an ancestor on my father's side was, for the sake of the same principles, forsaking his own country, and seeking refuge in England. But we have another link with the principles of the Reformation. In the year in which William Smith was put to death, a member of the French family of Minet, Isaac by name, was carrying on business in Calais. In that year the edict of Nantes was revoked by Louis XIV. The persecution of the Protestants became exceedingly severe, and Isaac Minet, who had embraced the new faith, was cast into prison, and told by the president that if he did not sign to be a Roman Catholic he would be burnt. He, however, made his escape, and with other members of his family, 23 persons in all, crossed by night in an open boat to Dover, and there founded a banking house. He was joined in due course by his nephew, Peter Fector or Vechter, a native of Mulhausen, who, with his father, had married into the Minet family, and together they carried on for many years the bank of Minet and Fector, now absorbed into the National Provincial Bank of England. The son of Peter Fector and Mary Minet was my mother's father, as also of the late Mr Laurie (formerly Fector) of Maxwelton. Thus whilst on my father's side we claim direct descent from the victims of Roman Catholic persecution, we claim a like connection on my mother's side also, and can show that at the very time that the one ancestor was doing the Covenanter to death, other ancestors were bearing witness to Reformation principles, and forsaking their own country for ever rather than renounce them. And this

much I may perhaps be allowed to add, that to the industry and high character of these Protestant refugees and their descendants we owe the modest fortune that has come down to us, and which enables us to prolong the occupation by our family of the home of Annie Laurie. But more than this; we all, I suppose, value that principle of association which clothes the world with memories of the past, and finds in the beauties that surround us the background of human history. It is the want of this that is felt so deeply by our American cousins, and makes them feel that the old world is so much richer than the new. I was travelling to Windsor some years ago in company with some American gentlemen, and as we crossed the Thames one of them said—"Oh! that's your river Thames is it? In our country we should call it a ditch." I answered—"Yes, I daresay you would; but in your country you have no ditches, or rivers either, with Oxford, and Windsor Castle, and Runnymede, and Westminster Abbey, and the Tower of London on their banks." "No," he said, "you have me there." And to illustrate great principles by small facts, it is this love of association with old memories which prompted an American to write to me last year to ask for some roots of ivy from our house, saying that many would value cuttings taken from the home of Annie Laurie; and which induced another American, bearing our name, to invite me, in virtue of some possible connection with us in the past, to visit Chicago at the exhibition, with a free offer of the rights of hospitality. I confess that I find in the house in which we live, verified in connection with the family history of those who inhabit it, a not altogether barren application of the law of association. There may well have been sound religious principle in that grandfather of Annie Laurie, who placed the motto already quoted under his marriage stone. So with the author of another motto over an old farmhouse door on the property—"The fear of God be in this house." The humble title which I bear is not that granted to my persecuting ancestor by the second James (that has died out), but that granted much more recently, on his retirement from the bench after 27 years of judicial life, to my father's father, described as "a learned and upright judge, noted as well for his benevolence as for his erudition." I have nothing to unlearn from him.

8th November, 1894.

Mr James G. H. Starke, M.A., in the Chair.

New Member.—Captain William Stewart of Shambellie.

Donations.—Journal of the Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society, North Carolina, 1893; Report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1892; Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution; and the Pamunkey Indians of Virginia; the Maya Year; and the Bibliography of Wakashan Languages (published by the same Bureau).

Exhibit.—Mr Starke exhibited a Cell found at Goldielea a few years ago.

Communications.

1. *Botanical Notes for 1894.*

By James M'Andrew, New-Galloway.

Wigtownshire.—During the past summer (1894) Mr Dugald MacFarlane, B.A., Greenock, and I were fortunate in adding a few more new plants to the Flora of Wigtownshire. The following six plants are new records for that county:—1, *Ranunculus Lenormandi*, growing in hill ditches cleaned out last year, on the south side of Kilitringan Fell, Portpatrick, &c.; 2, *Ranunculus circinatus*, growing in abundance at the south end of Soulseat Loch; 3, *Calamintha acinos*, with every appearance of being wild, on an earth dyke between Castle-Kennedy Station and Soulseat Loch; 4, *Sisymbrium thaliana*, at Port Kale, Portpatrick (this is a spring plant, and has almost disappeared before July or August); 5, *Bromus sterilis*, close to the gamekeeper's cottage, Dunskey; 6, *Carex filiformis*, found by the Rev. James Gorrie, F.C., Sorbie, in Prestrie Loch, Whithorn.

Among other interesting plants not formerly seen by me around Portpatrick may be mentioned—*Radiola millegranna*, in several places among the moors; *Scrophularia aquatica*, in a ditch near the gamekeeper's cottage, Dunskey; *Pulicaria dysenterica*, on the grassy slopes between Portpatrick and Dunskey Glen; *Juncus glaucus*, *Carex intermedia*, *Calystegia soldanella*, in Knock Bay; *Euphorbia portlandica*, North of Port o' Spital; *Lycopodium clavatum*, on the old Stranraer road, about four miles east of Portpatrick (this confirms this plant for

Wigtownshire); *Nasturtium palustre*, in Poltanton Burn; *Carex remota*, in Genoch Woods; *Sayina subulata*, in Torrs Warren; *Trifolium striatum*, on the road into the piggery at Dunragit Creamery; *Callitriche autumnalis*, in Soulseat Loch; and *Ornithopus perpusillus* in abundance in the adjoining fields.

Among mosses the following are worthy of record:—*Didymodon luridus* and *Dicranella varia*, var. *callistomum*, on mud banks on the west side of Loch Ryan; *Didymodon flexifolius*, on the moors; and *Splachnum ampullaceum*, on dung. The three following Hepaticæ may be noted, as they are by no means common:—*Aneura latifrons*, growing with the two mosses already mentioned on the shore of Loch Ryan; *Riccia glaucescens*, on Lagganmore Moor, on the Port o' Spital road; and in a field adjoining, abundance of *Anthoceros punctatus*. *Riccia glaucescens* I formerly found by the side of Dunskey Lakes, and also on Burnfoot Hill, New-Galloway, and misnamed it *Riccia bifurca* (readers will kindly make this correction in my "List of Mosses and Hepaticæ"). Near Portpatrick I found the lichens *Parmelia revoluta* in fruit; *Coccocarpia plumbea*, at the mouth of Dunskey Glen; and the rare lichen, *Cladonia leptophylla*, on the moors around Portpatrick. Several years ago I discovered this *Cladonia* around New-Galloway, and its discovery around Portpatrick extends the distribution to the west of Wigtownshire.

Kirkcudbrightshire.—Around New-Galloway since last year I have found the following cryptogams:—The moss, *Hypnum crista-castrensis* (the ostrich feather moss), in two places in the Garroch Glen, and also *Hypnum callichroum*, Brid., near it; and the following Hepaticæ new to this district — *Radula aquilegia*, Tayl.; *Eucalyx hyalina*, Lyell; *Aplozia sphærocarpa*, Hook.; *Lophozia porphyroleuca*, Nees; *Lejeunea serpyllifolia*, var. *planiuscula*, Lindb.; var. *cavifolia*, Ehrh.; and *Nardia compressa*, Gray.

---

2. *Some Kirkbean Folklore.*

By Mr Samuel Arnott, Carsethorn.

It must be said that the record of ghosts seems a long one for so small a parish. Six in a district about six miles in length, and averaging only three miles broad, seem a liberal allowance,

and make it appear that such unwelcome parishioners were plentiful enough. Even this is exclusive of one of which nothing is known, but whose memory is only kept green by the name of the old Castle of Wreaths, which is said to be derived from the word "wraith" or apparition. The ghost itself seems to have vanished, and it probably disappeared with the destruction of the dense forest which is said to have surrounded the old castle.

Taking the haunts of the ghosts in the order of a journey from Dumfries, the first is that which is said to have been frequented by a lady in white. This is on the main road shortly after entering the parish and close to a plantation of trees. Here in the shade of the trees, and with no sound near save the rushing of a neighbouring stream, this lady is said to have alarmed the passers-by. No one can tell me anything more about this ghost, and it is probable that even its reputed existence would have been forgotten had it not been that the belief in this supernatural being was turned to account in an ingenious way. A young woman living at a neighbouring farm was in the habit of meeting her sweetheart at a part of the road near the haunted spot, and in order to secure herself from annoyance was wont to wear a white sheet when going to the trysting place. Tradition says that this love affair was none the less prosperous from the apparent want of reverence for the supernatural, but that the lovers were eventually joined in the bonds of matrimony.

The next ghost we hear of with more detail, and the story is a tragic one with an ending in sharp contrast to that of the one just told. It is said to have haunted what is known as the "Three Cross Roads," near Arbigland, a lonely spot, where, on a wild night, the dread feeling which was in these days felt in the deep darkness caused by the surrounding trees must have been intensified by the sound of the wind through their branches, and the roar of the waves of the boisterous Solway. The ghost was generally supposed to be that of a young man, and the tale is a romantic one, which, in the hands of an accomplished novelist, would form a thrilling narrative. As is pretty well known, Arbigland at one time belonged to a family of the name of Craik. Its then representative had a daughter who, it is said, had become attached to a young man named Dunn, who was in her father's employment as a groom or horse-breaker. One day a shot was heard, and soon after the lifeless body of Dunn was found near where the ghost was said afterwards to appear. In

the eyes of the law, the sad occurrence was considered a case of suicide; but popular belief took an opposite view, and attributed it to the murderous act of one of Miss Craik's brothers, who had discovered the attachment between his sister and Dunn, and in his anger at the discovery, had taken the young man's life. It is said that Miss Craik was of the latter opinion, and that she left Arbigland and went to reside in England, never returning to the place so full to her of tragedy. The remains of Dunn were interred on the Borron Hill, and years afterwards disinterred by a man in the neighbourhood, the skeleton being, it is said, sent to Miss Craik. With the prevailing opinion regarding this ghastly tale, it is little wonder that the apparition of the unfortunate man was said to frequent the lonely spot where he met his death. It was hardly to be expected, however, that a haunted place like this should be deserted by the white ladies so familiar in ghost stories, and whose affection for Kirkbean seems somewhat remarkable, and one of my informants speaks of a white lady who was said to appear here also. The weight of the authority (if I am justified in using such a phrase in this connection) is, however, almost exclusively in favour of the tradition that the apparition was that of Dunn.

Between Kirkbean and Prestonmill there is a considerable stretch of road without a dwelling-house, the greater part being skirted by a wood on one side. About half-way between the two villages a small plantation exists on the opposite side to the larger wood. Here, too, the road forms a hollow, and surely no situation could have been more congenial to the tastes of such unearthly beings as those we are now considering. This was, in truth, the haunt of a ghost whose existence few at one time ever doubted; and he was, indeed, a brave man who ventured to walk alone on a dark night into the domains of the white lady, who was said not only to walk on the tops of the trees in the adjoining wood, but also sometimes to accompany passengers on the highway. There is in connection with the belief in this ghost an amusing tale, which has the additional merit of being true. One night a parishioner, accompanied by some of his relatives, was driving homewards, and his route led him through the "Howlet's Close," as the domains of the white lady were called. In passing through this they were much alarmed by seeing something running beside the head of the horse. Naturally enough this was supposed to be the ghost, and their

state of fear may be imagined. On emerging from the darkness it was seen, however, that the cause of alarm was their own collie dog. I have only been able to hear of one person who declared positively that he had seen this ghost. This man was driving home with his horse and cart when, as he declared to the last, he saw the white lady at the head of the horse as it passed through the darkest part of the wood. His terror was very great ; but it may be as well to say that, while his belief in this tale was genuine, it is none the less true that he was addicted to the free use of "John Barleycorn." It is not for me to say that on this occasion this habit made the appearance of the ghost a little apocryphal. No one seems to know the origin of this lady in white.

The next ghost of which we hear is one which did not haunt the place in a visible form, but was only audible. The tenant of a farm some little distance from the place where the white lady appeared had fallen into difficulties, and, rather than face his creditors, committed suicide. The deed was viewed with even greater horror than would have been the case at the present time, and it was difficult to persuade anyone to stay in the house while the remains were in it. Three men living in the neighbourhood at last consented, and were sitting in the kitchen, while they kept their vigil, and talking at times of the dead man and his doings, or reviewing the ordinary news of the district. While they were thus occupied a footstep was heard in the passage, and to their horror it sounded like that of the suicide. So struck with fear were they that for a time no one would venture from the kitchen, and meanwhile the footstep seemed to go to the foot of the stair leading to the rooms above, and to return along the passage. At last one of the men, more courageous than the rest, said, "In the strength o' God, I'll gaun up the hoose," and mustering up his courage went along the passage to the room where the corpse lay. He saw and heard nothing on the way, and found the body as it had been left, and without any sign of having been disturbed. For years this "uncanny" sound was heard occasionally, to the great alarm of those in the house who thought they heard it. One woman, whose son told me the tale, was in the house alone, her employers and fellow-servants being out when she heard the footstep coming along the passage to the foot of the stair and returning. She appears to have had less timidity than many, for she not only

went into the passage, but searched the rooms and a place where wood was stored, and could see no one. It is not within the scope of this paper to endeavour to explain these things. They are given as they were related to me.

Nearly half-way between Prestonmill and Mainsriddell is a lonely and gloomy part of the road known as the "How o' the Derry's Hills," more briefly the "Derry's How," or, in English, the "Dairymaid's Hollow." This place was haunted by an unearthly thing in the form of a black dog—a common enough form in demonology. There seems also to have been a belief that this "bogle," as it was called, assumed various forms, and one dark night when three women were passing along the road at this place they were alarmed by a strange rushing sound which seemed to come over the hedge to cross the road, and then go over the hedge on the side opposite to that by which it entered. Two of the women, unhesitatingly affirmed that it was "the bogle," but the third, who had little faith in the supernatural, thought it might perhaps have been one of the peacocks from the adjacent farm of Torrorie. A medical man who lived in one of the neighbouring villages, and whose profession caused him to traverse the district at all hours, used to say that one night in going through the "Derry's How" he saw the form of a lady dressed in white. The only other ghost I have been able to hear of frequented a field called the "Murder Fall," above Torrorie. This ghost is said to have been that of a man who had been hanged in this field, and whose appearance, to say the least of it, must have been a little singular. When seen he had a pair of "cleps" round his neck. "Cleps" are moveable handles which were placed on large pots, such as those formerly used for washing purposes, or for boiling pig's-meat. Nothing seems to have been known of who this man was, or what was his offence.

As showing that ghosts were generally believed to follow upon deeds of violence, the following incident may perhaps be appositely given now:—A tradesman in the parish had, in a moment of passion, struck his apprentice a blow with his hammer, which is said to have caused the death of the lad. From that time the man dared not enter his workshop after dark lest he should be confronted by the ghost of the dead apprentice. More than this, for at least some years after the sad occurrence he would not fall asleep at night if he knew there was even the smallest quantity of water in the house. He was afraid that he might be

drowned while asleep, as a punishment for the fatal blow he had given.

Up to the time of writing this I have only been able to hear one instance of the appearance of the apparition of a living person—an omen which was believed to foretell death or disaster to the person whose vision was seen. A man, who was going towards a farm house to call at the house of one of the cotmen, saw, as he imagined, the cotman's wife come from the house towards a stream which flowed close by, and return with water. He followed at once, and on entering the house saw the woman at work baking. He was astonished to see her at work in such an incredibly short time, and remarked to the woman that she had surely been very quick. The woman asked what he meant, and on being informed said she had not been out of the house. Unfortunately the misfortune which was believed to follow such an apparition has not been recorded in this case.

Tradition tells not only of a reputed witch just over the border of an adjoining parish, but who, so far as I can learn, was innocent, but also of one who seems to have traded upon her reputation as such. Some of the parishioners would have gone a long way out of their paths to avoid meeting her for fear of her evil eye.

One of the tales told about this woman was that one day a party of sportsmen from Cavens were shooting on Criffel, and one of the party observed a hare sitting on a large granite boulder. Levelling his gun at the hare he fired, and it fell over behind the boulder. On going to pick up his game no hare was to be found, but in its stead was the witch, who was standing rubbing her thigh. The belief was that she had taken the form of a hare, and had thus deceived the sportsmen. Another tale, which is, I believe, quite true, shows how deep was the belief in her supernatural powers. Curling was in progress in the parish, and the devotees of the "roaring game" were anxious that their pleasure should not be interfered with by a thaw. One enthusiast, who occupied no unimportant position in the parish, and who was a devout believer in the supernatural, went to the old woman and promised her a pair of new shoes on condition that she secured them three days' hard frost. The three days' frost succeeded, the shoes were given, and belief in the old woman's powers was greatly strengthened. One of my informants gravely assured me that he had seen the shoes himself. The same curler when taking

part in a match for the silver snuff-box, which is the coveted prize in the parish club, was in the habit of asking this woman to throw snowballs or a broom after him for luck as he went over the hill just beyond Kirkbean on his way to the pond. The fairy lore is exceedingly meagre, and only relates to the appearance of the "little folk" at one particular time and in one locality. On Hallowe'en night the fairies were said to pass, with drums beating, in procession through the village of Prestonmill, and to repair to a neighbouring mound called Hangman Hill, on which, as I said in my paper on the antiquities of the parish, a *kist vaen* had been found. Here they passed the night dancing, only dispersing at dawn of day.

A curious piece of folklore is the legend relating to the existence of a large diamond on Criffel. It is many years since I heard this for the first time when staying at Southerness. The story is that seamen on board vessels coming up the Solway can, on clear nights, see the gleaming of a large diamond, which is lying on Criffel, but although it can be seen a long distance off, when searched for it cannot be found, although the search may be most carefully made. As a matter of course, no consideration is given to the matter-of-fact reasoning which would point out that a diamond which could be visible so far off must be of dimensions which would make the Koh-i-noor and even larger gems pale into insignificance. If anything of the nature of a brilliant light is seen it is probably due to that of the moon glittering on some granite block or some small streamlet flowing over a boulder, a sight less likely to excite the cupidity of the observer, but immeasurably more full of delight to the lover of the beautiful than any diamond, however brilliant it may be. With this legend I close meanwhile, leaving to a future time, if you will allow me that pleasure, the story of the remaining folk-lore, including the lucky and unlucky omens and miscellaneous superstitions, which it takes some time to collect. Singularly enough, as it seems to me, this little parish, laved by the waters of the restless Solway, which has claimed its many victims in storm and in calm, seems to have no traditions of ghosts which haunt the Firth, nor of the visions which in other waters have lured to destruction those who risk the dangers of the deep.

3. *Recollections of Dumfries 60 years ago.*

By Dr Robert Hibbert Taylor, Liverpool.

One of my earliest recollections of Dumfries is in 1820, being taken into the town to see the illuminations for Queen Caroline's acquittal. The town must have been very loyal to the Queen, as the illuminations and rejoicing were very general. Another early recollection is having witnessed the procession of "King Crispin,' when all the assembled trades, in gala attire, and bearing the various emblems of their crafts, walked in procession through the principal streets of the town. The royal crown was borne upon a velvet cushion, and a champion in full armour rode before his majesty, and defied the world to question his legal rights. Bands of music, and gorgeous flags and banners of various forms and devices, accompanied the triumphal march, and all went "merrie as a marriage bell." The festival was a great event for youthful spectators, and, indeed, it excited the curiosity and awoke the sympathy of the entire civic population. I am afraid that the conclusion of the spectacle was not always so orderly and edifying as the commencement, and that the enthusiasm with which the "king's" health was drank not infrequently run to excess under the inspiring influence of "John Barleycorn." The pageant of "King Crispin" was, I believe, enacted at stated intervals of years, but has long since passed away and been forgotten, except by those whose memories are as far-reaching as my own. Mr Starke of Troqueer Holm says that he saw the "Crispin" procession in 1863.

On one occasion after the celebration of some civic festivity and procession, a local poet is said to have given vent to his feelings in the following lines, containing an arithmetical computation which would puzzle even Cocker himself to unravel—

> Before the foremost walked with great respect
> Convener Deacon Alexander Affleck;
> Next unto him walked the hammer-men,
> In twos and twos, twice four equal to ten.

Another festival in which the Dumfriesians always took a lively interest is what was known as shooting for the "Siller Gun." This object was a small model in silver of a gun or pistol, presented to the town by King James VI., to encourage the use of firearms, and was awarded to the best shot at a target when

the prize was competed for. The contest took place at stated intervals, every seven years I believe, and the scene of action was the Kingholm, as affording suitable space for the erection of targets, and the accommodation of the numerous combatants and spectators who usually assembled. How far this practice tended to enhance the skill of the marksmen in handling the musket I cannot say, but I have been told that a spectator of the fray cynically remarked that he thought the target was the safest place in the field. The last occasion on which the "Siller Gun" was competed for on the Kingholm was, according to Mr M'Dowall, in 1828. But a more recent competition took place elsewhere in 1831, when it was finally won by Deacon Alexander Johnston, and was carried by him in the great procession which took place in the burgh at the celebration of Burns' Centenary.

In the olden times of which I now write, the streets of Dumfries were lighted with oil lamps, a very imperfect mode of illumination compared with the brilliant gas and electricity of the present day. The little "winkies" were made to display their feeble glimmer by a town functionary, who, armed with a flaming torch and a short ladder, ascended each lamp post in succession, and applied the needful fire. This useful citizen was an object of much interest and jocularity to the "small boys" of the town, who used to follow him shouting—"Leary, leary, licht the lamps; lang legs and short shanks." The trimming of the lamps, which took place next morning, was rather a comical performance, at least so I used to think. "Leary" ascended his ladder as before at each post, provided with a can of oil and a pair of scissors. The tin cover of the lamp was then removed, and, to leave his hands at liberty, was usually placed on the top of his hat, while he trimmed the wick and filled the shallow oil vessel.

My early recollections of Dumfries watchmen are derived from the experience of a night occasionally spent at the house of a relative who resided in the burgh. The guardian of the night was armed with a lantern, and as he passed along on his tour of inspection announced in loud tones the hour of night, accompanied with certain meteorological observations regarding the state of the atmosphere, and the general appearance of the heavens. Thus, I have heard the following announcement—"Past ten o'clock; a fine starry night."

Another object of interest on these occasions was the passing of the Portpatrick mail coach, which used to leave the town at ten o'clock in the evening. It halted at the Post Office, at the top of Buccleuch Street, to take up the letter bags; and then, with sound of horn and flash of lamps, if the season was late, and trampling of hurrying steeds, it swept down the street, and disappeared in the darkness of the night, a passing vision of wonder and delight to the youthful imagination.

A notable character in the burgh at this time was the "town crier," John Crosbie, who, I have been told, undertook the office more for the love of it than from any necessity. He was always neatly and comfortably dressed, and had a dignified and important air, which consorted well with his vocation. Being on friendly terms with an old lady, a relative of mine who resided in Buccleuch Street, he was in the habit of drawing up in front of her house, and after pealing his bell to invite attention, he would deliver the tidings he had to communicate in a loud and sententious manner, and concluding abruptly, would wheel about and proceed on his round. I have heard him announce the sale of salmon at the "fish cross" at sixpence the pound, a price unknown at the present day.

Another frequenter of the streets, but of a very different type, was a poor half-witted man named "Jamie Pagan." He would be seen at times wandering aimlessly along, clad in garments which might have been borrowed from a "potato bogle," with a battered misshapen hat stuck on one side of his head. The children would sometime shout after him, but he was a harmless creature, and did not seem to mind them.

Among the various shopkeepers whom I remember, and who as being public characters and worthy citizens I may name without offence, were Thomas Milligan, a tinsmith, usually known by the significant cognomen of "Tin Tam;" his shop was near the "New Kirk;" John Anderson, the bookseller, in High Street, whose shop was the well-known resort of the *literati* of the town; Robert Watt, an ironmonger, who was located opposite the Midsteeple, and Andrew Montgomery, a popular baker, who was on the other side of the same Steeple. On the Plainstones were William Howat, a draper; John Sinclair, a bookseller; and Peter Mundell, a tobacconist, who afterwards became laird of Bogrie, and attained to civic honours. Messrs Gregan & Creighton conducted an

excellent cabinet making business. Their handiwork was made to last, not merely to sell, for I have sundry specimens of it in my possession at the present time, as good as when put together, more than sixty years ago. The shopkeepers in those days must have made money, for in after years I recognised several of them comfortably located in suburban villas. The principal inn was the King's Arms, then kept by Mr Fraser, who was afterwards Provost of the burgh.

The chief medical men at this date were Doctors Maxwell, Melville, and Symons, and Mr Blacklock, a former navy surgeon. Dr Maxwell I have heard spoken of as "Dagger Maxwell," from some popular notion that he was favourable to the French Revolution. Those who remember Dr Melville will doubtless recollect a peculiar habit he had of hitching up his "pants" when he stopped to speak to any one in the street. They were all able men in their vocation, but differed somewhat in their mode of practice, a licence which is generally accorded to doctors, as well as to poets, without implying any disparagement to either.

The clergy of the Established Church at this period were Dr Scott of St. Michael's, a portly looking gentleman, who in hot weather walked the street carrying his hat in his hand. Dr Duncan was the minister of the New Kirk, and the Rev. Charles Babington, an M.A. of Oxford, was the incumbent of the Episcopal Chapel. The Nonconformist body was represented by the Rev. Walter Dunlop, who was somewhat of a "character," and was gifted with a large amount of ready humour. I have a lively remembrance of his personal appearance—a tall stout man, with a large genial countenance, wearing a broad brimmed hat and a wide skirted coat; walking with a swinging step, and carrying a dark coloured "gamp" umbrella tucked under his arm, with the horn handle projecting from beneath his shoulder. Numerous jokes and witticisms have been laid to his charge, and some of them have appeared in print. The following anecdote concerning him was related to me by the person who was an actor in the scene, and has not, I think, been made public. The Rev. Walter, as not unfrequently happened, going one afternoon to take tea with a member of his congregation, who lived in the country, accidentally met a son of the rev. doctor of the New Kirk, and invited him to accompany him. On arriving at the farm house, he proposed to the inmates to give them "a prayer" before tea, as, I believe, was his custom. The gude wife excused herself

from being present "ben the hoose," as she had to attend to the frying of the ham in the kitchen; but Mr Dunlop obviated the difficulty by saying that she could leave the door open between the apartments, and so would benefit by his ministrations, while at the same time she attended to her duties in the kitchen. This plan was adopted, and Mr Dunlop so managed as to conclude his devotions just as the ham was heard to give the concluding frizzle. On their way home in the evening, Mr Dunlop remarked to his companion—"Mr Tammas, did ye notice hoo I nicket the time?" Another instance of Mr Dunlop's eccentricity I may mention, as I was present on the occasion, and heard the rev. gentleman's remarks. When quite a youth I went one Sunday evening with my mother to hear Mr Dunlop preach, and at the conclusion of the service, which was conducted in his usual broad lowland "Doric," as he descended the pulpit stair he espied my mother, and addressing her in a loud tone, audible to all about him, said—"Glad to see ye here, Mrs Tyler; ye'll hear nothing in this place but soon' doctrine, according to the Shorter Catechism and the Confession o' Faith." Poor Wattie! I do not know what was his end, but I have heard that he lost his popularity, and was in very straitened circumstances at the close of his life.

My first acquaintance with the Academy must have been previous to 1822, when I was pupil with a worthy old gentleman named Haigh, who wore a brown curled wig, and in a sort of paternal fashion instructed a number of juveniles of both sexes in the rudiments of reading and writing. One recollection I have of him was his looking over my shoulder when making some of my first essays in writing, and saying that "I need not add so many fringes to my letters." In 1822 I joined the Latin class then taught by Rector Harkness, a very enthusiastic person, and, I should think, an able scholar. He certainly possessed the faculty of inspiring many of his pupils with his own love of learning. I recollect that he had a large chair constructed after the pattern of the "sella curulis," the public seat of the Roman consuls. This machine, which was ascended by steps, was placed at the top of the class, and was the coveted seat of the "dux," and the cause of many an intellectual contest in order to gain the envied elevation. I have learned from one who was a pupil of the Rector's at a later date, that he was rather severe in the exercise of his authority, and liberal in the use of the

"tawse." It was not so in my time; but there was a large, raw-boned usher who was much given to flagellation, and of whom I retain a very unpleasant remembrance even to this day.

Among the civic notabilities whose names and appearance I can recal were the Town Clerk, Mr Francis Short, commonly known as "Frank Short," and Mr John Staig, whose father was Provost for many years in succession. It was the custom in those days for the chief magistrate, and some others of the civic dignitaries, to walk in procession to church on Sunday, preceded by two halbert men, arrayed in cocked hats and long-skirted coats, and bearing a sort of battleaxe mounted on a pole. On entering the church, these formidable-looking weapons were deposited behind the pews which the magistrates occupied in the front of the gallery. It is to be regretted, I think, that this ancient custom has been discontinued; the appearance in public of the "powers that be," with a certain amount of ceremonial dignity, has a wholesome influence upon the spectators, and may contribute in some measure to render the magistrates what they ought to be, "a terror to evil-doers, and a praise and protection to those that do well."

Another practice which prevailed at this time was the punishment of "rogues and vagabonds" by whipping them publicly in the streets. The culprit was tied to the end of a one-horse cart, which was paraded through the town, a halt being made at intervals, and the scourge applied. At the conclusion of the performance, the "vagabond" was conducted to the confines of the burgh, and "drummed out of the town," I presume to the tune of the "rogue's march!" I think it must have been in recollection of this salutary discipline of former days that a "worthy magistrate" is reported to have addressed a culprit who was brought before him with the remark—"It's a pity whuppen is oot of fashion, or I wad gie ye a gude whuppin!" Another old-fashioned mode of punishment, applied chiefly to those who were drunken and riotous, was to immure them temporarily in a place of confinement facetiously termed the "saut box," which was located in the neighbourhood of the Midsteeple. It is reported of some unfortunate, who had been summarily placed in "durance vile," that he shouted through an aperture in his cell to a passing acquaintance—"Tell oor fowk that I'm here," a rather naive mode of accounting for his non-appearance.

While on the subject of law, and the maintenance of order, I

may mention the name of John Richardson, a very active and intelligent sheriff's officer of this date. On one occasion he was sent in pursuit of David Haggart, who murdered the jailer of the prison where he was confined and made his escape. John is said to have been in close proximity to Haggart in Comlongon woods without discovering him. The latter made for the shore of the Solway, near Seafield, and when Richardson, who was hard behind him, arrived on the beach, Haggart was far out in the Firth in a boat on his way to Cumberland. He was afterwards captured, and hanged at Dumfries, an event which I well remember though I did not witness it.

In the period of which I write the supply of water to the burgh by pipes in the houses must have been very limited, if, indeed, it was conveyed in that manner at all. Pumps and open wells were the principal sources of supply, and one named the Dock Well was a favourite resort for that purpose. Carts with large water barrels also daily perambulated the streets, disposing of their contents to those who required it. When empty, they were filled again from the Nith in a most primitive manner, our worthy forbears not having apparently any fear of bacteria or other vermin, which modern science has discovered to abound in what we eat and drink and in the very air we breathe. I do not know that the citizens suffered in consequence of their ignorance, and although I do not say that in this instance, "where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise," at all events the tranquility of life was not disturbed by apprehensions of having swallowed what might be injurious to health.

Another old fashion occurs to my remembrance in the form of "sedan chairs," one of which at least existed in the burgh, owned probably by Robert M'Clumpha, or M'Clumphy, as he was always applied to when it was required, and acted as the principal bearer. I once had the honour of riding in a "sedan" with my grandmother. Externally it was a rather dismal sentry box looking machine, being covered with black leather, but inside it was comfortable enough, and the motion was not unpleasant as it jogged along at a semi-trot pace, supported on long poles, with a bearer in front and another behind. The "sedan" was convenient in this respect, that it could be carried inside the house for the reception of the intended occupant, who afterwards stepped out in full costume for an evening party at the place of destination. I am rather surprised that it should have fallen

into disuse as, on certain occasions, it possessed sundry advantages, especially for ladies, over the modern vehicles on wheels.

The elderly ladies in those days frequently went out to tea with their neighbours at an early hour in the afternoon, preceded in winter by a "lass with a lantern," and in rainy weather both mistress and maid wore "pattens," a kind of shoe with a rim of iron beneath, which raised the foot a couple of inches from the ground. The six o'clock evening bell was always rung from the steeple of the New Kirk, and often indicated the hour for tea, as well as called the labourers from their daily work—an ancient custom associated with many pleasant memories, and probably continued still.

In former years floods in the Nith were not infrequent, especially at the fall of the year, and sometimes they were both sudden and unexpected. In the course of twelve hours, or less, the river would rise and overflow its banks to a great extent, and flood the streets and houses in the lower part of the town. I remember to have seen a boat navigating what was the Brewery Street, and rescuing the inhabitants from their dwellings; and a worthy son of "Crispin," who bore the appropriate name of Shanks, informed me that on getting out of bed one dark autumn morning he found himself nearly up to his knees in water, from a sudden spate in the Nith which had flooded his dwelling. Quantities of debris, of a very miscellaneous character, were often seen on these occasions floating down the stream—remnants of hay and peat stacks, sheaves of grain, yards of wooden paling, with an occasional sheep, were swept along by the current, and finally shattered as they plunged over the cascade of the Caul.

I cannot bring these brief sketches of the former manners and customs of Dumfries to a close without some reference to the aquatic performances of the boys who used in summer to throng the banks of the mill-dam on the Galloway side of the river. Hundreds of youths must have acquired the useful art of swimming in that rapid current, and some of the young adepts always stood ready to dive, on the shortest notice, for any small coin which might be thrown for their benefit into the water.

Another memory of later date occurs to me in the existence of a notable character in the town, usually known as Jock Brodie. He was a tall, dark, handsome-looking man, and had an evil reputation as a poacher. However that may be, he was at least a dealer in game, and much patronised by those who were in

need of it. In his later days he became, I believe, an altered man, and a highly respectable character, a living example of the truth of the adage—"It is never too late to mend."

I may allude, in conclusion, to a custom which prevailed in my early days in the mode of washing clothes. The young women of the middle class used to come down to the Greensands provided with wooden tubs. These were placed near the river, and half filled with water. The garments to be washed were then put into them, and the owners taking off their shoes and stockings, and tucking up their petticoats, stepped into the tubs, and trampled the clothes, turning round and round during the process. When the water became dirty, I suppose it was emptied out and a fresh supply added, and when the operation was completed, the clothes were spread out upon the grass to dry. This primitive fashion probably would not comport with the more refined notions of the present day, and besides the same end can be attained by other and more effective means.

There are three worthy persons connected with Dumfries, of whom I remember to have heard a good deal in my youth. Though not public characters, yet as they are long since "gathered to their fathers," and all that can be said of them is good, I may be permitted without offence to mention their names. They are—Robert Gillies, Miss Gordon of Earlston, usually known as "Miss Willy Gordon," and Miss Jane Goldie of Summerhill. They were all eminent for their Christian character and their practical good works. Gillies was, I believe, a tradesman in the burgh, and was remarkable for his zeal in originating and conducting Sunday Schools for the benefit of the young. Miss Goldie was, I believe, the founder of the Greensands School, to which so many children have been indebted for their religious and secular education.

14*th December*, 1894.

Mr Robert Murray in the Chair.

New Members.—Mr John Millar Crabbie, Duncow; Captain Robert Cutlar Fergusson, Craigdarroch; and Miss M'Kie, Moat House.

Donations.—Report of Smithsonian Institution, Washington, 1892 (2 vols.); Report of U.S. Geological Survey, 1892 (4 vols.);

Proceedings of Nova Scotian Institute of Science, 1893; Transactions of Edinburgh Geological Society; Transactions of Botanical Society of Edinburgh.

Communications.

1. *Notes on the Antiquities of Dunscore.*

By the Rev. Richard Simpson, B.D.

The position of Dunscore among the hills places it far out of the stream of the busy world's activities as it flows to-day, but in former times those secluded glens and bleak uplands were the scene of many an incident worthy of remembrance, and had an influence all their own on the course of events. Few country parishes are richer in associations with the history and the literature of our native land. Dunscore counts as its own names that are celebrated all the world over, and reverenced and loved wherever men read and think, and wherever there glows the flame of poetry or of patriotism. The strongest and sternest blood of the Covenant, as well as the most active and hated of the persecutors, came from within its bounds. It was in Dunscore that Burns made "a poet's, not a farmer's choice," when he preferred Ellisland to Foregirth, and settled down to write the very best of his poetry and spend the happiest and most prosperous days of his troubled life. In Dunscore Scott found one of his feudal castles, and laid there the scene of the grim episode in "Redgauntlet." And it was on the western border of the parish, with the far outlook from Craigenputtock over the wilds of Galloway always before him, that Carlyle hammered out the pure gold of "Sartor Resartus" on the anvil of his own soul.

There is a singular vitality about words; and a good deal may be learned about the history of any locality from its place names. Through this medium Dunscore is connected with the earliest period of our national life of which we have any knowledge. Leaving out of consideration a group of modern invention and barbarous taste, the majority of our names are of Celtic origin. One or two are English, and there are traces of Norse or Danish. The Celtic names seem to be survivals of the time when our uplands were included within the ancient kingdom of Galloway, and the others are marks left by the successive waves of invasion that beat against its frontiers. As is the case with most ancient

names—whatever their language—they are descriptive of natural features. *Dunscore* itself is *dùn sgòr—the hill with the steep rock. Lag* means *a hollow*, and *Laggan, a little hollow. Kilroy* is *the red corner*, the name being the only relic of some forgotten tragedy. *Stroquhan* is a *stony place*—a name which would quite correctly describe the whole parish. *Craigenputtock*, as we have all learned from Carlyle, is *the rock of the wild hawk. Cat's Craig*, a name which occurs twice in the parish, does not require to be explained. *Drum* means *a ridge*, and here the name is the very picture of the place. *Swyrie* is *the neck of the hill*, where the summit dips and rises again, forming a pass. These are all of very early date. Belonging to a later time we have those well-known marks of ecclesiastical possession—*Merkland, Shillingland*, and *Poundland*, telling of the days when the monastery of Holywood owned all the land in the valley of the Cairn, and even as far as Glaisters, beyond the boundaries of the parish to the west. *Friars' Carse* recalls to mind the Monks of Melrose, who possessed the rich holms of the Nith for centuries; and *Monkland*, a name recently revived, belongs originally to their day. *Ellisland*, it is ingeniously suggested by a well-known archæologist, who is a member of this Society, is from Isle. It is *the Laird of Isle his land, Isle's Land, Ailisland, Ellisland.*

But a great number of our Dunscore names are quite unlike these comely and dignified survivors of the past. They are as hideous as the modern appellatives of the Far West. In the Sibbald Manuscript in the Advocates' Library (W. 5. 17.) we are told that "the Cunninghames, Earles of Glencarne, being superiour to the whole parish, excepting a Barony or two, did divide his property amongst his jackmen for the greater part of it, into several tenements, bearing the name of the first occupants, which denominations; though the lands be now possessed by those of other names, yet they do still retain as at first, as Blackstown, Inglistown, Crawfordtown, Stewartown, Gilmorestown, Gordonstown, Garriokstown, and some others more." The evil example of Glencairn was followed in Dunscore and other places. We know not what graphic names of an earlier age these hideous compounds supplanted, but we could have forgiven the Earl of Glencairn in question if he had only had the grace to leave well alone. It is little comfort to know

that his offence is written down in history, and that he himself is classed among the Goths and the Vandals.

Passing from names to things, our interest does not grow less. Belonging to a remote antiquity, the Lake Dwelling at Friars' Carse carries us away back to a period before any history of our country began to be written. The island in the middle of the loch that lies close to the highway was long used as a place of refuge in times of danger. In the days of the Border raids the peaceful fraternity of monks, from whom Friars' Carse derives its name, were often hard put to it to bestow their goods and gear where the wild reivers of Cumberland could not lay hands upon them. That little island was their safe hiding-place. At the first signal of danger, they conveyed their effects thither by a path through the water known only to themselves. No enemy suspected that the little wooded island concealed what they so greatly desired to carry away, and if any attempted to ford the narrow strip of water, the black yielding mud soon warned them of their danger, and caused them to desist.

It was not generally known that this island refuge had been constructed by human hands; but in 1878, when the late Mr Thomas Nelson partially drained the loch, the structure was laid bare. It was then seen to be one of the artificial lake-dwellings built two thousand years ago or more as a place of safety by the original inhabitants of the land. A mass of stout oak beams rests upon the bottom of the loch, which cannot be less than 15 or 16 feet in depth, and forms an island of oval shape measuring 80 by 70 feet. On this island huts were erected, traces of the partitions of which remain. Near the middle there was a circle of small stones forming a rude pavement, evidently designed to protect the foundation of oaken logs from fire. A canoe, hollowed out of a single tree-trunk, and the paddle by which it was rowed, were found imbedded in the mud, showing how the people who lived on the island went to and fro. A stone axe and some fragments of pottery remained to show what sort of people they were, and give some indication of their habits and ways of life. Further relics might have been found, but for a singular and untoward accident which befell the rubbish removed from the surface of the oak pavement. As this was dug away, it was wheeled to what seemed a place of safety, where it was to remain until it could be carefully turned over and examined. One morning, however, the precious heap was

found to have disappeared. The apparently solid ground was only a matted crust of mud and roots resting on the surface of the water. The great and constantly increasing weight caused the crust to give way, and the whole mass sank out of sight and out of reach in the soft black mud at the bottom of the loch. The loss is distinctly to be regretted, but in spite of it, the Friars' Carse lake dwelling remains one of the most interesting spots in the parish.

Many traces still exist of the occupation of the Lowlands of Scotland by the Roman legions seventeen or eighteen hundred years ago. Besides some indication of the roads they constructed, the remains of two of their forts are to be found in Dunscore. One of them occupies a picturesque site on the farm of Sundaywell.

Distinctly visible from Sundaywell, yet six miles distant as the crow flies, is the Camp of Springfield Hill. It is smaller, but even more difficult to approach than the former, and its three lines of fortification are much more clearly marked. The view from Springfield Hill is of wide extent, commanding the whole of Nithsdale from the Lowthers to the Solway, and taking in a long stretch of the Cumberland shore. Over the shoulder of the Tinwald Hills is seen the square top of Burnswark, an important military centre in the days of the Roman occupation. Signals could be made between these two places, or passed on by Springfield Hill from Sundaywell to Burnswark. By means of stations such as these, widely apart, yet within signalling distance, the conquered country was effectually kept in order, until troubles in other quarters compelled the generals of the Empire first to withdraw their forces within the line of Hadrian's wall between the Solway and the Tyne, and then, in the reign of Honorius, finally to abandon Britain.

The people of former days knew how to build so that time and decay should have little power to mar their work. More than two hundred years have passed since the old tower of Lag ceased to be a place of human habitation, yet its walls still stand grimly defiant of wind and weather as once they were of English bow and spear. It was built at a very early date. The mound which was chosen as its site was then in the middle of a lake, and thus the solid square keep was a safe retreat in the unsettled days of the Border raids. It was several storeys high, each with a vaulted roof, and there were round turrets at the

four corners. The cottages of the chief's retainers clustered about it, and these were enclosed within a strong outer wall, whose great gate, with lofty circular arch only recently destroyed, faced the north. In 1532 the tower suffered from fire, but it was restored, and continued to be inhabited for another century and a half.

Lag was the ancestral home of the Griersons, a family that occupied a distinguished position in Nithsdale for many generations. They come into authentic history in the fifteenth century. At Sauchieburn, where in 1488 the unfortunate King James III. was defeated, and later in the day treacherously murdered, Roger Grierson, who fought on the rebel side, was wounded. Another Roger after him fell at Flodden, 1513. About the same time John Grierson was principal of King's College, Aberdeen, and head of the Dominican Order of Friars in this country. In 1593 fifty-four horsemen under Grierson of Lag took the side of Lord Maxwell, as Warden of the Western Marches, in the encounter with the Johnstones of Annandale at Dryfe Sands.

But the most noted of the race was Sir Robert Grierson, who was born at Dalskairth, Troqueer, in 1655, succeeded to the estates of Lag and Rockhall in 1669, was made a Baronet in 1685, and died in Dumfries in 1733. In the persecutions he was more feared than even Claverhouse himself. He was responsible for the drowning of Margaret M'Lachlan and Margaret Wilson in the rising tide where the Bladenoch falls into Wigtown Bay, and for the execution of Edward Gordon and Alexander M'Cubbin at Haugh Hill, near the church of Irongray. The memory of Lag, the persecutor, continued to be held in such odium that when his great-grand-daughter wished to place a monument over his grave in the old churchyard of Dunscore, she was compelled to abandon her intention by the strong expression of popular feeling against it.

This Laird of Lag was the prototype of Sir Robert Redgauntlet in the weird episode, "Wandering Willie's Tale," in Sir Walter Scott's novel. Redgauntlet Castle stands for the old Tower of Lag itself. The Wood of Pitmurkie, "that is a' fou o' black firs," where Steenie the Piper met the mysterious horseman, was in the Glen of Laggan. It is now called Crolo Wood, and its reputation as an uncanny place still survives in the fear that the rustics have to pass that way after dark. And "the

auld kirkyard of Redgauntlet," where Steenie found himself after his strange adventures, "lying just at the door of the family aisle, and the scutcheon of the auld knight, Sir Robert, hanging over his head," is the old churchyard of Dunscore, which holds Lag's unhonoured grave.

The tower of Sundaywell, now part of a modern farm house, is the only one remaining of several conspicuous strongholds in Glenesslin. It is a survival of the days when every landowner dwelt in his own fortress. Then the great forest which gave its name to the parish of Holywood extended up the valley of the Cairn and into Glenesslin. Like the Forest of Sherwood, it gave shelter to many an outlaw. In the days of some early Stewart king, a notorious robber named Culton infested the neighbourhood. A reward was offered for his head, and three brothers named Kirkhoe or Kirk, on their way to the haymaking early one summer morning, surprised him asleep under a tree and despatched him with their pitchforks. The spot where Culton was slain is still called Culton's Neuk. It is near Garrieston, in the parish of Glencairn, and close to the road leading from Glenesslin along the western bank of the Cairn to Moniaive. As a reward, the reigning monarch granted to the three brothers the lands of Chapel, Bogrie, and Sundaywell. If the brother who received the estate of Chapel ever built a residence, it may be that it is marked by the heap of ruins on the farm of Kenmorehead, evidently at one time a place of importance ; but its history and even its name are forgotten. A discovery of lead piping, made in 1860 when the adjoining field was being drained, shows that pains were taken to supply it with water, and confirms the traditional belief that some place of strength once existed there.

For centuries the Kirkhoes or Kirks of Bogrie and Sundaywell bore an honourable name in the district. They were connected by marriage with the Griers or Griersons of Dalgoner —a younger branch of the Griersons of Lag—with the Gordons of Glaisters, the Welshes of Colliston, of Scarre, and of Cornilie, the Fergussons of Isle, and the Riddles of Glenriddel. In the times of persecution they were favourable to the side of the Covenant, and the fugitives from the dragoons of Claverhouse and Lag often found shelter in their strongholds.

The existing tower of Sundaywell was built by James Kirko, who in 1647 succeeded his father, John Kirko, "in the seven merk land of Sundaywall," as the old retour has it. He is the

most famous of the family, and would seem to have been an elder in the parish kirk of Dunscore. Referring to the Restoration of Monarchy in 1660 in the person of King Charles II., Wodrow says of him—"This public-spirited gentleman, and Andrew Hay of Craignethan, had the honour to be the two ruling elders who were present with Maister James Guthrie and other ministers when they met in the house of Robert Simpson in Edinburgh at the Restoration of Charles the Second to agree in an Address to the King, and was thereby imprisoned for some months." (Wod. I. 7. 21.) Soon after, Mr Archibald, minister of Dunscore, was by his Presbytery deputed to go to Edinburgh to present a petition to the Earl of Glencairn, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, for the release of the Rev. John Welsh of Irongray, James Kirko of Sundaywall, and others then in prison—a rather riskish commission in the nature of things as they then stood. A copy of the petition stands in the Presbytery records of Dumfries under the date 9th September, 1660, and on the 20th of November in the same year the Clerk of the Presbytery of Dumfries reports that a letter had been received, wherein Mr Archibald of Dunscore declares that he had duly delivered the said petition, and also that up to the date of this, his letter, there had been no reply received. This boldness was not forgotten, for Mr Archibald was one of the 400 ministers declared to have no right to their benefices because they had been elected by the Kirk Sessions—a practice followed between 1649 and 1660—and not by the lawful patrons, and ejected in 1662 because they would not seek to receive a presentation from the patron, and institution from the bishop of the diocese. He continued to hold field meetings although ejected from his charge, and it is recorded of his widow, Elizabeth Key, that when she died in 1689 she left one hundred marks for the benefit of the poor of Dunscore.

Imprisonment did not make any change in James Kirko's sympathy for the Covenanters. Sundaywell became a favourite resort of the ejected ministers. The famous John Blackadder, of Troqueer, was in the habit of visiting and preaching there. He was Kirko's guest at the time of the celebrated communion held on Skeoch Hill in Irongray in 1678, and preached the preparation sermon on the Saturday preceding at the "Preaching Walls," of which the ruins still remain on the farm of Newhouse in Holywood. The officiating ministers were—John

Welsh of Irongray, John Blackadder of Troqueer, John Dickson of Rutherglen, and Samuel Arnot of Tongland, and it cannot be doubted that the laird of Sundaywell acted as an elder.

The house of Sundaywell, as he built it, is still standing—a square tower with very thick walls. The arched doorway has been built up. Over the present doorway is a square stone with the initials I. K. and S. W. carved at the top, and at the foot the date 1651. Between is a shield, bearing three lozenges over a St. Andrew's Cross. The initials are those of James Kirko, who built the tower, and of his wife, a relative of John Welsh, minister of Irongray.

The tower of Bogrie was taken down in 1860, and its stones used to make repairs on the farm steading. It was larger and stronger than that at Sundaywell. Three stones in the walls of the existing dwelling-house bear interesting testimony to its history. Over an arched doorway, similar to that at Sundaywell, is a stone with elaborate armorial bearings carved on it. It shows a shield with three boars' heads quartered with a thistle and a dagger, and over it the motto, "Fear God." Above this is another stone, partially defaced, but showing the date 1770. At the other side of the house is a third stone with the initials I. K. and I. M.—those of John Kirko and his wife—and the date 1660. The ancient yew-trees near the house of Bogrie are a striking feature on the landscape. Within a few hundred yards are two ring-shaped circular mounds, described as ancient British forts, as well as the site of the important Roman camp to which I have alluded.

In the "Scots Worthies" it is erroneously stated that Colliston, the original home of the Welsh family, is in Irongray. It is in Glenesslin of Dunscore, not far from Bogrie and Sundaywell. The Welshes held a more prominent position than even the Kirkhoes in the history of the Reformed Church. Dumfries and Tynron, as well as Dunscore, were ministered to by clergymen of that name. It was a Welsh of Colliston who became son-in-law to John Knox—the same who is known as minister of Ayr—and it was his grandson who became minister of Irongray, and, when ejected from his charge, organised and presided at the great Conventicle held in his own parish in 1678. Of the old house of Colliston no trace now remains. The Welshes of Craigenputtock, of whom the last representative was Jane

Welsh Carlyle, belong to the more recent times of the family history.

A very considerable portion of the parish consisted originally of church lands, possessed by the monastery of Sacrinemoris or Holywood, and the monastery of Melrose, as represented by the establishment at Friars' Carse. As far back as the year 1257 a dispute arose between the rival Abbots concerning their respective rights to the church of Dunscore. The controversy was referred to the Bishop of Glasgow, who decided in favour of Holywood, while the Abbots of Melrose were confirmed in the right to the tithes of their own Monklands in Stranith.

In those days the church of Dunscore was situated at the eastern end of the parish, where the old churchyard is, and there was a chapel in Glenesslin to meet the wants of the people of the outlying hill country to the west. This arrangement seems to have been continued after the Reformation—perhaps until 1649, when the newer church of Dunscore was built at the village of Cottack, near the middle of the parish, now better known as Dunscore Village. No trace of the old church remains, and the old manse, whose site was near the present gate-lodge of Isle, has also entirely disappeared.

The existing manse was erected in 1814. In its eastern gable is preserved a stone from its predecessor on the same site, bearing the inscription—"In usum Pastorum Dunscoriensium ædificari Curavit Jo: Dickie Past: 1740."

The church of 1649 was replaced in 1823 by the present more commodious structure. The massive square tower is a conspicuous feature of the landscape, and may be seen from a great distance, so that, like the Kirk of Shotts, it is often alluded to as "the visible church." It attracted from afar the eye of Carlyle on the memorable day of Emerson's visit, when the two philosophers climbed together the heathery steeps of Craigenputtock Hill, talking of the immortality of the soul, and Carlyle made the remark, "Christ died on the Tree: that built Dunscore Kirk yonder: that brought you and me together. Time has only a relative existence." The church itself looks down on two picturesque valleys—Glenesslin due west, and Glencairn to the north, the latter showing the circle of dark yews that mark the site of Glenriddel Castle, and the lovely green braes of Maxwelton, *the home of Annie Laurie.* Built into a corner of the tower is a stone hollowed out to form a cup or bowl, which is

said to have been used as a baptismal font. In another corner is an interesting relic of the old church, a stone bearing the words, "How amiable are Thy Tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts!" and the date 1649.

Of the chapel and churchyard at Glenesslin no authentic traces remain except in the name of the farm called "Chapel."

It was at Ellisland—himself being umpire—that Burns wrote the best of his poetry, and there he spent the happiest period of his short life. Those three years and a half were full of promise. The wild oats seemed to have been sown, and unsettled youth developed into full, strong manhood. There was fierce physical energy displayed in the building of the new house and the reclaiming of the untilled fields; and the teeming brain was no less active. Memories of the past in Ayrshire were often with him, causing his heart to sing of the "Banks of Doon" and "Auld Langsyne." Affectionate sadness over friendships interrupted by death inspired the "Lament for the Earl of Glencairn" and the ode "To Mary in Heaven." Then the keen, irrepressible Scottish humour broke out again in "Tam o' Shanter," "The Jolly Beggars," "The Whistle," and many a song in praise of that good fellowship, which brought about his ruin in the end.

Visitors to Ellisland are told that the house is that which the poet built, but this is doubtful. Mr Taylor, into whose hands the property passed in 1805, dismantled and remodelled the whole steading. The site is a beautiful one on the western bank of the Nith. From the river the ground slopes gently back to a lofty ridge more than a mile away, on one of the highest points of which Springfield Hill Camp is perched. A mile to the south of Ellisland stands the ivied tower of Isle, side by side with the modern mansion house. It was to one of the cottages at the Isle that Burns brought Jean Armour from her home in Mauchline, and there they lived till the house at Ellisland was ready, and they went forth with much ceremony to take possession. Scarcely as far up the stream is Friars' Carse, so named from its former possessors, the Monks of Melrose. In Burns's time it was the residence of Riddel of Glenriddel, who took a great interest in the farmer poet. Here Burns met Captain Grose, at whose suggestion he wrote "Tam o' Shanter," to be printed in the famous antiquary's book opposite an engraving of Alloway Kirk. Here, too, was the Hermitage, in a secluded corner of the woods, with memorials of

its mediæval origin all around—an ideal place for studious meditation.

When the late Mr Thomas Nelson came into possession of Friars' Carse, he found the Hermitage in ruins. The window was gone, the roof had fallen in, and the walls were crumbling to pieces. With great good taste he restored the little building, and placed in it a new window similar to the old, on which the same verses are inscribed in *facsimile* of the poet's singularly clear and beautiful handwriting.

The mansion-house of Friars' Carse occupies a lovely situation on the banks of the Nith. The house as Burns knew it was built in 1772, and still stands; but the additions made by the late Mr Nelson have improved and beautified it almost beyond recognition. Its dining-room was the scene of the ignoble contest celebrated in "The Whistle." Its hall contains a singularly beautiful piece of sculpture—the original cast for the monument by Watson erected in the Savoy Chapel, in memory of Dr Archibald Cameron, who acted as a surgeon at Culloden on the side of "Bonnie Prince Charlie." After seven years of exile Cameron returned to Scotland. He was arrested, taken to London, tried, and, although a non-combatant, executed for the part he had taken on the fatal day of Drummossie. The work, which is quite worthy of the subject, was carved on Caen stone, and placed in the Savoy Chapel in 1847, but unfortunately fell amongst the ruins of the fire that destroyed the Chapel in 1864. Around the mansion and within it are many memorials of its history, and not far away is the circle of stones set up by Riddel, Burns's patron, in imitation of a Druidical Temple.

To mark the new departure in his life, the farmer of Ellisland began to go regularly to church. This exemplary conduct continued until differences of opinion with the Rev. Joseph Kirkpatrick led—first to hard words between them, both in speech and writing, and finally to their utter estrangement. Mr Kirkpatrick was minister of Dunscore from 1777 till 1806, when he was translated to Wamphray. From December 11th, 1780, down to 1806, there is a complete blank in the Session Records, which fact is apt to prejudice one against the minister and in favour of the poet. We regret that at such an interesting period in the history of the parish no account of it should have been kept by those whose duty it was to do so.

One more memorial of Burns exists in the tombstone of James

Whyte, set on its side close beside the church tower. This was the retired Jamaica planter, whose advice brought about a change in the poet's plans regarding his passage to the West Indies, else he would have sailed before the success of his book decided him against seeking his fortune beyond the sea. Mr Whyte was residing at Glaisnock House, near Cumnock, when he met the prospective overseer of slaves. But not long after, he purchased the estate of Over Stroquhan, in Dunscore, where he died in 1822 at the age of 90.

Twelve miles distant from Ellisland, but still within the parish of Dunscore, is Craigenputtock, the home of Carlyle from 1828 till 1833. Froude calls it "the dreariest spot in all the British dominions," but his description is by no means accurate. Dreary enough it may be in winter, when the snow-drifts lie piled across the mountain roads, and communication with the outer world is barred. In these mild latitudes, however, that is at the worst only for a day or two, while in summer it is a delightful inland home, with wide billowy stretches of pasture all around, extending to the dark Rhinns of Kells and the Solway Hills, the "inestimable silence" broken only by the bleating of sheep. The house is much as the philosopher left it. There is the little room he used as a study, containing a book-case with many of his own writings, and many volumes that belonged to him. Very noticeable is a set of Shakespeare with the inscription—"To my kind nephew, James Carlyle, for the winter nights at Craigenputtock, with best wishes. T. C. Chelsea, 12th October, 1890," and Carlyle's "Life of Schiller," on the title-page of which the frail old man had inscribed his nephew's name in pencil, and then attempted to trace it over in ink. The walls are rich in portraits of the Sage and his heroes, of Frederick, and Cromwell, and Knox; and far out on the hill a cairn marks the spot to which Carlyle led Emerson on the day of his memorable visit.

---

2. *Colvend as it was fifty years ago and as it is now.*
By the Rev. James Fraser, D.D.

In Colvend I include Southwick, which is still an integral part of the parish civilly. Ecclesiastically it was disjoined from Colvend in the course of the present year (1894), and erected into a church and parish, *quoad sacra.*

From Southwick, beginning at the estuary of Southwick Burn, and tracing the coast round by Douglas Hall, Port o' Warren, Barcloy Head, and onward to the Scaur and estuary of the Urr, the parish for a third of its circumference is bounded by the sea. On this side of the parish, therefore, the sea-side, the people had no neighbours with whom they could associate with and form connections, and with England they had little or no communication.

At a time indeed anterior to that to which my paper relates, they had very close communication with the Isle of Man, but it was of an illicit and contraband character. At that time there was a regular smuggling traffic carried on between the two places, and there were men living in the parish when I came to it fifty years ago who remembered it and possibly profited by it. Captain John Crosbie, Laird of Kipp, himself a seafaring man, had a cellar under the floor of his dining-room, approached by a secret trap-door, which the carpet covered, and which was doubtless designed for the safe custody of such commodities. I myself have seen him go down through the trap-door in question, and bring up a bottle, whether of wine or spirits I cannot remember. There is a similar cellar under the dining-room floor of the manse, approached also by a trap-door, and concealed in the same manner. On the rocky coast leading from Port o' Warren to Douglas-Hall there are several caves and deep fissures in the rocks, admirably fitted for the concealment of contraband goods, until such time as removal could be safely effected. And on the other side of Port o' Warren, in the rocks leading to what is called the Cormorants' Dookers' Bing, there are other caves and fissures, larger and deeper, which can only be approached at low water, and then only by wading. One on the Torr or Douglas-Hall shore is known as the *Brandy Cave*, a name significant of the use to which it was put. On the Island of Heston, which lies at the mouth of the Urr, less than a mile from the Colvend shore, there are also caves and fissures, larger, I am told, than those on the Torr or Boreland Heughs. This is the island which the author of the spirit-stirring fiction of "The Raiders" calls "Rathan."

Colvend, as everyone knows who has lived in the parish, and as the least observant sees at a glance, is intersected by rocky ridges and strewed with boulders, so much so that Mr M'Diarmid of the *Courier* characterised the parish as the "Riddlings of

Creation." The rocky ridges, with morasses intervening, separate the different straths or valleys, of which the parish is made up, the one from the other, and render intercourse between them impracticable except for pedestrians. Anyone wishing to ride or drive from one strath to the next, must needs go down to the sea level and turn the flank of the intervening barrier. But as bearing upon the insulated or semi-insulated condition of the parish as it existed fifty years ago, what I would especially draw attention to is that Colvend on its landward side is surrounded by hills, particularly the Criffel range, which for miles form a barrier separating the parish from other parishes adjacent, and rendering intercourse between them impracticable. This, concurring with the previous cause referred to—their sea surroundings—made the people live a sort of isolated life, having little communication with the outside world. At that time the saying was common—"Out of the world and into Colvend." The effect was to beget selfishness and exclusiveness—to make the native population intolerant and jealous of strangers. I heard a farmer, an incomer, whose descendants are now recognised as natives, say that when he came into the parish a stranger, some sixty years ago, he was the object of general suspicion and dislike, but that, when in the course of time another farmer, a stranger also, came to occupy a farm near him, "he was glad, for Mr So-and-So would take the people off his back."

Another and a less objectionable peculiarity common to communities circumstanced like the people of Colvend, who live isolated and removed to a distance from the bustle and turmoil of the outside world, is that they retain long a simplicity of character and a naivety of expression, which others, mingling much in the civilised world, have lost, or do not care to retain. To be so regarded by outsiders is naturally resented as matter of offence. An old lady whom I knew well, and who was very properly proud of her native parish of Colvend and its people, was in no little degree displeased with a neighbouring clergyman because, in speaking to her of the people of Colvend, he called them a primitive people. This, of course, he did to teaze her, for he knew her susceptibility.

Colvend differs from the majority of parishes, which, as a rule, are divided, and belong to a few individuals. In many cases a single individual owns the whole. In Colvend it is different. At the beginning of the time with which my paper is

concerned, the parish was divided into eighteen or nineteen properties, owned by as many proprietors or heritors. One of these properties, the Barony of Barcloy, was held in trust by the Kirk Session of Caerlaverock, for the poor of Caerlaverock, and for the higher education of the children of Caerlaverock. This gave rise to the witticism, "The poor of Caerlaverock are the lairds of Couen." Of the eighteen or nineteen properties into which the parish is divided, two of the larger—Fairgirth and Auchenskeoch have changed hands, and to the former Meikle-cloak has been added, to the latter Glensone and Ryes. Glen-stocken, the property of Mr Carrick Moore, near relative of Sir John Moore, the hero of Corunna, was purchased by the late Mark Sprot Stewart of Southwick, and is now owned by his son, Sir Mark J. Stewart, Bart. Kipp was acquired by purchase from the Crosbie family, by Mr Chalmers, the present proprietor. Auchenhill and Orchardknowes are owned by Lord Young, and Clonyard by Mr M'Call. In other respects properties in the parish, considered relatively to the number of owners, and to the size of the properties, continue unchanged. The number of landed proprietors is still nearly the same.

The estates and properties vary much in size and value. In one or two instances the rental touches or did touch, a few years ago, £2000. In others it ranges between £200 and £800, and in some instances it comes down to £50, £30, and even less. To me this gradation in ownership has always seemed pleasing, and in many respects desirable, and in this respect I have often considered Colvend unique. I know no other parish similarly circumstanced as to ownership. Inseparably, indeed, connected with the ownership of the land are the tenantry or tenant farmers of a parish The tenant farmers of Colvend, like the proprietors, rent and occupy farms of varying size, and of rents varying according to the size and value of their holdings. Some of the farms in the parish are wholly agricultural, but many have attached to them portions of moorland or hill pasture, and in one or two instances the hill and moorland pasture constitutes the more valuable portion of the farm. The rents vary from £100 to £200 and £300, and in one instance runs up to £600, but this includes two farms, one of which is known as what is called a led farm. The others graduate down to £50 or £40. These latter are tenanted in many cases by those who in their early life were farm servants, or day labourers, who have been

industrious and saving, and were able to begin farming in a small way, and on their own account. From these latter not unfrequently spring the men who rent the largest and best cultivated farms in the district. This also is a feature characteristic of Colvend, and which I should gladly see extended to other parishes and districts.

There is a marked difference between the gradation in farms which obtains in Colvend and other parts of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright and that which exists in the Lothians, in the lowland parts of Perthshire and Forfarshire, where the proprietors are few in number and the farms large.

Fifty years ago the farms were tenanted by men whose fathers, and whose fathers' fathers had, with infinite labour and no little expense, reclaimed the land, stubbing out the briars and thorns with which the country was at that time covered, trenching the ground which had never known touch of either spade or plough, raising the stones and blasting the boulders with which the country was strewed, building the dykes or stone fences by which the fields were enclosed, by men who continued and improved upon the work which their fathers had begun. Fifty years ago, and for ten or twenty years later, the work of reclamation in the parish was still in progress, but with lessened and ever lessening enterprise. I myself was one of the last, and, considering the size of my small holding, the Glebe and the Manse Farm, not one of the least improvers of the land. The Manse Farm I rented. I took out of the ground which I reclaimed I daresay 10,000 cart loads of stones, and of boulders I blasted several hundreds. There was a common saying in the parish at that time—"The land should build the dykes," the meaning of which was that the improvements should repay the outlay; and, so long as they did so, reclamation of the land continued; but when, by a rise in rents and the increased cost of labour, the conditions were reversed, the reclamation of land ceased. Such is the state of matters at the present time. If any further reclamation of land takes place it must be by the owners, or, if by tenants, it must be by tenants under exceptionally favourable conditions.

Fifty years ago farms were tenanted by men whose forefathers had been tenants of the same farm for several generations. One family I knew who could trace back their connection with the farm on which they were born for 200 years. They are now

all dead, but the descendants of one of the sons are farmers in Ireland. A farmer still living in the parish (1894), 85 years of age, but some eighteen years retired from farming, tells me that he, his father, and grandfather, and, he believes, his great-grandfather, were tenants of the same farm, the farm of Burnside, from time immemorial, or for a period of 300 years. The farm, if it can be so called, was doubtless at first but a bit of barren and unprofitable moorland; and my informant, who did more than all his forefathers put together to reclaim the land, and to bring it into its present well cultivated, well fenced, and well housed condition, tells me that about 100 years ago the rent was £20, but, to keep himself correct, he added that to the original little croft, for it was nothing better, there were added two small portions of swampy and but partially reclaimed land. Eighteen years ago, when he retired from the farm, he was offered a renewal of his lease by his landlord—a different landlord from that of his middle age, at a rise of £60, or £10 more than he was paying.

Fifty years ago no landlord wished to remove from his estate a family that wished to remain, or, at the expiry of a lease, so raised the rent on an old tenant that he could not retake it. It was a thing unknown at that time to have a farm advertised to be let. Now it is a thing almost as unknown to find a farm let without being advertised. Between the years 1850 and 1860 the change began. A steady and ever increasing rise of rents set in. Then, whenever a lease was out, and the farm advertised to be let, if the outgoing tenant was not to be an offerer, applicants were numerous—more numerous of course where the farms were small; and rents were offered, rents were given, which to the older tenants seemed ruinous. For a time—for a period of fifteen or twenty years, rents at a high figure were maintained, and farmers seemed to thrive and prosper. At that time properties were sold and properties were bought at prices which cannot now be realised, and farms everywhere, in all parts of the country, changed hands. Colvend did not escape the revolution. Colvend, indeed, which seemed to lie outside the influence of change and civilization, felt it more. Of the old tenants, whose fathers made the farms, and whose forefathers for generations occupied the farms, hardly a descendant now remains in the parish, and only two occupy farms, but not the farms which their fathers tilled.

Fifty years ago dykes in Colvend (the fences are all dry-stone dykes)—could be built, the very best, 4½ feet high for 1s 6d a rood. A rood is 18 feet. I have built some hundreds of them. Now the same height of dyke could not be built under 4s 6d. The dykes in Colvend are not built of such trifling stones as are to be seen in some neighbouring parishes, but of great granite stones or blasted boulders, some of them half a ton weight Such a dyke may be seen on the farm of Nether Clifton on the road up to the Southwick Churchyard. I remember passing the field which the dyke in question now encloses, but which was then but partially reclaimed, covered with great boulders everywhere sticking up their heads. An old farmer, Mr Gibson of Auchenlosh, himself a great improver in his day, directing my attention to the state of the field, said, with an expression of contempt either for the farmer or his landlord, or for both—"Did you ever see such a debauched field?" The boulders have long since been unearthed and blasted, and now form one of the strongest dykes in the parish.

The next point which, in speaking of the changes which have taken place in Colvend, calls for special remark, is the number of cottages which, at the beginning of the period were in the parish standing occupied, compared with what there are now. At the time when I came to the parish, the parish was dotted over with cottages. Every little oasis among the hills, every sheltered neuk by rock, or stream, or shore, had its cottage, with garden adjoining. Many of the cottages were solitary, removed to a distance from any neighbour. Some were pitched around or near the dwelling-house of the farm on which they were built, and some few were grouped together in twos and threes. Many of the occupants held their cottages from the farmer on whose land they stood, and to him they paid rent or rendered service. A few cottages were of the nature of crofters' dwellings, and had attached to them an acre or two of arable or pasture land. These they held direct from the landlord. But the cottages, whether of the nature of crofts or simple dwellings with gardens attached, and in some cases a cow's grass added, have all, with scarce an exception, disappeared. I can myself recall fifty at least which have so disappeared, in most of which I have baptized, married, and conducted such religious services as the occasion required, and of these hardly a vestige remains to mark the spot where they stood. In some few places where the

stones of the building have not been cleared away, or the enclosures of the garden have been left standing, the sites may be recognised; otherwise the place is a blank.

The most remarkable of these dilapidated enclosures still left standing, though greatly broken down and all but levelled with the ground, is a group of broken-down dykes or garden enclosures seen not far from Southwick old church. It is easily noticeable from the parish road which passes the churchyard on the opposite side of the valley, and anyone noticing it at once says, there doubtless at one time stood a village under the protecting shadow of the church. The village existed at a period anterior to the time at which my paper begins, but not so long anterior as a person looking at the relics may think. Mr Craik, tenant of Nether Clifton, and whose father tenanted it before him—Mr Craik who lived to 90 years of age, and died only a few years ago—told me that he remembered one of the houses still standing and occupied.

The cottages of that period were of a rude and simple construction—built of drystone wall, without lime; they were thatched with turf and straw if it could be got; if not, with brackens, heather, or reeds from the numerous lochs. The turf consisted of thin flakes, or scraws as they were called, cut or flayed from the moorland surface by a flauchter spade, the spade used in stripping off the top of the moss in peat casting. Sir Walter Scott, who has rescued from oblivion so many of our Scotch words, mentions the flauchter spade in "The Antiquary." Many of the cottages were of a peculiar and highly primitive construction. A pair of young fir or ash trees of suitable lengths and thickness were placed, their butt ends resting on the ground, and their tops inclined the one to the other, but not so as to meet and form a triangle, inclined so as to be say four or six feet apart. At this distance they were bound together by a thick band or strap of wood. This erected formed the gable of the building, and was kept in its upright position by either stone or turf building around it, or by a combination of stone and turf. A second pair of young or sapling trees, treated in the same way, were placed at a distance six feet from the first, and built round in the same manner. A third and a fourth pair were similarly treated, the fourth pair forming the opposite gable. The spaces between these upright pairs were covered with thin branches of trees, popularly called rice, which formed the roof. These thin

branches properly laid were covered with scraws, overlapping each other like slates, and all covered with straw, heather, brackens, or reeds, effectually excluding the rain. There were half-a dozen such cottages in the parish when I came to it, and one still remains, the old farmhouse of Lower Port Ling. This the proprietor, Mr Oswald of Auchencruive and Cavens, guards from being improved off the farm. The name of this most peculiar kind of structure was in Colvend known as "The cod's head."

Closely connected with the disappearance of so many cottages is the great decrease in the population of the parish, which, according to the census returns, was in 1841, 1495; 1851, 1398; 1861, 1366; 1871, 1315; 1881, 1281; 1891, 1126. How is this decrease to be accounted for? The decrease is due to various causes, but chiefly, I think, to the altered conditions of farming. The farmer can no longer allow the cottar facilities for grazing a cow or rearing a pig. From Colvend many have gone to the neighbouring town of Dalbeattie, drawn thither by the advanced wages to be earned in the granite quarries and polishing mills, and some have gone to more distant towns, some to foreign lands.

I have said that in the last fifty years a great number of cottages, and what were practically crofter dwellings, have disappeared, and that only a few, a dozen at most, have been built to replace them. But, within the last twenty years, a great many houses of a superior class have sprung up in all parts of the parish, Rockcliffe, the Scaur, Barnhourie, Douglas Hall, Laggan, and Portling, and building is still proceeding. Since Mr Oswald, a few years ago, decided to grant feus on his estate in Colvend, building has taken a fresh start. Already villas have been built on the most beautiful spots and salient points of his property, from Douglas Hall bay to Portling and Port o' Warren, and others are in contemplation. Some of the houses built cost thousands, many of them cost hundreds. The larger and more expensive houses were built with the intention of being permanently occupied by the proprietors, but the greater number were built with the view of being let to the visitors who, in increasing numbers, come annually to spend part of the summer and autumn months among the hills and by the shores of the parish. For long Colvend was unknown, or known only to the few who took advantage of such scanty accommodation as could be found in the

cottages and smaller farm houses. Then the saying, "Out of the world and into Colvend," had a meaning. Now it would be an anachronism. There is no more popular resort in the South of Scotland; no place where one would feel himself less out of the world, or more outside civilization. Visitors come annually from all parts of the kingdom to spend their holiday in Colvend—from Edinburgh and Glasgow, from Oxford and Cambridge, from London and places beyond. And, returning, carry with them such pleasant memories as induce others, friends, and acquaintances to follow in their steps.

Fifty years ago there were no public conveyances in the parish. No railway had yet come near, not even to Dumfries. There were two daily coaches which run between Edinburgh and Dumfries, and two between Glasgow and Dumfries, and there were two which ran between Dumfries and Kirkcudbright, passing through Dalbeattie and Castle-Douglas. No one then could perform the journey from either Edinburgh or Glasgow to Colvend in one day. Then, all journeys from Colvend to any of the neighbouring towns, Castle-Douglas or Dumfries, had to be done on foot. In those days men, and even women, thought it a small matter to walk to Dumfries, transact their business, and return home, doing their thirty, and in some cases their forty, miles with little or no rest. Now the railway has reached to Dalbeattie, and between Dalbeattie and Colvend 'buses run close. All the summer months, from the end of May until the beginning of October there run three 'buses daily, and two run between Dalbeattie and Douglas Hall.

Many curious stories are told of the effect which the first sight of a railway train in motion produced on the spectator. A story was told me not long ago of the effect which the sight produced on one of my parishioners, a simple woman who had hardly ever been beyond the place of her birth. A kind lady friend in Dumfries had invited her to come and spend a few days at her house in town, and had given her instructions how to come by train from Dalbeattie. The time for her arrival came, but no traveller turned up. Three or four hours, however, after the expected time she did arrive, and on being asked how she had missed the train she said, "The train just geed by like." In her inexperience she doubtless expected that the train, like an ordinary conveyance, would stop and pick her up on the road.

Fifty years ago our postal facilities and privileges were in

their infancy ; so far as Colvend was concerned they were non-existent. There was, indeed, a sub-office on the Southwick side at Caulkerbush. On the Colvend side, the more populous side of the parish, there was none. On neither side was there a runner to distribute letters. On the Southwick side, if any letters arrived, they were kept until called for, or they were sent by some casual hand who happened to be going to where the letter was addressed. In Colvend the case was still worse ; our letters came no nearer than to Dalbeattie, five or six miles off, and, not only so, the Post Office in Dalbeattie was a small closet in or off the bar of the public-house, where the letters lay huddled together with other articles. No arrangement whatever existed for dispersing them to their destination. I have known letters detained for upwards of a week. One case in particular occurs to me. A young man, who was undergoing a sentence of penal servitude in Pentonville Penitentiary, for whom I was instrumental in obtaining remission of part of the sentence, had a passage purchased for him to Canada. The letter containing his ticket to Canada, paid for by his friends, was detained in the Dalbeattie Post Office for more than a week ; and as a result the passage was forfeited. After representation to the Shipping Company of the circumstances they generously allowed the young man to avail himself of a vessel for the succeeding voyage.

Now (1894) there is not only the original sub-office at Caulkerbush on the Southwick side, there is one at Lochend, one at Rockcliffe, which is a money-order office, and one at Kippford, which is also a money-order office, all on the Colvend side of the parish ; and to expedite the delivery of letters, newspapers, and parcels, there are two runners in Southwick and three in Colvend.

For ten or fifteen years the Post Office authorities turned a deaf ear to all our applications for a sub-office at Lochend, with a runner between Colvend and Dalbeattie. In those days it was no uncommon occurrence to have letters tampered with and opened either from curiosity or with some worse motive. At that time letters were fastened with wafers, or when of greater importance they were sealed with wax. The day of envelopes was not yet. A letter fastened by a wafer could be opened without detection ; it was otherwise with a letter sealed with wax.

The main industry of the parish, that on which its prosperity depends and has always depended, is farming, agricultural and pastoral. But there is another industry, ship-building and ship-

repairing, to omit or overlook which would be to do my subject scant justice.

Some sixty or seventy years ago ship-building on a limited scale was carried on at the Scaur, which, as many of you know, is situated on the estuary of the water of Urr, within a mile and a half of its mouth. And about the period with which my paper begins it attained considerable dimensions under Mr Henry Cumming. To him the Scaur owed more than to any single individual. At an early age Mr Cumming betook himself to Whitehaven, and in the firm of Mr Brocklebank he learned and mastered the principles and practical work of ship-building. From Whitehaven he went to America, where he designed and built many vessels, one of them a ship of 700 or 800 tons, equal in dimensions to any ship then afloat. From America he returned to his native parish, and in company with his brother John commenced ship-building at the Scaur, and turned out brigs and schooners of dimensions varying from 30 to 90 and 100 tons. On his death his nephew James continued the business for a short time. The last vessel turned out was the Balcary Lass in 1884. She was 240 tons burden. She made two prosperous voyages, but was lost in the third in a terrible gale off the coast of Newfoundland. From that time ship-building at the Scaur ceased, iron taking the place of wood in the construction of vessels of all classes and sizes. Now all that is done at the Scaur is the repairing of such wooden vessels as lay up to be refitted.

Among the minor industries which were still carried on in the parish fifty years ago was handloom weaving. At the time when I came to the parish there were no fewer than six looms kept in constant employment. The thrifty farmers' wives of that period never thought of buying blankets, either Scotch or English, for themselves, or for their daughters when they were about to be married, and were expected to bring something with them for the plenishing of their husbands' houses. Neither did the farmers, their wives, or their daughters, in going about their ordinary avocations, wear anything but cloth and drugget, the produce of their own wool, and the outcome of their own industry. Fashion had not yet looked in upon Colvend and turned the heads of the young, and in a less degree of the old. Weaving then was in full swing, and webs could hardly be turned out quick enough to meet the demand. To prevent disappointment the loom had to be bespoken weeks before the web was required. Now the

occupation of the handloom weaver is gone, the click of the shuttle and the thud of the beam are no longer heard in Colvend, and with the cessation of handloom weaving there has ceased contemporaneously the occupation and art of spinning, the one art and occupation being dependent on the other. Fifty years ago there were several spinning wheels in the parish, the big wheel for spinning wool, the small for flax or hemp. The big wheel was kept in motion by the spinner advancing and receding, but always on foot; the small wheel by the spinner sitting and keeping the wheel in motion by one foot on a pedal, the hands being employed meanwhile in pulling down the tow from the distaff and guiding the thread. The big wheel I have frequently seen in operation in the parish, but not the less. Yet, doubtless, the little wheel must have been in operation in the parish within the specified period, for both yarn of wool, and thread of flax were required in weaving some of the kinds of cloth made by the handloom, such as drugget, a coarse kind of cloth consisting of wool or worsted and hemp woven together, and linsey-woolsey, a finer cloth, made up, as the name implies, of flax and wool combined. But, whether the distaff and spindle were in use in the parish within the last fifty years or not, they doubtless were in other parts of Scotland. I myself have seen the little wheel in common use in a parish farther removed than Colvend from the advancing civilization, and also the distaff and spindle, a method of spinning more primitive than either big or little wheel. But neither big nor little wheel is now known in Colvend.

At one time a shoemaker and tailor were to be found in every hamlet or little group of houses. At this moment there is not a shoemaker in the parish, and only one tailor, and he is only partially employed. Formerly there were four tailors in the parish who took in work to be done in their own houses at stated rates, or perambulated the country making and mending in the cottages and farm houses, getting their food and a small payment, 1s 6d or 2s for the day's work. Now there is but one tailor, and he only partially employed.

There are two trades in the parish, however, which, mid all the changes which have taken place and are still taking place, hold their ground unchanged and undiminished—the trades of joiner and blacksmith. There were four or five joiners' shops in the parish, and four smithies, fifty years ago; each with its head and one or two apprentices, and there is the same number still, and

nearly in the same localities; the smithies are in the identical localities, these being the localities best adapted for the farmers in the different straths. For joiners and blacksmiths in rural and agricultural parishes there will always be found occupation, and there will at all times be need.

Fifty years ago and later there were many small shops scattered up and down the parish. Every little group of cottages had its shop. Villages of twenty or thirty families had two, rival shops, where, besides the ordinary articles of grocery, tea and sugar, butter and eggs, soap and candles, bread, meal, and flour, were to be had, cotton and woollen goods, ropes and twine, brushes, hammers, nails, and almost every article of household economy. They were, in the strictest sense of the term, stores, and stores very cosmopolitan in their contents. They contained every article which, on an emergency, a person might require, not even omitting medicines in common use. To a rural population, distant from a town, and with no direct means of communication, these shops were a great convenience, and, to the shopkeepers themselves, no small source of gain. But their day is done; their number is on the decline, and the few that remain have little or no variety to attract customers. What is the reason?

Travelling grocers, travelling drapers, travelling butchers and bakers, travelling vans, containing every conceivable article of household or outdoor requirements traverse the parish from week's end to week's end.

Fifty years ago two carriers plied semi-weekly between Dalbeattie and Dumfries, and semi-weekly on intermediate days between Dalbeattie and Colvend. They brought the supplies of bread and groceries to the different shops scattered up and down the parish, and parcels to the different houses situated along their route. There were no bread carts, no butchers' carts, no grocers' carts in these days; and, without the carriers, I know not how the people could have procured for themselves the necessaries of life. They were an excellent and most useful class of men, but their day is past, at least so far as Colvend is concerned. Carriers still travel between Dalbeattie and Dumfries, but no one comes to Colvend.

Though not properly speaking a trade, peat-casting was an industry of no little importance in former times, and even in times so recent as fifty or forty years ago. Peats at that time were a chief article of fuel in Colvend. Almost every family in the

parish cut, or got cut and dried for themselves, ten or twenty carts of peats annually, a darg or half a darg, as the case might be. Farmers in many instances had a bit of peat moss in their own farms, and by their lease they had the privilege of cutting as much as they themselves or their cotmen needed, but they were restrained from selling off the ground. Those families in the parish who had not farms, or who did not live on farms which had peat mosses, paid for the privilege of cutting peats on Cloak Moss—10s for a darg of 20 carts; 5s for half a darg. The time chosen for the cutting was about Whitsunday. The day was a long one, beginning at 6 a.m. and ending at or about 6 p.m. Within these hours the party cutting were allowed to turn out as many cartfuls as they were able. Six hands working at the top of their speed could turn out twenty cartfuls; three hands could turn out the half.

At the time referred to coals were only obtainable from England. Small sloops brought them over from Cumberland, and discharged them either at the Scaur or from vessel's side in Sandyhills' Bay. But the supply was limited, and the times were uncertain. Now, by train, coals from Ayrshire are brought in any quantity to the neighbouring stations of Dalbeattie and Southwick; and peats, except in small quantities for kindling, are unused even by the poorest. They are or would be dearer even than coals.

Fifty years ago there were only two churches in the parish, and two religious denominations—the Parish Church on the Colvend side, attended by members and adherents of the E.C., and the Meeting House at Mainsriddel, owned by the seceders from the National Church some 80 or 90 years before, but attended largely by adherents of the E.C. living in Southwick, their own Church being too distant for them to attend regularly. This Church is now, or was until very lately, owned by the descendants of the original seceders, or their representatives who mostly belong to the U.P. body.

Colvend and Southwick were for long separate parishes, with separate ministers, each having its own church. But towards the beginning of last century they were united under one minister, the stipend being inadequate for the support of two. This union of the parishes and suppression of one was to the inhabitants of Southwick a real evil, for they all belonged to the one church, the National Church. It removed them to an

insuperable distance from the ordinances in which they delighted to join, and was one main cause of the erection of the Meeting House at Mainsriddel. But it was not the only cause. There was at that time current in the parish a fama affecting the character of the minister of Colvend, and there were rumours prejudicial to the minister of the adjoining parish of Kirkbean, which led the thoughtful and goodly people of both congregations to withdraw from the ministrations of their respective ministers, and to erect what has for well-nigh a hundred years been known as the Meeting House. The knowledge of these things was fresh in the memory of some when I came to the parish. A story told me by one who knew the woman well would have been worthy of a place in Dean Ramsay's Reminiscences. Margaret Thomson was one of those resolute godly women who left her minister and walked every Sabbath from Kirkland in Colvend to Mainsriddel in Southwick, a distance of nearly seven miles. Meeting her one Sunday returning from service at the Meeting House the minister accosted her, "Well, Margaret, where have you been?" "I have been at the Meeting House." "What makes you go so far if you can get the Gospel preached nearer home?" "If you get a tune played what does it signify what instrument it is played on?" "Ah," says Margaret, "but I aye liket it blawn through a clean whustle." The minister didn't tackle Margaret again. She only died a year or two before I came to the parish.

There was no minister in the Meeting House when I came to the parish in 1844, but there was one appointed the year after, who soon left. After a vacancy of a year or two the Rev. Mr Fullarton was chosen, who remained minister of the congregation up to the time of his death some five years ago. His adherents were not numerous; but there were many members and adherents of the E.C. who lived on the Southwick side of the parish. They, with their families, as a rule, attended Mr Fullarton, and formed no inconsiderable part of his congregation. They did not, indeed, leave the Established Church, but regularly as the times came round communicated in the Parish Church. Mr Fullarton lived to a great age, to nearly ninety, and died respected and beloved by all who knew him.

When it became apparent that the ministry of the Rev. Thos. Fullarton, owing to his great age and failing strength, was drawing to a close, Mr Stewart (now Sir Mark J. Stewart) resolved to put into execution a purpose which he had long entertained,

but which, out of regard to the feelings of his friend Mr Fullarton, he had put off for years, viz., the erection of a church for the accommodation of the members and adherents of the Church of Scotland residing in Southwick.

Fifty years ago there were two Parochial Schools in the parish—The Colvend School and the Southwick School—and there was a side school at Barnbarroch supported by subscription.

The Parish Schools were maintained by the heritors, assessed proportionally to their rental, and the school-masters remunerated in terms of an Act of Parliament passed in the reign of George III. But the remuneration was miserably small. There were, as we have said, two schools in the parish, I mean parish or parochial schools, the salaries of which, together, could not by law exceed £52 or £26 each, and this was the payment which each schoolmaster received. This, added to the school fees, which, as a matter of right, belonged to the teachers, raised the emoluments of the one to £48, of the other to £55. They had each, of course, their house and garden free.

Fifty years ago, and for about 15 or 20 years after that date, there was no legal assessment levied for the support of the poor, and there were as many poor in the parish then as now. There were, indeed, more and poorer. I have in my possession the minute book of the Kirk-Session, beginning at the time antecedent to the period with which my paper is concerned, but coming down to it, and continuing for several, indeed for many, years within the period. From this book, and from the book of church collections it appears that the chief source of support at the time was the church collections, supplemented by such voluntary contributions as the heritors chose to give. The church collections were made up mainly of the weekly contributions gathered in by that old-fashioned, importunate, and silent beggar, the church ladle. The sum obtained in this way fifty years ago amounted to £18 or £20. Prior to this time, but never since, fines were imposed on parties coming before the Session for discipline; these were added to the collections. The fees for proclamation of banns before marriage were also added. The sum raised by church collections and the voluntary subscriptions of the heritors rarely exceeded £40, which was distributed by the Kirk-Session annually in sums varying from 5s to 10s, but rarely reaching £1; and this was all the poor had to depend on. But, so long as the

assessment continued voluntary, much kindness was shown by the farmers and wealthier classes to the poor. By degrees the assessment increased, until in 1845 it amounted to £83, which, added to the church collections, brought it up to £104. Some years after this, owing to the refusal of one or two individuals to pay their voluntary proportions, recourse was had to the adoption of the Act sanctioning the imposition of a legal assessment divided equally between proprietors and tenants. What that means we all know ; but how great the difference between cost and management of the old system and the modern few understand. The number of poor in the parish is diminished by a half, but the expense is increased three or fourfold. It stands now in 1894 at £300. Doubtless, the poor are better cared for, and the management is more efficient. But the Kirk-Session, or the heritors and Kirk-Session jointly, did the work kindly, impartially, and with no expense to the parish.

10*th January*, 1895.

Mr James Barbour in the Chair.

New Members.—The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry and Lord Herries.

Donation.—Mr Bridges, slater, presented through Mr J. Barbour, a testoon of Queen Mary.

Exhibits.—Mr Barbour exhibited documents signed by James VI., by James, Lord Torthorwald, and others, and a charter granted by Peter Howatt, Abbot of Crossraguel, to George Grahame, of the lands called the Hollow Close and Brigholme in Annan, 1621.

Communications.

1. *Birrens and Birrenswark.*

By James Macdonald, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot.

For more than a century and a half certain earthworks at Birrens, together with others at Birrenswark of a somewhat different character, have been regarded as the most remarkable examples of Roman camp engineering to be now seen in North Britain—Ardoch, in Perthshire, alone excepted. These Dumfriesshire camps are generally looked upon as having had a close

connection with one another—Birrens being a Station or Fort that had been occupied by a Roman garrison for a longer or shorter period, and the Birrenswark enclosures, summer quarters to which detachments of the legionaries might be moved in turn from their more confined winter entrenchments. In the remarks that follow, I propose to state and review as impartially as I can the evidence that has been deemed sufficient to establish the truth of these propositions.

The discoverer of the earthworks referred to, so far as the archæological world is concerned, was Gordon—the "Sandy" Gordon of the "Antiquary." It is somewhat strange that they were entirely overlooked by all previous observers. Camden, who had collected what information he could for his notices of the various counties or districts of Scotland to be found in the successive editions of the "Britannia" published in his lifetime, knew nothing of them. It was the same with Gordon of Straloch. In the account of Annandale, which he wrote for Bleau's "Scottish Atlas," neither Birrens nor Birrenswark is mentioned. More unaccountable still is the silence of that most industrious writer, Sir Robert Sibbald. When gathering materials for his "Historical Inquiries," he secured, as we learn from Bishop Nicholson, the services of residents in the different districts of the country, who furnished him with detailed reports on all matters of antiquarian interest in each of them. In this way he received a description of the "Stewardy of Anandale, with a map of the country, by Mr Johnston, a minister there," and also of "The Shire of Dumfrese, by Dr Archibald, with his account of the natural products of Galloway and Dumfreseshire." Some of these papers are preserved among the Sibbald MSS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, though the two that relate to Dumfriesshire appear to be awanting. From what we read in the "Inquiries," we may infer that Sir Robert's correspondents had spoken of there having been a Roman Fort at Caerlaverock, and another at the "Village" of Solway, as well as a Roman Port on the Nith, somewhere below the town of Dumfries. But these are his only references to Roman antiquities in the county. The "Historical Inquiries" was published in 1707.

Alexander Gordon next comes on the scene. Born in Aberdeen towards the close of the seventeenth century, he studied at one or other of the two northern Universities, now united, taking there the degree of M.A. Little is known of his earlier

years. He is said to have travelled for some time on the Continent, probably with some wealthy family in the capacity of a private tutor, when his taste for the study of antiquities may have been fostered, if not developed. To his other accomplishments he added a knowledge of painting and music. Returning to his native country, he spent three years, as he himself informs us, in visiting different parts of the kingdom, "exploring, drawing, and measuring ancient remains." But the straitened pecuniary circumstances under which he prosecuted his researches were not favourable to their completeness.

It was while thus engaged that Gordon became known to "Baron" Clerk, who then owned Drumcrieff, near Moffat, in addition to his ancestral estate of Pennicuik. By Clerk he was introduced to the English antiquary, Roger Gale. Frequent references to Gordon, not always complimentary, are made in the correspondence between Gale and Clerk, published in the "Reliquiae Galeanae." The first and by far the most important result of Gordon's studies in the antiquities of Scotland was the "Itinerarium Septentrionale," published in 1726, followed six years later by "Additions and Corrections by way of Supplement." This, it may be remembered, was the folio volume, the inspection of which by Jonathan Oldbuck, as he journeyed with Lovel in the Queensberry diligence, helped to soothe his irritation at the delay that had taken place ere the vehicle left Mrs Macleuchar's "laigh shop." After a somewhat chequered career at home, Gordon emigrated to South Carolina. Here fortune at last smiled upon him; for at his death about the year 1754 he seems to have been possessed of considerale means.

From the manner in which the Fort of Birrens or Middlebie and the camps on Birrenswark Hill are introduced in the "Itinerarium" to the notice of its readers, one would hardly infer that they were new discoveries. Not the slightest hint is given as to how the author's attention was drawn to them. They make their appearance in his pages as if it was to be expected as a matter of course that they should. Without the slightest hesitation, all of them are at once put down as Roman. It is fair, however, to say as regards Birrens that in doing so Gordon had likely the mounds of Ardoch in view. These had been classed as Roman by Sibbald; and he must have been struck with the resemblance they present to those at Birrens. His impression that Birrens was Roman

was naturally, and perhaps justly, strengthened by seeing among the ruins of the Fort long hollow square stones, a stone arched vault, marks of stone buildings, and one stone with Roman letters upon it, "but," he adds, "so defaced that it was unintelligible." He also notes that several Roman coins and a gold medal of Constantius Chlorus had been found there.

In the case of Birrenswark Gordon gives two reasons in support of his belief that the earthworks are Roman. In situation they agree "exactly with Agricola's march in the second summer's expedition," and they correspond "with camps in use among the Romans in the reign of Titus Vespasian, as they are beautifully and accurately described by Josephus." Neither of these reasons is of itself convincing proof of the origin ascribed to the "camp" or "camps," for there are really two. It is by no means an ascertained fact that Agricola marched past Birrenswark on his way north, and unless the defences that guard the entrances can be shown to be characteristically Roman, there is little in the form of these entrenchments to connect them with the Romans, for neither of the two can be properly said to have been "measured out in a square," as Gordon describes them. All their irregularity of outline, as may be seen by a reference to Roy's plan, is carefully concealed in the plan Gordon gives, in which they are represented as oblong, with straight sides and rounded angles. They are, he assures us, "vestiges of the first Roman Camp of any to be met with in the South of Scotland, and the most entire and best preserved one I ever saw." Birrens he regards as an outlying "exploratory castellum," subordinate to Birrenswark.

Connecting both localities with Agricola, Gordon supposes that general, after defeating the Ordovices in North Wales and reducing to subjection the island of Anglesey (Mona) to have advanced northwards by as direct a course as possible. Having crossed the Solway Firth at ebb tide, somewhere due south of Birrenswark, he made for that hill, then as now a prominent feature in the landscape, and encamped on its slopes. Here are still to be seen the remains of the two earthworks already alluded to, one on its northern the other on its southern side, which Gordon believed to have been raised on that occasion by Agricola's troops. He seems also to have thought that the Roman commander had then, or on his retnrn southwards, left a detachment there or at Birrens, the latter of which "the

succeeding Romans afterwards possessed themselves of in their other attempts to subdue Scotland."

Of the two entrenchments on Birrenswark, the southern is the larger, measuring internally, according to the 25-inch Ordnance map, 850 feet by 600 feet. The smaller or northern is 950 feet by 350 feet. Both of them are roughly rectilinear, and, in the words of Gordon, "surrounded by two ramparts and a ditch in the middle." In the ramparts are several openings or gates, defended by small quasi-circular mounds a short distance in front of each. On the flat top of the hill there were in Roy's time, some thirty years later, traces of several curvilinear works, and, at its foot, remains of two small redoubts. Gordon represents the two principal camps as joined by "a huge rampart of stone and earth running round the east end of the hill." This connection led him to look upon them as forming one great camp. In the same quarter Roy saw "imperfect vestiges of two lines, including between them two weaker forts, whereof one is square and the other circular."

Two miles and a half south-east from Birrenswark is Birrens —an earthwork of a different type. The plan in the "Military Antiquities" shows it to have had the form of a parallelogram. Its sides, at least three of them, were once defended by from four to seven ramparts of earth, with intervening ditches. Those on the south, if they ever existed, had ere Roy's day been swept away by the waters of the Mein; and those on the east and west have also all but disappeared. The exterior dimensions were 1050 feet by 700 feet. Of the other earthworks in North Britain it most nearly resembles Ardoch, and Lyne, near Peebles. Roy figures two more that show in his plates traces of having been surrounded in a similar way—Castledykes near Carstairs, and Strageth in Perthshire. All these he sets down as Roman Stations.

In 1731 a notable discovery was made at Birrens. This was the sculptured figure of the goddess Brigantia, an altar dedicated to Mercury, and the inscribed pedestal of a statue of Mercury, all of which, after being for many years part of the collection of antiquities in Pennicuik House, are now in the National Museum, Edinburgh—the gift of the late Sir George Clerk, Bart. The circumstances under which they were secured by "Baron" Clerk had best be related in his own words. In a marginal note to "Memoirs of My Life" he writes:—"About this time (1731) the

five pieces of antiquity now at Pennicuick were found near the Roman Camp at Middlebie. They consist of a statue of the goddess Brigantia, and two altars inscribed to Mercury. These stood in a little temple which, by age, had fallen down, and become a ruinous kind of heap. These ruins were in the grounds of a poor lady. She caused some stones to be made use of for building a little stable. When I chanced to pass the way I discovered the stones, and gave the poor lady two guineas for them. I consider these antiquities the chief of the kind now in Britain, and therefore I wrote a Latin dissertation upon them, that at least posterity may not despise and destroy them." In a subsequent note he describes the spot where they were found as being "on the west side of the ancient Roman Camp at Middlebie." Besides these antiquities, there are a number of other altars and inscribed stones in the National Museum and elsewhere that are said to have been found at Birrens. Pennant ("Tour in Scotland," vol. iii., Appendix No. viii.) gives a list of fourteen, most of which were then, he states, preserved "in the walls about Hoddam." It includes, however, the Pennicuik sculptures, which were certainly not there. Wilson in his "Prehistoric Annals of Scotland" describes others.

Either by intuition or by accident Gordon was thus right when he fixed on Birrens as the site of a Roman settlement, although it was probably something more than a *castra aestiva* subsidiary to Birrenswark. Only an important station or fort could have yielded so many lapidary relics of Roman times. We are not, however, to jump to the conclusion that the present ramparts of Birrens, all of them at least, belong to the original Roman fort. There is nothing in the classical writers, or, so far as I know, in the Roman antiquities of other countries that goes to show that the Romans in the case of permanent stations practised such a mode of fortification. Their camps proper, the resting places for the night of the legionaries when on the march, were protected by a single rampart of earth, hurriedly raised, and a ditch; but their large stations were walled, and had usually gateways of a particular size and form, as may be seen at Chesters and Birdoswald. It is conceivable, no doubt, that a temporary camp might in some instances have been converted into a permanent station, and the original defences allowed to remain. It seems, however, not unreasonable to ask for more direct proof than has yet been offered, that such a series of

ramparts and ditches as surrounds Birrens and certain other "camps" in North Britain are certainly Roman, before accepting as unquestionably correct the popular and, it may be added, the very natural theory of their origin. Since Birrens ought, I believe, to be regarded as an advanced post intended to check the advance of the natives of the north in their repeated assaults on the southern wall, and subsequently as an integral part of its lines of defence, there is the more reason why all doubts on a point so interesting should, if possible, be cleared away.

The precise locality where, the time when, and the circumstances under which, the Birrens' sculptures were found, those once at Pennicuik excepted, have, unfortunately, not been noted. Sir John Clerk's, however, were certainly met with to the west of the present mounds and ditches, and there is every reason to suppose that some of the antiquities in Pennant's list were also discovered there. They may have been within or adjoining to a "civil settlement" attached to the station proper. In 1831 the writer of the account of Middlebie in the "New Statistical Account of Scotland" has the following statement:—"There was originally another camp adjoining to it (Birrens), which, being on the ground of a small proprietor, was dug up some years ago, and is now completely destroyed. In this last there were found many splendid specimens of Roman antiquity, particularly large stones, neatly cut and ornamented with inscriptions perfectly legible; but most of them have been sold or given away, and none, I believe, exist in their native parish except one erected in the neighbouring garden of Mr Irving of Burnfoot." There were also buildings within this space, one of them erected, though perhaps at a somewhat recent date, to proteet Brigantia, if we may adopt Sir John Clerk's suggestion. "I doubt not," he says, "but some great men in England, who are lovers of antiquity, have so far reverenced the heathen religion as to have built a temple for the sake of this statue." This opinion he qualifies somewhat in his Latin Dissertation, in which he speaks of the building that sheltered it as a *templum seu delubrum Romanum*. "It was built," he tells us, "of squared stone, and was thirty-six feet in length and about twelve in breadth. The situation was somewhat marshy, and lay outside the fortifications of the camp, as if it stood in need of no protection from man, being committed to the care of the gods of the Romans." It would be interesting to find out if possible the

exact position of this "little temple," and some particulars about the stable, the dwelling, and the grounds of the "poor lady" as well as about the lady herself. Meantime we cannot determine with the necessary degree of certainty what connection, in point of time, these and other Birrens antiquities had originally with its ramparts and ditches. The Romans chose the sites for their stations and camps with such admirable skill and foresight that we need not be surprised at finding that after they left a country the native tribes or subsequent invaders took possession of the same positions, refortifying or strengthening them in accordance with their own ideas of defensive warfare.

Sir John Clerk's discovery at Birrens lent such probability to Gordon's statements, regarding both it and Birrenswark, that they soon gained currency. With some modifications they were adopted by Horsley in his "Britannia Romana," who, however, reversed Gordon's decision as to the comparative importance of the two places by identifying Birrens as the "Blatum Bulgium" of the Antonine Itinerary. According to Sir John Clerk, the suggestion of their being one and the same was originally his; and in his correspondence he indicates that he had a grievance against Horsley for omitting to acknowledge indebtedness for it. But it was Major-General William Roy who secured for belief in the Roman origin of the mounds at Birrens and those on Birrenswark that all but universal acceptance it still enjoys. Himself a soldier, he had many qualifications for the task of investigating the character of these and similar remains. He took an active part as an Officer of Engineers in the first Government Survey of Scotland (1747 to 1755), and had thus unusual facilities for collecting much of the necessary materials. In the course of the Survey operations, Roy's attention was drawn almost accidentally to certain supposed traces of the Romans in the north. A military friend, Captain (afterwards General) Melville, on reading the Agricola of Tacitus, became penetrated with the idea that "for reasons of war" the battle of Mons Graupins or Grampius must have been fought in the north of Forfarshire if not in Kincardine. With this view he made a tour through Strathmore, where, after some search, he discovered four earthworks or enclosures, which, from their situation, he thought must have been occupied by Agricola during the last year of the war. Soon after he met with Roy, whom he made a proselyte to his opinions, and induced to follow up the matter.

About the same time the notorious forgery, "De Situ Britanniæ," falsely ascribed to Richard of Cirencester, and introduced to the notice of antiquaries by Dr Wm. Stukeley, was causing no small stir. Believing in its genuineness Roy resolved to make a study of the recently discovered "camps" by the aid of the new light supposed to be thrown on them. The fruit of this was "The Military Antiquities of the Romans in North Britain." When finished, Roy deposited one copy of the MS. with drawings in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and another in the King's Library. In 1793, shortly after the author's decease, the work was published at the expense of the London Society.

In fulfilment of his design Roy gives first of all a general view of the transactions of the Romans in North Britain, drawn from the classical writers. He next explains the constitution of a Roman legion and a consular army in the days of the republic and the system of castrametation then in use as described by Polybius. This enables him to compare the form and apparent arrangements of the Strathmore and similar camps with those of the Roman encampments of republican times. That they had the same essential characteristics appeared to him beyond dispute. From the size of our northern camps he inferred the number of men they were intended to contain, and, since the large majority of them were, in his opinion, Polybian, the probable strength of Agricola's army, and the route followed by him in his northern campaigns. A lengthened commentary on the De Situ of "Richard" succeeds, and the work concludes with an account of the Antonine wall. The whole is illustrated by a series of drawings of camps, &c. In an appendix there is discussed among other subjects another system of Roman castrametation known as the Hyginian. It was, he believes, introduced soon after Agricola's time in consequence of the changes in the constitution of the Roman army that gradually took place under the empire. By these studies Roy was led to conclude that Birrens had been a Roman station, possibly as Horsley conjectured "Blatum Bulgium." Its date he does not attempt to fix; in fact, the notice of it in his text is provokingly meagre, and gives one the impression that he knew it and Birrenswark only by the plans sent him through Sir David Baird, under whom the survey of the southern lowlands was conducted. The Birrenswark camps Roy held to be Hyginian. They were not, therefore, made by Agricola. He is of opinion that they were probably occupied by the Sixth Legion,

which did not come into Britain till the reign of Hadrian, and whose headquarters were at York. He further supposes that soon after Agricola's recall, the Romans lost the greater part of the country between the two isthmuses, and that Hadrian in consequence fixed the boundary of the empire in Britain on the southern isthmus. While, however, the wall was being built, he posted a detachment of his army at Birrenswark to watch the enemy's motions, especially if they advanced in any great body from the north to interrupt the work. The first halting place of Agricola, in the west of which any trace remained in his day, was, Roy thought, a camp on Torwood Moor, near Lockerby. Adopted in the main by succeeding antiquaries, Roy's views on the Roman occupation of Southern Scotland may be said still to hold the field.

Roy, it must be acknowledged, made an earnest attempt to grapple with his subject. His method has all the appearance of being strictly scientific. He seeks to plant his foot firmly before taking another step in advance, and to remove any obstacles that seem to stand in his way. The most fatal blot on his work is his acceptance of the *De Situ Britannice* as genuine. This not only vitiates his "rectification of the ancient geography of North Britain," but leads him far astray in other matters, although it only indirectly affects what he says of Birrens and Birrenswark. Moreover, he, too, readily fell in with Captain Melville's opinion as to the Strathmore "camps." Under its influence he saw resemblances between them and those of the normal Roman type that it may be safely said would never have otherwise occurred to him. The wish became father to the thought. But after his work was finished his own confidence in his conclusions must have been shaken. In 1787 a "camp" was discovered near the sources of the Ythan, in Aberdeenshire, with characteristics as Polybian as those of Strathmore and Torwood Moor; yet, it is situated where, on any interpretation of Tacitus' words, Agricola could hardly have been. Its existence is said to have been made known to him; and a plan of it with particulars is the last plate in the "Military Antiquities." The insertion of this plate, however, is probably due to his editor or editors. Roy could hardly, without some explanation, have sanctioned the statement made on it that this Aberdeenshire "camp" resembles "the camps which are supposed to be Roman on the south side of the Grampian hills." It is not too much to say that the discovery of this camp

invalidates, if it does not destroy, much of the reasoning by which Roy had sought to identify so many of our northern rectilinear earthworks with Agricola, and seems to leave their Roman origin more doubtful than ever.

From the statement and review now given, the following inferences regarding Birrens and Birrenswark appear to be legitimately deducible:—(1) Birrens as shown by the inscribed stones found there was almost to a certainty an important Roman settlement. Its earthworks may also be Roman. But the belief that they are, mainly rests at present on the sculptures found in their neighbourhood and on their quadrangular form. As we know that Roman Camp defences were sometimes imitated by tribes with whom they came into hostile contact, and who might even modify them to suit their own ideas of a stronghold, it appears to be necessary to have additional proof of a connection in time between the Roman antiquities found at Birrens and the mounds to be seen there, before we can affirm that the latter are also certainly Roman. The proximity of two objects of antiquity is not sufficient evidence that they belong to the same people and age. (2) Since it is conceivable that a Roman garrison at Birrens would establish a post of observation at Birrenswark, the camps on the latter may be Roman. Their form, irregular as it is, so far favours the supposition. They have a certain resemblance to some of the camps figured in the Plates of Napoleon's *Histoire de Jules César*, and said to be Roman. It is not to be supposed that Roman Camps were always laid out with the geometrical regularity assigned to them by certain writers. The nature of the ground must have often determined their outline. At the same time, we know far too little about the social and military arrangements of the different peoples that successively occupied Annandale in post-Roman times to enable us on the evidence at present available to say with confidence when or by whom the Birrenswark encampments were raised. Further investigation is required before it can be held as beyond dispute that they are the work of the Romans. General Roy's arguments, while ingenious, are by no means satisfactory when critically examined.

It may now be asked, Have we then any means of obtaining the desired evidence? Ancient history is all but silent about both Birrens and Birrenswark. But there still remains one source of information to which we can go with some chance of success—the mounds themselves. Within them the secret of their origin and

subsequent history possibly lies hidden. The search for it, however, ought to be conducted with great care and circumspection. Unskilful hands might destroy those venerable remains of the past, leaving unsolved the problem they present.

General Pitt-Rivers has recently communicated to the "Wiltshire Antiquarian and Natural History Magazine" a most instructive account of the exploration of a camp at South Lodge, Rushmore Park. The earthwork is of squarish form; the lines of its sides are somewhat irregular, and the ditch was filled up by silting. He began by causing six sections, 10 feet wide each, to be cut across the ditch and rampart in different parts of the camp. In the first three of these nothing worthy of notice was found, showing, as he remarks, "what very false conceptions are liable to be formed by merely digging one or two sections in a camp." He therefore determined to dig the camp all over. The ditch was an average depth of 6.6 feet, and could, from the nature of the soil with which it was filled, be divided into two halves, one above and the other below a three feet horizontal line. In the course of turning this soil over the workmen came upon a number of objects of the Bronze Age, most of them in the lower of the two halves, affording sufficient evidence that the camp was of that period. This opinion was further confirmed by the pottery found throughout it. Every fragment got below the three feet line of the ditch was British and pre-Roman, while of those dug out above that line nearly a half were of Roman age. Again, of a large number of fragments found in the ramparts, all, with one doubtful exception, were British. In the surface of the interior space the pottery was of both kinds. The conclusion to be drawn from these facts is obvious. The pottery in the rampart must have been deposited there when the camp was formed, and that in the lower half of the ditch during or soon after its first occupation. This pottery taken in connection with the Bronze Age implements clearly proves that the camp had been originally constructed in the Bronze Age. The Romano-British fragments in the upper half of the ditch and in the interior shows that it was afterwards either occupied for a time by the Romans or frequented by Romanized Britons. Care was taken so to carry out the excavations as to leave the camp in a condition that "very much resembles what it was at the time it was in use."

I have referred at some length to the Rushmore Park excavations to show how much can be accomplished by a careful

examination of a camp. What thorough and systematic excavations at Birrens and Birrenswark might bring to light, no one can meantime tell. The expense would be considerable, and the results might not be proportionate. But the question that has occupied our attention this evening is not likely to be satisfactorily answered, unless the camps themselves can be got to give the needed evidence.

---

2. *All that is known of Epictetus.*

By Edward J. Chinnock, LL.D.

Arrian wrote a life of Epictetus, which is mentioned by Simplicius, the last of the great philosophers. This valuable book has not come down to us, and the consequence is that we know scarcely anything of one of the most admirable men of antiquity. The date of his birth and death are alike unknown, and only a few facts in his life have been discovered from the incidental remarks of about half-a-dozen authors. These notices are as follow :—

Suidas writes :—"Epictetus, a philosopher, of Hierapolis, a city of Phrygia, a slave of Epaphroditus, one of the emperor Nero's bodyguards. He was lame of one leg from a flux, dwelt at Nicopolis, a town of New Epirus, and lived until the reign of Marcus Antoninus. He wrote many books." This last statement we know on the authority of Arrian and Simplicius to be incorrect.

Simplicius, in chapter 13 of his "Commentary on the Encheiridion," says :—"Epictetus himself, who says this, was both a slave and weak in body, and lame from an early age. He practised the severest poverty, so that his house in Rome never needed any bolts ; since there was nothing within except a straw-mattress and a rush-mat, upon which he used to sleep." The same writer, in chapter 46 of the same work, says :—"This admirable Epictetus, after he had passed the greater part of his life alone, at length late in life took a woman into his house, as nurse for a child, which one of his friends, on account of poverty, was going to expose, but which Epictetus took and reared."

Lucian, in his life of the philosopher Demonax (ch. 55), has the following ancedote :—"When on one occasion Epictetus found fault with him, and advised him to take a wife and beget

children, 'For,' said he, 'this also is a philosopher's duty, to leave another in the world in place of himself,' Demonax most conclusively refuted his argument by answering—'Give me, then, Epictetus, one of your own daughters.'" Again, in his book "Adversus Indoctum" (ch. 13), Lucian says:—"There was a certain man in our own time, and I think he is still alive, who bought the earthenware lamp of Epictetus the Stoic for three thousand drachmæ. For I suppose he hoped, if he read by that lamp at night, that the wisdom also of Epictetus would present itself to him in sleep, and that he would be like that admirable old man."

Epictetus himself says in "The Discourses" (I., 18, 15):—"I also lately had an iron lamp beside my household gods; hearing a noise at the door I ran down, and found that the lamp had been carried off. I reflected that he who had taken it had done what might have been expected. What then? 'To-morrow,' said I, 'you will find an earthenware lamp; for a man loses only those things which he has.'" Again, in I., 29, 21, he says:—"For this reason also I lost my lamp, because the thief was superior to me in wakefulness. But he bought a lamp at such a price; for a lamp he became a thief, for a lamp faithless, for a lamp like a wild beast."

Aulus Gellius (Noctes Atticae, II., 18) says that Epictetus composed an epigram upon himself to this effect:—"I was Epictetus, a slave, and maimed in body, and in poverty an Irus, and dear to the immortals." The same is found in *Macrobius* (Saturnalia I., 11), probably copied from Gellius. This epigram is also found in the Greek anthology. It was ascribed by Planudes to Leonidas of Alexandria, but without adequate reason. Brunck put it among the anonymous epigrams. There is no probability that Epictetus himself was the author of it, as Gellius says he was. Again, Gellius says (XV., 11):—"In the reign of Domitian, the philosophers were banished by a decree of the Senate from the city and Italy; at which time Epictetus, the philosopher, also, on account of this decree of the Senate, departed from Rome to Nicopolis."

Celsus, the physician, relates the following anecdote, which is found in the seventh book of Origen's work "Adversus Celsum":—"Epictetus, when his master was twisting his leg with an instrument of torture, with a smile said, without the least terror, 'You will break it.' And when he had broken it, he said, 'Did

I not tell you, you would break it?'" This anecdote was accepted as fact by the early Christian writers as well as the pagans, though we know from Simplicius and Suidas, who no doubt had the life of the philosopher by Arrian as their authority, that Epictetus was lame from his infancy. Origen thus comments on this tale :—"Celsus sends us back to Epictetus, admiring his noble saying ; but his speeeh about the breaking of his leg is not worthy to be compared with the marvellous deeds of Jesus." In his first invective against Julian, he says :—"You who praise the hemlock of Socrates, the leg of Epictetus, and the bag of Anaxagoras, whose philosophy was rather compulsory than voluntary."

Gregory Nazianzen (Epist. 58 to Philogrius) says :—"Epictetus, when his leg was being stretched and tortured, philosophised as if in another man's body ; and it seemed that his leg was broken before he perceived the violence."* Again in his Iambic poems (Carmen XVIII.), he says :—"You say that the leg of Epictetus was broken before he uttered any slavish word from the violence of pain ; for he said, as we hear, that the body of man is a slave, but that his mind is free ; and you mention the pounding of the hands ot Anaxarchus in a mortar. Do you praise these things? So do I ; but they were brave in evils they could not avoid," &c. Epictetus himself says in his "Discourses" (I., 12, 24) :—"Must, then, my leg be lamed? Slave, do you then on account of one poor leg find fault with the world? Also in I., 8, 14 :—"If I were a philosopher, ought you also to become lame?" In I., 16, 20 :—"What else can I, a lame old man, do than sing hymns to God?"

Spartianus, in his life of Hadrian (ch. XVI), says :—"He was a very intimate friend of the philosophers, Epictetus and Heliodorus."

Themistius (Oratio ad Jovianum) says :—"Thus also the fathers of your kingdom honoured the ancestors of this art—Augustus, the famous Arius ; Tiberius Thrasylus ; the great Trajan Dio, the golden-tongued ; the two Antonines Epictetus." This statement of Themistius as well as that of Suidas, that Epictetus lived to the reign of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, is

*In the margin of one of his manuscripts, at I., 8, 14, Schweighaeuser found this note :—"That Epictetus had been wounded on the leg and was lame, the Theologus has also mentioned." This term was applied both to St. John and Gregory by the early Christians.

absurd. M. Antoninus, in his "Meditations" (I., 7), says :— "I owe to Rusticus that I read the commentaries of Epictetus which he communicated to me out of his own library." He also quotes from his "Discourses" several times. The only acquaintance the Antonines could have had with the philosopher was with his books, and there is no evidence that the elder Antonine had any knowledge even of them. The popularity of this philosopher is attested by Origen (lib. VI. adversus Celsum) :—"Therefore we can see that Plato is in the hands of those who are esteemed learned ; but Epictetus is admired by the ordinary folk, and by those who have a desire of improving, since they feel that they become better from his discourses." These are all the materials which we have for a life of Epictetus. He was born about the middle of the first century at Hierapolis, in Phrygia, about five miles north of Laodicea, between the Mæander and its branch the Lycus. It is mentioned by St. Paul in Colossians IV., 13, as the seat of a Christian Church. It has been conjectured that the parents of Epictetus were poor, and that they sold their boy into slavery. But whether this were so or not, one of the few facts we know of him is that he was a slave in Rome, and that his master was the notorious Epaphroditus. This man was a favourite freedman of Nero mentioned by Tacitus (Annals XV., 55). He is called by Suetonius *a libellis*, the officer whose duty it was to receive petitions. He was one of the four men who accompanied Nero in his flight, and he it was who assisted him to commit suicide (Suetonius' "Life of Nero," 49 ch.). For this service to his lord, he was many years after put to death by Domitian (Suetonius' "Life of Domitian," 14—Dio Cassius 67, 14). It has been erroneously supposed by some that he was identical with the Epaphroditus whom St. Paul in Philippians II., 25, calls "my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your messenger and minister to my need." He has also been identified with the Epaphroditus to whom Josephus dedicated his works ; but this is impossible, as the latter Epaphroditus was alive and in office under Trajan. Grotius says he was a freedman and procurator of that emperor. We do not know much about Epaphroditus, the secretary of Nero, and the master of Epictetus. He seems to have placed his slave under the tuition of one or more philosophers at Rome, as we find that Epictetus attended the lectures of Musonius Rufus, a famous Stoic philosopher. Some interesting remarks were communicated

to Schweighaeuser by Garnier, the author of a "Memoire sur les Ouvrages d'Epictète":—"Epictète dut apparemment les avantages d'une éducation distinguée à la fantaisie qu 'avaient sur la fin de la République, et sous les premiers Empereurs, les grands de Rome de compter parmi leurs nombreux esclaves des Grammairiens, des Poètes, des Rheteurs et des Philosophes, dans le même esprit et les mêmes vues qui ont porté de riches financiers dans ces derniers siècles à former à grands fraix de riches et de nombreuses Bibliothèques. Cette supposition est la seule qui puisse nous expliquer, comment un malheureux enfant, né pauvre comme Irus, avoit reçu une éducation distinguée, et comme un Stoicien rigide se trouvoit être esclave d'Epaphrodite, l'un des officiers de la garde Impériale. Car on ne soupçonnera pas, que ce fut par prédilection pour la doctrine Stoique, et pour son propre usage, que le confident et le ministre des débauches de Néron, eût été curieux de se procurer un pareil esclave."

It is assumed that Epictetus was manumitted by his master Epaphroditus; but there is no statement to this effect to be found. At anyrate, by some means or other, he obtained his freedom, and began to teach in Rome. But in A.D. 89 Domitian expelled the philosophers from Italy (see Tacitus, Agricola 2; Suetonius, Domitian 10; Dio Cassius 67-13; Gellius 15-11), and he retired to Nicopolis, in Epirus, where he opened a school of philosophy, and lectured till he was an old man. Nicopolis was a city which had been built by Augustus to commemorate the victory at Actium (see Suetonius' "Octavian," 18). The fact that Epictetus taught at Nicopolis is stated by Suidas and Gellius; and Spartian says against all probability that he was a familiar friend of the Emperor Hadrian; but nothing is said about his ever returning to Rome. There are frequent allusions in the "Discourses" to Nicopolis as his place of residence. Here it was that Arrian became his disciple, and took down in writing his lectures, which form the "Discourses." Like Socrates, Epictetus wrote nothing, and just as for our knowledge of the doctrines of the former we are indebted to his disciples, Plato and Xenophon, so we owe our knowledge of those of the latter to Arrian, afterwards the historian of Alexander the Great. He himself says in the epistle to Lucius Gellius which forms the preface to the "Discourses":—"Neither did I compose the 'Discourses' of Epictetus in the way a man might compose such things; nor did I publish them myself, for I assert that I did not

even compose them. But whatever I heard him say, the same I tried to write down in the very words as nearly as possible, in order to preserve them as memorials for myself in the future of his reasoning and freedom of speech. Accordingly they are naturally such remarks as a man would address to another, speaking without previous preparation, not such discourses as a man would compose that afterwards they might be read by others."

CONVERSAZIONE, January 24, 1895.

Invitations were issued to the members and their friends to a conversazione to be held in Free St. George's Hall, and they responded in large numbers. The hall was carpeted and tastefully draped for the occasion, and tea tables were dotted about it. As the members of the company entered they were individually introduced to Sir James Crichton-Browne, president of the Association; and then, grouping themselves around the little tables or moving about among acquaintances, had tea and cakes handed round to them. This was followed by a short programme of instrumental music. Miss Andson, Miss Hamilton, Victoria Road, and Miss Stark, Woodlea, played selections on the pianoforte; and Mr Hume and Mr Dearlove on the violin and pianoforte. The greater part of the evening was given up to an address by the President and a lecture by him on "Emotional Expression," which was profusely illustrated with photographs displayed by means of the lime-light lantern, under the direction of Dr Maxwell Ross.

Dr Chinnock, secretary of the Society, apologised for the absence of Mr Thomas M'Kie and Mr W. J. Maxwell, M.P., two of the vice-presidents; and stated that he had the very pleasing duty of introducing their distinguished president, Sir James Crichton-Browne. (Cheers.)

Sir James Crichton-Browne, who was cordially cheered, said: Ladies and gentlemen, I am afraid before the evening is ended you will have heard more than enough of the sound of my voice. I shall, therefore, as briefly as possible, discharge the first duty assigned to me by the Council of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, and in their name bid you welcome to this conversazione. (Cheers.) And in discharging that duty, I would embrace the opportunity it affords

me of thanking the members of that Society who may be here present for the honour they have done me in placing me in the presidential chair—an honour which I am sure I owe to their kindness and generosity, and not to any services which I have myself rendered to the Society. The fact that I am the only Fellow of the Royal Society of London at the present time connected with the south of Scotland perhaps suggested my selection for the office. But, however that may be, I do assure you that I regard it as a great honour to occupy a position for a time of which the first occupant was that distinguished ornithologist, the late Sir William Jardine of Applegirth—(cheers)—a position which has been filled since his time by a succession of able and worthy men, each having some special claim to local recognition. I regard it as a great honour to preside even for a short season over a Society that during the last thirty years has held aloft the lamp of scientific culture and antiquarian research in this town and district. I am told that it was on the 20th of November, 1862—just thirty-two years ago—that the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society was called into existence, chiefly owing to the initiative of the late Dr James Gilchrist, one of the most genial and accomplished and loveable men whom I have ever met, and who, had he been able to devote himself to pure science, would certainly have attained to the highest eminence. (Cheers.) Dr Gilchrist drew around him a coterie of kindred spirits, believers like himself in the advantages of scientific culture—men like Mr Aird, Mr M'Dowall, Mr Gibson, the Rev. Mr Goold, Dr Dickson, Dr Grierson, of Thornhill—and it was by these men, banded together into a preliminary committee, that this Society was launched and started on that voyage which it has since very prosperously pursued, which I hope it will long continue to pursue, and upon which I am sure we shall all wish it God-speed. (Cheers.) I should weary you were I to attempt to rehearse the excellent work that has been done by this Society since the first paper was read—a paper on the *Scutellaria Minor* by that veteran botanist, the Rev. Mr Fraser, of Colvend. (Cheers.) Indeed, it is not needful that I should attempt any such rehearsal, for the work of the Society is chronicled in a form that is accessible to all of you in the admirable Transactions published from time to time. I will only say of these Transactions that while, of course, they vary in merit from paper to paper and

from number to number, they seem to me to have generally embodied a vast amount of valuable observations. They seem to me to have been animated by the true scientific spirit, a genuine earnest love of truth ; and they seem to me to have maintained a high standard of scientific excellence. These Transactions, at anyrate, have rescued from sheer oblivion and neglectfulness many interesting memorials of our ancestors in these parts ; they have supplied us with trustworthy charts of the distribution of animal and vegetable life in the south-west of Scotland ; and they have preserved accurate records of many interesting and important natural phenomena. I am quite sure the Transactions of this Society will bear favourable comparison with the Transactions of any similar Society in any part of the country. I trust that the publication of these Transactions will be long continued, and that they will continue to mirror for us such traces of life in the past as may be still discernible or discoverable ; that they will continue to reflect light on some of the dark corners of the mineral and vegetable world around us. The past is an ever-increasing quantity, and its landmarks and characteristics are perpetually crumbling away. So there is room for any number of students to employ themselves in accurately noting facts relating to the past—the immediate or the remote past—those facts which are the raw materials of history. On the other hand, the field of science is an ever-widening area, and there is a growing demand for labourers and for investigators to explore the confines of science. The work of a society like this is not exhausted when complete collections have been made, when all the species in a district have been discovered and classified. On the contrary, that work is only introductory to the more important investigation into their life habits—into the action of living organisms, and the effect produced on them by their environment, investigation which cannot fail to have important practical results. The splendid development which has taken place quite recently in bactereology—in that branch of science which is concerned with the very lowest forms of animal life, which has almost certainly given us a cure for diphtheria, which has certainly given us a remedy for tetanus (lock-jaw)—that splendid development is an illustration of the lines on which scientific investigation is now advancing ; lines which it is not beyond the members of a Society such as this to some extent to pursue. I feel confident that this Dumfries Society has an important part

to play in the future ; that it has a mission to perform. Science is coming more and more to the front every day. Not long ago it was a sort of Cinderella in the household of learning, a despised drudge, looked down upon by its haughty sisters, Literature and Philosophy. But recently science has possessed herself of her little glass slipper, and she has risen to honour. (Cheers.) And I take it that science will daily increase its dominion over us ; that it will minister more and more, in ways that can scarcely yet be surmised, to the comfort, well-being, and convenience of our daily lives. (Cheers.) Only on Friday last I saw handed round, at a meeting in London, bickers full of a pale blue fluid bubbling furiously ; and that fluid was composed of the atmosphere we breathe, which had been condensed and liquified. I saw plunged into that fluid bunches of flowers, feathers, and other substances ; and when withdrawn they were emitting light. They brilliantly illuminated the room by their phosphorescence. I was privileged there to see the demonstration of the latest discovery of science. The discovery was made by a typical Scotsman, Professor Dewar, and carried through in the laboratory of the Royal Institution. But, it may be asked, what is the good of this liquid air ? And it must be admitted that we don't at present recognise its utility. But had the same question been asked about electricity when it was first discovered, or about liquid carbonic acid a few years ago, an answer exactly the same must have been returned. We must have a deep and earnest faith that all knowledge is power ; that every scientific discovery, no matter how minute or trivial—whether made in the laboratory of the Royal Institution in London or by a member of this Society—will be woven into the warp and woof of scientific knowledge and have its important place. As science is advancing very much, it seems to me more and more important that all educated men and women should possess a knowledge of it—should acquaint themselves with the scientific method and have a knowledge of some branch of science. Therefore it seems to me important that thoughtful and educated people, who do not live in university towns or in great cities, where opportunities for study abound, should have opportunities for scientific study and intercourse for increasing their knowledge of advancing science ; facilities which are to some extent provided by the society, under whose auspices we are met this evening. I do believe that in the future this Dumfries Society will greatly

extend its uses. I look forward to the time when it will have a well stored library, a well filled museum, and above all a well qualified curator. (Cheers.) The Society is really an educational institution, carrying on to some extent the work of university extension in this town. It supplies an intellectual stimulus. I think it must supply a bond of union among its members, and tend to break down those narrow, artificial, but still rigid barriers which are apt to spring up in provincial towns. I am told it supplies glimpses of rural pleasure in its summer excursions ; and it is seeking to supply social enjoyment in such a meeting as this. (Cheers.)

Sir James proceeded to deliver a very able lecture on "Emotional Expression." Noticing Darwin's theory on the subject, he remarked that although the facts observed by Darwin himself or selected by him with great discrimination were always of the greatest value, he thought the laws propounded by him were now open to review. With regard to the principle of antithesis, according to which certain movements were expressive of certain emotions because they were the opposite of movements expressive of opposite emotions, he had had doubt even when working with Darwin. Among other reasons for scepticism he observed that such sharply opposite emotions as grief and joy were expressed by weeping and laughter ; but that these modes of expression were not opposed might be seen by a simple experiment. In Darwin's book you had an illustration of a baby crying, but by placing another picture over it and retaining the face the squalling baby was converted into a fat and bald old gentleman laughing consumedly. (Laughter.) This was explained by the association in the mind of squalling with babies and laughter with fat old gentlemen. The lecturer went on to refer to the great discovery of the localisation of functional activity in the brain, and the perfection of knowledge on the subject obtained by experiment chiefly on the brains of monkeys, by the electrical excitement of certain areas. He mentioned in this connection that in one of those beneficent operations, which a few years ago would have been considered impossible, he had seen Mr Victor Horsley touch particular parts of a human brain, causing movement in certain parts of the body, and remove a tumour from the brain, and thus cure the patient of epileptic fits. The central portion of the brain, where were localised the movements of the face, controlled the nervous system, to which Darwin gave a

subsidiary, but to which he would give the first place, in the study of emotional expression. A most interesting, and at the same time entertaining, series of photographs were here introduced to illustrate first facial changes expressive of different emotions, and secondly hand movements in association with those of the face. They were portraits of three young lady friends of the lecturer, who had, at his request, endeavoured to place themselves under the desired emotions, and had then been instantaneously photographed. A typically perfect face was also thrown on the screen, leading the lecturer to observe that George Herbert was wrong when he said that man was all symmetry; it was woman to whom the remark applied. (Laughter and cheers.) In concluding, Sir James observed that evolution was still going on, and the faces of men and women were altering, and he hoped altering for the better, every day. The emotions were less violently expressed. The beauty of form of Greek statues might be unsurpassable; but the faces of the men and women to-day were far more interesting than those of classic times. The Roman lady required a lachrymarium or saucer to catch her tears; but our wives and daughters were content with a very small pocket handkerchief. (Laughter.) The faces painted by the old masters were, he ventured to suggest, on the whole somewhat insipid when contrasted with those that we saw on the walls of the Academy to-day. Our ancestors gave vent to their feelings in a way that we would be ashamed of, and their range of feeling seemed to have been in some degree more limited. (Cheers.) The language of the countenance, like that of the tongue, had been enriched in the process of the suns. (Cheers.)

A vote of thanks was awarded to Sir James, on the motion of Mr J. G. H. Starke, vice-president.

8th February, 1895.

Rev. William Andson, V.P., in the Chair.

New Members.—The Earl of Stair, and Mr Thomas E. Walker of Dalswinton.

Donations.—Insecta (Zoological Record, vol. xxx.) by Dr D. Sharp of Cambridge; the Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society, 1894; a Scotch half boddle found at

Lauriston, Liddesdale, presented by Mr J. Barbour, who also presented from Mr Dinwiddie of Kirkmahoe an old coin found there.

Exhibits.—Mr Andson exhibited some old coins belonging to Miss M'Cracken.

Communications.

1. *The Standing Stones of the Stewartry.*

By Mr Frederick R. Coles, Corr. Mem. Soc. Ant. Scot.

To make an intelligent record of the Standing Stones of any district we must naturally begin by dividing all the known stones into typical groups. It will be found that four strongly-marked groups comprise the specimens to be treated of in the present paper—1st Group, Boulders; 2nd Group, Unsculptured Slabs; 3rd Group, Sculptured Stones; 4th Group, Holed Stones. On investigation we shall notice points of interest attaching in varying degree to all these different types.

1st Group—Boulders.

1. Close to Glenlochar road turn on Barncrosh, Tongland, stands a great stone at the height of 150 feet above sea level. It is a rude rounded mass of whinstone, measuring 5 feet 3 inches by 4 feet. It may possibly commemorate the *Battle of Druim Beate* (*circa* 1340).

2. *Teepuck Stone.*—Such is the name on the O.M. given to a huge pyramidal block of granite, 12 feet high by 8 broad, on a ridge of granite-strewn hillside above the keeper's house at Marbroy, Colvend. Even in the midst of the myriads of blocks all around this great stone is conspicuous, and the fact of its bearing so peculiar a name (cf. Irish Gaelic, *Cheepock*, once in common use in Galloway) is certainly remarkable.

3. *Bruce's Stone*, Moss Raploch, in Kells parish, at 600 feet above sea level. It is said that against this stone the Bruce rested after the battle at Craigencallie in 1307-8. I am aware that near Blackerne, and on the march between Buittle and Crossmichael, there is a so-called standing stone—an insignificant block of whin—but in spite of its having been preserved *in situ* by the late Rev. Mr Grant, of Buittle, it is doubtful if this stone be anything more than a march stone.

2nd Group—Unsculptured Slabs.

1. At *Dalarran Holm*—A conspicuous object on the left as the visitor drives from the Royal Burgh of New-Galloway to Dalry. Its position is 150 feet above sea level. It is a natural slab, rudely four-square, and was probably brought from the Mulloch hill, where the rock splits up into this form of long, narrow slabs. It is 8 feet above ground, and its sides are about 2 feet to 2 feet 6 inches wide. It is supposed to commemorate a battle between Danes and Scots.

2, 3, and 4 are all on the farm of *Red Castle*, in Urr parish. Chalmers, in "Caledonia," says the tallest was "rising 14 feet from the ground;" but unless some very extraordinary changes in the surface have occurred, that must be a misstatement, since, although this stone is the tallest I have measured in the Stewartry, it is only 9 feet high. Two of its sides are 2 feet 6 inches wide, and the others 2 feet 3 inches. It is granite, and on the east side there is a deep natural fissure so remarkably like an incised cross as to be deceptive at the distance of a few yards. This stone is not in view of the other two, one of which is in view of the celebrated Mote of Urr. They are comparatively small, being but some five feet high.

5. This is a set of four long, narrow, squarish slabs, known in Anwoth as the Standing Stones of Newton, and really the grave-posts of a huge prehistoric interment, which, I think, has never been opened.

6. *Standing Stone of Bagbie*—In the parish of Kirkmabreck, adjoining the last. It is 500 feet above sea level, and stands in a bare, lonely field a little way south of the old Kirkyard of Kirkmabreck. It is five feet high, and in thickness 3 feet 4 inches by 10 inches. There are traces of other stones, some prostrate, within a few dozen yards, which lead one to surmise this may have been once a stone circle.

7 and 8. On *Dranandow Moor*, Minnigaff. I have not seen these stones, but in Mackenzie's "History of Galloway" they are stated to be about 8 feet high, and were supposed to mark the place of execution of assassins who killed Randolph (Regent of David Bruce) in 1330. The stones are popularly called *The Thieves.*

9. On the farm of *Standing Stone*, Borgue. When I saw it, it was not in its original site, having fallen when the late Mrs Gordon of Conchieton (who was proprietrix also of Standing

Stone) left Galloway. It is a thin friable slab of whinstone 7 feet 2 inches long, and is now prostrate.

3rd Group—Sculptured Stones.

This group obviously presents more interesting features to the antiquary, and in this half of Galloway did in the past contain more numerous examples than any other. Some of these, however, have been lost, or, at anyrate, lost sight of.

1. The first example is in this category—*The Penny Stane*, on Cambret Muir, Kirkmabreck. The "New Statistical Account" says :—"This stone hath upon it the resemblance of that draught which is commonly called 'the walls of Troy.'" M'Kenzie in his "History" quotes this without comment. But the stone is not now extant.

2 and 3 were once close to the great cairn of *Stroanfreggan*, in Carsphairn. The "New Statistical Account" says they were shaped "like human figures." These, too, have vanished.

4 and 5 (at *High Auchenlarie*) are two very interesting stones. Formerly they stood at a height of 475 feet above sea level, on the farm of High Auchenlarie, in Anwoth. One seems to have been in connection with a stone circle there; the other stood some 200 yards or so to the west. About thirty years ago they were both removed to the garden at Cardoness, where they may still be seen. They are figured in pl. 122 of Stuart's great work on "The Sculptured Stones of Scotland." The nature of their incised sculpturing may be seen from the accompanying drawing. (See pl. I., figs. 1 and 2.) They stood about five feet above ground.

6. We now come to an important and striking example. Its present site is on the east rampart of *Caerclach Mote*, Anwoth. It is a thin broad slab off the rocks on the near hills, and bears a double sculpturing. On its upper face—exposed, we are sorry to add, to all the wind of a stormy cliff, and to the rain-droppings from the firs so thickly planted here—is the elaborately carved cross shown in pl. I., fig. 3; and on its under side a very archaic cross, picked out with some sharp-pointed tool in the same manner that the cup and ring marks are made. This stone is shown also in Stuart's work, pl. 123, vol. I.

7. At *Holm of Daltallochan*, the stone with the incised cross here shown (pl. II., fig 1) was found apparently, if report be true, amongst the stones of a cairn. Along with another, also

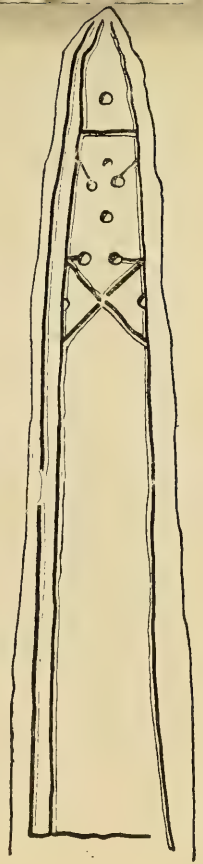


Fig. I.

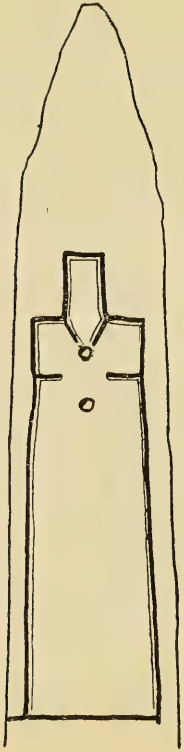


Fig II

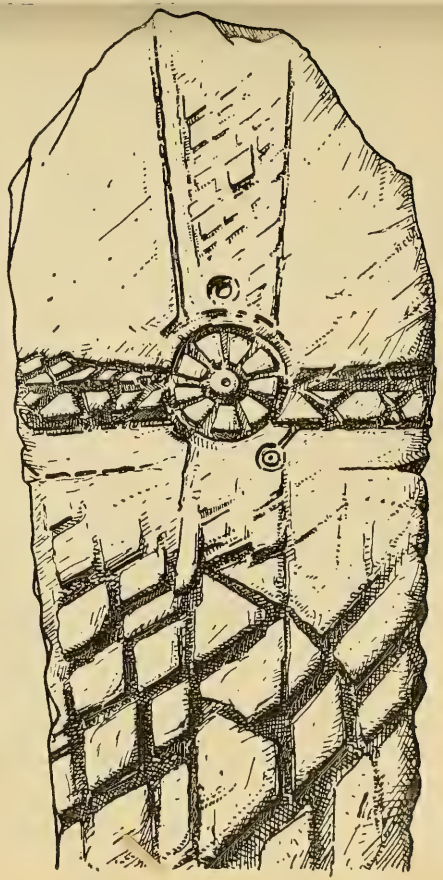


Fig. III.

PLATE I.

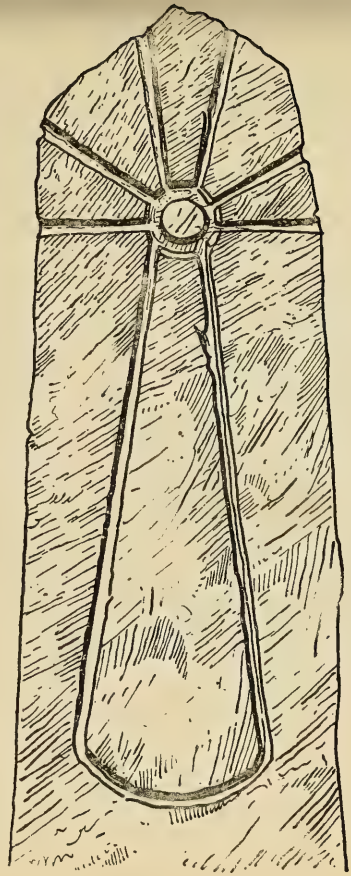


Fig. I.

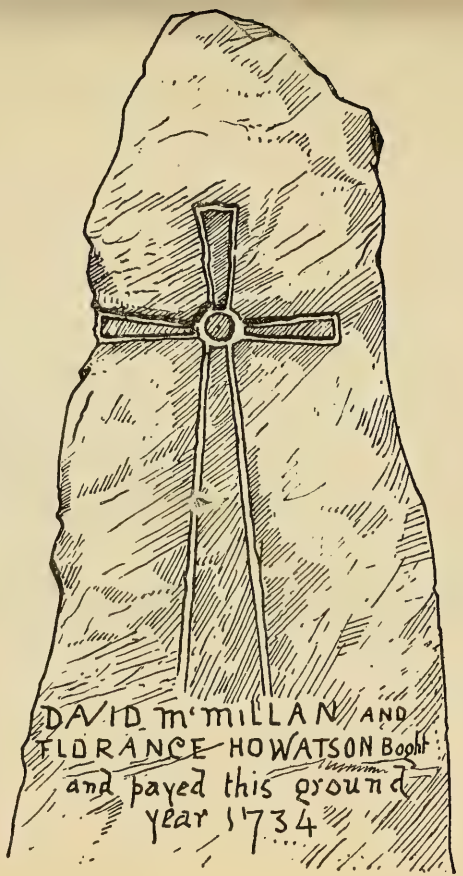


Fig. II.

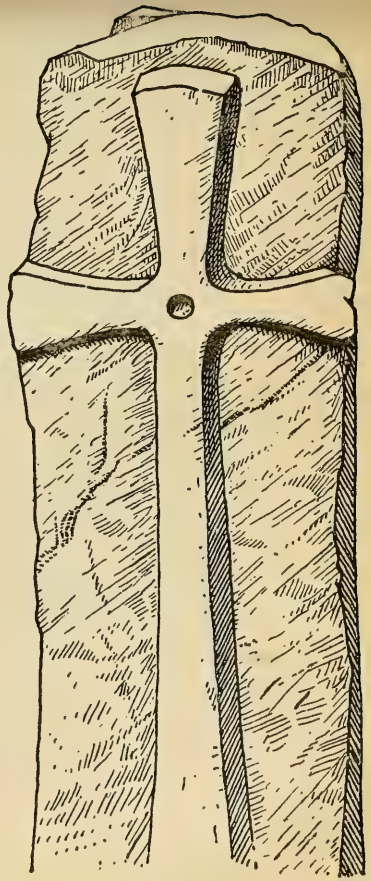


Fig. III.

PLATE II.

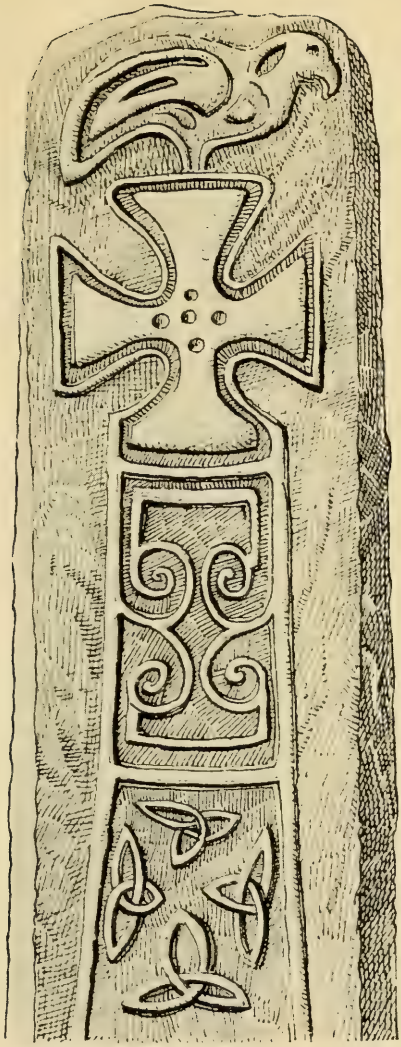


PLATE III.

sculptured, it was laid up against a dyke—this was some fifty years ago—and though this happened to be preserved, the other was used as the cover stone of a pen. This stone is now set up close to the farm house of Garryhorn, where it was placed many years ago by the present tenant (Mr Somerville's) father. The cross measures 2 feet 6 inches by 12 inches, and is 5 inches wide at the base.

8. At Auchenshinnoch, Dalry, is the stone with rudely-incised cross shown in pl. II., fig. 2. Mr Bruce, late of Slogarie, tells me it was recently removed to near the dwelling-house from a former station 200 or 300 yards away on the top of a knowe to the east, and near an old road. The inscription, which reads—DAVID MACMILLAN & FLORANCE HOWATSON BOGHT & PAYED this ground, year 1734—is much more modern of course than the cross, which is very like the Garryhorn one.

9. At the lodge of Dalshangan, Carsphairn, may now be seen a stone bearing the cross in relief shown in pl. II., fig. 3. The history of this fine specimen is not without an interest of its own. It is believed, on fairly good authority, to have once stood on a heather-clad spot near Carsphairn village, called *The Cumnock Knowes.* At a point there, at anyrate, the Ordnance Map shows a Standing Stone; and in searching for its probable site, with the utmost care and bearing by compass, Mr Bruce and I found a somewhat suspicious looking mound. However this may be, the stone was really removed from some wild spot, and deposited where it now is by Dr Alexander Trotter, the proprietor of Dalshangan. The stone is a thick squarish block of porphyry, 2 feet high. The arms of the cross, which project in pretty high relief, measure 5 inches each, and at their junction is a small circular hole.

10. In the precincts of the ruined old Church of Minnigaff there now stands a richly-carved stone, which by reason of its history no less than its carvings, is probably unique among our stones. Some fifteen years ago, when the house known as *The Old Market-house** of Minnigaff was demolished, the workmen brought to light, while loosening one of the windows, a stone which was serving as a lintel, and that stone bears on its three sculptured sides certain remarkable designs and effigies. (See pl. III.) It was after some time removed to its present resting-

* The site is now marked by a large whinstone slab, on the top of which there is scratched an archaic sun-dial.

place in the old Churchyard, where, in the course of time, its fine incised work will become gradually but assuredly undecipherable. The stone is a rudely trimmed rectangular block of porphyry (?), standing 2 feet 10½ inches above ground, and measuring 8½ inches at the base, and 8, 6, and 3½ inches at the top. The design is remarkably fine, having a bird, Celtic cross, pattée, and two panels of Celtic ornament below—this side now faces the west; a very vague and much spoilt design is on the east side; while that facing south bears a design having resemblance to a female figure, and the north face is unsculptured. The edge of the north-east side seems to bear some ornament also, but much disfigured through exposure. Taken altogether, this small but beautifully-carved monolith is certainly one of our most precious relics of the Celtic sculptured stones, if, indeed, it be not absolutely unique; and it is worthy of a much safer abode than the open and damp precincts of the little kirkyard where it happens at present to be deposited.

4th Group—Holed Stones.

1. Of this type, I have as yet been able to note but one. Its site is interesting, far away among the hills beyond Loch Urr, and close to a remarkable structure called Lochrinnie Mote. The stone occupies the crown of a somewhat pyramidal hill about 300 yards west of the Mote, and much higher. It is a thin, broad slab of hard blue whinstone, and stands 3 feet 2 inches above ground, 2 feet 6 inches wide and 6 inches thick. It is placed not precisely east and west (breadthways), but so as to allow the hole to be exactly north and south, the hole having been drilled rather obliquely. The hole is about four inches in diameter, and has been, to judge only from its present mutilated condition, nearly circular. Around *The Holed Stone*, and at radii differing from 45 to 120 feet, are several stones, some fairly prominent, others prostrate. These are 10 in number, and between the two on the north-west arc is a small heap of stones. The circumference is 585 feet.

In *Lands and their Owners*, Mr M'Kerlie mentions two standing stones south-east of Lochrutton Kirk; but, after a personal examination of the probable locality and due inquiries from persons likely to know, I have not been able to obtain any information about these. The Ordnance Map 6-inch scale also shows a *Machermore Stone* in Kirkmabreck on the bank of the

Carrouch Burn, at an altitude of 950 feet above sea level, near Craigherron, but I have not seen it. We may conclude, therefore, that the three-and-twenty standing stones of which there are more or less authentic accounts, and sixteen of which I have myself seen and measured, form the total for this county, now available as a remnant of its standing stones.

2. *Meteorology of Dumfries in 1894.*

By the Rev. William Andson.

Lat. 55° 4' N. Long. 3° 36' W. Elevation above sea level, 60 feet.

Months.	Barometer.				Self-Registering Thermometer in Shade.						Rainfall.			Hygrometer.			
	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Range.	Mean for Month.	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Range.	Mean Maximum.	Mean Minimum.	Mean of Temp. of Month.	Heaviest in 24 hours.	Total Amount.	Days on which it fell.	Mean Dry.	Mean Wet.	Temperature of Dew-point.	Relative Humidity. (Sat=100.)
	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	In.	In.		Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	
Jan.	30·697	29·046	1·651	29·682	49·6	7·0	42·6	42·2	32·2	37·2	0·53	4·97	24	39·6	38·3	36·8	90
Feb.	30·475	28·587	1·888	29·821	52·8	24	28·8	45·7	35·3	40·5	1·30	8·15	24	39·7	38·5	37	91
Mar.	30·517	28·905	1·612	29·857	67·5	27·4	40·1	53·9	34·8	44·3	0·43	1·73	12	42·4	40·2	37·4	83
April	30·377	29·365	1·012	29·870	69·2	32	37·4	58·4	40·3	49 3	0·36	2·00	19	47·6	45	42·1	82
May	30·496	29·493	1·003	29·952	67·5	29·7	37·8	56·5	39·5	47·9	1·08	3·92	21	47	44·3	41·5	81
June	30·489	29·650	0·839	29·996	85	35·5	49·5	64·4	47	55·7	0·75	3·13	17	55·4	51·8	48·3	77
July	30·374	29·420	0·954	29·854	82	41	41	69·6	52·1	60·4	0·71	2·62	16	60	56	52·5	76
Aug.	30·281	29·222	1·059	29·853	70	39	31	64·3	48·9	56·3	1·34	2·94	18	55·6	53·2	51	83
Sept.	30·570	29·874	0·696	30·234	72	31·6	40·4	63	43·1	53	0·15	0·18	4	51·7	48·8	45·9	79
Oct.	30·533	28·596	1·937	29·887	65	21·8	43·2	54·2	38·6	46·4	0·97	3·64	14	44·8	43·3	41·6	88
Nov.	30·526	28·846	1·680	29·830	57·5	29·8	27·7	50·7	40·2	45	0·82	4·70	20	44·9	43·6	41·9	90
Dec.	30·623	28·590	2·033	29·903	53·5	22·5	31	44·8	34·8	39·8	1·09	4·03	19	38·8	37·8	36·5	91
Year	30·697	28·587	2·110	29·895	85	7	78	55·6	40·5	48	1·34	42·01	208	43·7	45	42·2	84

Directions of the Wind during the year.

N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	S.	S.W.	W.	N.W.	Var. or Calm.
19	39½	47	24½	47	70½	61	37½	17½

Barometer.—The highest reading occurred on the 3rd day of January, when it rose to 30·697 in., and the lowest on 11th of February, when it fell to 28·587 in., giving an annual range of 2·110 in. There is reason to believe, however, that a considerably lower fall than that of the 11th February took place on the night of the 21st or morning of the 22nd December, the period of the recent severe storm, when so much damage was done both by sea and land. The reading of the barometer at 9 A.M. of the 22nd was 28·590 in., a fraction higher than that of the 11th February. But before that hour it had began to rise, and the deepest part of the depression in all probability passed over this district in the early morning, perhaps between 2 and 4 or 3 and 5 A.M. This may certainly be inferred from the fact that in other places where barometer readings were taken every hour during the progress of the storm decidedly lower readings were registered. At Leith, for example, where this was done, the barometer fell to 28·119 in. between 6 and 6.30 A.M., and by 9 A.M. it had risen to 28·384 in. As the movement of the cyclone was from S.S.W. to N.N.E., the centre of the depression must have passed over Dumfries at an earlier hour than 6 A.M., most probably between 2 and 4 A.M., and there is no reasonable doubt would have shown, if registered, an equally low reading with that at Leith. The fluctuations of that period were extraordinary, and are believed to have been almost unprecedented for the rapidity both of fall and rise. At 9 A.M. of the 21st the reading of the barometer was 29·905 in., by 9 P.M. it had fallen to 29·383 in.; and if our inference is correct, that by 4 A.M. of the 22nd it had gone down to about 28·20 in., this would have shown a fall of 1·7 in. in 19 hours; but it rose again with almost equal rapidity. During the twelve hours from 9 A.M. to 9 P.M. of the 22nd the rise was from 28·590 in. to 29·810 in., and by the morning of the 23rd it had risen to 30 in. On the 28th and 29th December there was a somewhat similar storm, with a rapid fall and rise of the barometer, but of considerably less intensity, although severe enough to do a good deal of damage. The fall on that occasion was from 30·189 in. on the morning of the 28th to 29·033 on that of the 29th—a fall of 1·156 in. in 24 hours. It may be observed also that the February cyclone was accompanied by very strong squalls and extremely heavy rainfall. The depth of the river Nith at the New Bridge, as shown by the gauge, was 10 feet, and a good many trees and chimney cans were blown down. On

the 25th October and the 14th November, as well as in February and December, the barometer fell considerably below 29 in., and on these occasions the weather, as is usual in such circumstances, was stormy and wet. The mean pressure for the year (reduced to 32 deg. and sea level) was 29·895 in., which is a little below the average of the last eight years—viz., 29·923 in. There was only one month in which the mean pressure exeeeded 30 in., viz., September, with a record of 30·234 in; and it will be remembered how remarkable that month was for dryness and almost unbroken fine weather.

Temperature (in shade, four feet above the grass).—On the 30th of June the self-registering thermometer reached its highest point for the year, viz., 85 deg., illustrating what has been often observed before, that the highest single day temperatures frequently occur near the time of the summer solstice. The lowest was recorded on the 7th January, when it fell to 7 deg. in the screen and to 1 deg. on the grass, giving an annual range of 78 deg. There were three nights of very severe frost at the period mentioned, from the 6th to the 8th January, when the minimum readings ranged from 7 to 13 deg., with the result of numerous ruptures of water-pipes and the freezing over of the river Nith. The mean annual temperature was 48 deg., which is about half a degree above the average of the last eight years. The annual means during these years have ranged from 46 deg. in 1892 to 49·4 deg. in 1893, and on only two of these years, 1889 and 1893, has the annual temperature exceeded that of 1894, and in 1889 only by one-tenth of a degree. The warmest month of the year was July, with a mean of 60·4 deg.; and the coldest January, with a mean of 37·2 deg. There were six months in which the mean temperature exceeded the average of the last eight years, viz., February, March, April, October, November, and December; the excesses ranging from 0·4 deg. in October to 3·6 deg. in March and April. In November and December the excesses were about 2 deg. In the other months there was a deficiency, which was greatest in May, June, and August; but while the aggregate excesses amounted to 15 deg., the aggregate deficiences amounted only to 9 deg. There was a fair proportion of warm days, with a maximum temperature ranging from 70 deg. to 85 deg. There were twenty-one in all, six of which occurred in the latter part of June, ten in July, only one in August, and four in September. This strikingly contrasts with the previous year,

1893, in which the number was sixty-one. The number of days in which the thermometer fell to and below the freezing point was 48, with aggregate degrees of frost amounting to 206 deg., 100 deg. of which occurred in January and 40 deg. in December, as compared with an average of 80 days, and 400 deg. of frost. On the whole the year was favourable to vegetation, for although the month of May and the greater part of June were cold and wet, those of March and April were considerably above average in point of temperature, and were characterised at the same time by an ample supply of moisture, while July was warm, and the autumn months were more than usually mild.

Rainfall.—The heaviest rainfall of the year occurred on the 2nd of August, when 1·34 in. was registered. But there were other three days in which the amount exceeded 1 in., viz., on the 16th February, when it was 1·30 in.; the 14th May, when it was 1·08 in.; and the 21st December, when it was 1·09 in. The rainiest month of the year was February, with a record of 8·15 in., with 24 days on which it fell. The mean amount for that month, calculated on an average of eight years, is 2·44 in., so that the record for 1894 is quite abnormal, being from three to four times above the average. In January, May, June, and November the rainfall was also considerably above the average. In January there were 24 days on which it fell, with an excess of an inch-and-a-half; on May 21, with an excess of 1 in.; and on June 17, with an excess of 1·20 in. On the other hand, the rainfall of July, August, September, and October was under average. The driest month was September, when 0·18 in., less than two-tenths of an inch, was registered, in contrast with an average of nearly 3 in. (2·85 in.). There was a marked period of drought indeed, extending from the 22nd August to the 22nd October, fully eight weeks, during which the rainfall amounted to no more than 0·58 in., as compared with an average of over 7 in. Notwithstanding this, however, the total rainfall of the year was considerably above the average of the last eight years, 42·01 in., as compared with an average of about 37 in.—that is, about 5 in. above average. The difference is nearly accounted for by the extraordinary excess in February. The number of days on which it fell (rain or snow) was 206, rather above the average; but on 33 of these the fall did not exceed one hundreth of an inch. There was very little snow during the year, not half as

much as we have already had this year—during January and the first week of February.

Hygrometer.—The annual mean of the dry bulb thermometer was 47·3 deg., and of the wet bulb 45 deg.; giving 42·2 deg. as the temperature of the dew point, and a relative humidity of 84—saturation being equal to 100. This differs little from previous years; the average difference between the annual means of dry and wet bulb being 2·3 deg., the same as during the past year, and the average relative humidity 83—although in 1893, the year of highest mean annual temperature, it fell to 82.

Thunderstorms, &c.—These have not been of frequent occurrence during the year. There was one in February, one in April, three in May, two in July, and two in August—in all nine. On some of these occasions, however, they were distant, and there was either thunder without lightning or lightning without thunder. The most severe storm of the year was that of the 6th July, which began about 5 P.M. and continued till 7.30, with loud thunder peals and incessant flashes of lightning. The maximum temperature of that day was 78·8 deg., and the wind was south in the morning, and backed in the course of the day to E.S.E. The storm was accompanied by a rainfall of 0·71 in. There was a repetition on the 8th of electrical disturbance, but on a much diminished scale. I have noted the occurrence of hail showers eleven times, four of which occurred in May and three in November; lunar halos, twice in February and twice in August; and solar halos, twice, once in March and once in May. There were probably more of these latter phenomena in the course of the year, but I did not observe them.

Wind.—The summary of wind directions shews that on 19 days it blew from due north, on 39½ days from N.-E., on 47 days from the E., on 24½ from S.-E., on 70½ from S.-W., on 61 from W., on 37½ from N.-W., and that on 17½ it was variable or calm. As usual, the S.-W. wind was the most frequent, and taking the S., S.E., and W. along with it, it appears that 203 days out of the 365 were characterised by winds from these directions, and that the northerly and easterly, including the north-west, had 143 days. Comparing this with the wind record of 1893, it appears that there was a preponderance of southerly and westerly winds in 1893, as contrasted with 1894. There were 20 days more wind from the S. and W., and 12 days less from the N. and E. The effect of this upon temperature is evident from the fact that

the mean annual temperature of 1893 exceeds that of 1894 by nearly a degree and a half—49·4° as compared with 48°.

THE COUNTY MEDICAL OFFICER ON THE WEATHER AND HEALTH.

Dr Maxwell Ross moved a vote of thanks to Mr Andson. They were all indebted to Mr Andson for these papers, which he gave from year to year, and speaking for himself there was no paper he enjoyed more. The reason for that was partly a professional one, for as was known to the fathers of medicine certain diseases were remarkably subject to weather influence. For example, he thought it was very well established that, in the case of respiratory diseases, when they had a winter with a high temperature the mortality was small, and when they had a winter with a low temperature the mortality was greater. Then, taking diarrhœa, when they had a high temperature in summer the deaths from this cause would be increased. Again, in relation to diphtheria, there were some curious points to be made out. The influence of subsoil water, which to a large extent depended on the rainfall, seemed to be great upon diphtheria. In 1893, when the rainfall was high, they found diphtheria very prevalent on the Solway shore. Last year, when it was low and the people rejoicing in a dry season, their condition was expressed by one who remarked "We all feel very fit." They were very much indebted to Mr Andson for his valuable paper. (Applause.)

---

2. *A Famous Old Battlefield.*

By Mr Alexander D. Murray, Newcastle.

Twenty-five years ago, when I had the honour to be secretary of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History Society, the late Sir William Jardine being our president, a joint-meeting was held of the Society with the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club in Liddesdale, which might be considered neutral ground between the two Societies. Part of the programme was to visit Dawston Rigg, the reputed site of the battle of Daegsastan, recorded by the venerable Bede in his "Ecclesiastical History" and in the "Saxon Chronicle." We were unable on that occasion to fulfil this part of the programme, and not until recently did I have the opportunity, along with the veteran secretary of the Berwickshire Naturalists, Dr James Hardy, and other friends, to spend

a day on this distinctly interesting spot. It occurred to me that it might be a matter of some interest if I should communicate to this Society a few notes regarding this site, which, possibly, if not too distant from your sphere of action, you may yet some day visit in your summer excursions. Dawston Rigg is a low rounded hill, situated at the very head of Liddesdale, or rather in the water-shed that divides the source of the Liddle from that of the North Tyne. It is overlooked by the great mass of Peel Fell, the uttermost hump of the Cheviot range, and itself overlooks the depression through which the railway passes from Deadwater to Saughtrees. The highroad that crosses from Liddesdale into the valleys of the Rule, the Jed, and the Teviot passes the base of the hill on the north ; and, as I have said, the railway skirts it on the other or southern side. It is a wild pastoral district, but very pleasant on a summer day, such as that on which I visited the spot. As a locality, related to the early topography of this island, it obviously possesses interest, from the fact that here the Catrail or Pict's Work, which crosses the Scottish Lowlands, originating about the base of the Pentland Hills, and following the great water-shed between west and east, to all appearance terminates. It can be very distinctly traced as far as this spot, and can visibly be seen dipping towards the Cauldron Burn, which runs along the eastern base of Dawston Rigg, as if it were making towards Peel Fell. But it can be traced no further. Now, just over this ravine of the Cauldron Burn, on a rising ground known as Wheel Fell, the well-known Roman road, the Maiden Way, coming over the head of the North Tyne valley, crosses the hill barrier. From its local name of the Wheel Causeway the hill gets its name of Wheel Fell, and on its summit are still visible some slight ruins of a small ecclesiastical structure, known as Wheel Chapel, which was originally dependent on Jedburgh Abbey. These are not the only mediæval remains, for a stone cross, which, in a dilapidated condition, once stood on Dawston Rigg, has recently been removed, and, I believe, is in the Hawick Antiquarian Museum. When we remember that these Roman roads were in early times the only safely traversible roads in the country, we are not surprised to find these traces of ecclesiastical buildings and erections along their course. And it is certain that this has always been regarded as an interesting locality, the halo of tradition surrounding it, mainly, no doubt, in consequence of its connection with events recorded by Bede. The

name, Abbey Sike, attaches to a spot on the high road, just where it skirts Dawston Rigg; and there is a tradition that a religious house once stood there, and that crosses and other stones have been dug up on the spot and taken away, but I could not gain any definite information on the subject. However, what it is very important to note is the fact that this mysterious Catrail work is seen crossing the flank of the hill, dipping towards the ravine, and making its way towards the Roman road; and that here, to all appearance, it ends its course—a course extending all along the backbone of the Lowlands, from the Pentlands to the westernmost outposts of the Cheviots.

Without entering upon the vexed and difficult question as to the date, origin, and purpose of this Picts' Work, I may say that it appears to me to have been almost convincingly demonstrated that it never was or could have been intended as a wall or barrier, and that it must have been a protected way—a road traversing a rough and dangerous country, and defended by a ditch and a turf and earth wall, formed by the material dug from the ditch, which might possibly have been originally strengthened by stakes. Its purpose, then, almost certainly, must have been that of enabling armed forces to traverse an unfriendly country on their way to fields of battle or plunder beyond. That is to say, it may have been, and probably was, a road by which the Picts of the north, whose southern outposts were the Pentland or Pechtland Hills, crossed what once had been the border Roman province of Valentia, to reach the more desirable territory of the Romanised Britons in the south, which all early history tells us they ravaged so unmercifully after the withdrawal of the Romans. One can quite understand why the work should terminate here, after striking the Maiden Way, for that road would afterwards serve the purposes of the invaders. There is a difficulty, of course, in understanding or realising the condition of the country traversed by the Catrail, rendering so extensive and elaborate a work necessary. When we consider, however, that it would be largely filled with forest and morass, and that numerous swift-flowing rivers had to be crossed, there would be an absolute necessity for the construction of a road of some kind; and by following the water-shed, keeping, however, always well down on the eastern slope, the best route for steering clear both of bog and jungle would be taken. A manifest imitation of the Roman method of crossing the country would suggest that these

redoubtable Picts and Scots of the fifth and sixth centuries were not disorganised hordes of savages, but that they had learned a great deal from the great Empire that had so long established itself in the southern half of the island, with which they had been at constant war, and against which they had finally maintained their independence.

I have in my own mind another explanation of this famous half road, half dyke, that crosses southern Scotland, though I do not think it has been much noticed by writers on the subject. The work, I fancy, dates from the latter end of the fifth century, or even a little later—that is, after the departure of the Romans; and at that time, I believe, there are excellent grounds for stating that Saxon colonies had been established in the valleys of the Tweed and Teviot in anticipation of the more extensive invasion of the Angles both to the north and south of the wall, which took place nearly a century later. These Saxon colonies, I infer, from the allusions of the Roman writers themselves, had made a beginning of their occupation previous to the departure of the Romans from Britain, and that they sometimes were in conflict with the Picts of the north, and sometimes joined them in their attacks on the Roman defences and on the protected Britons. After the departure of the Romans, doubtless they extended their colonies as far as the dividing water-shed. I have never been able to understand the rapidity with which such districts as Dumfriesshire and West Lothian were apparently Saxonised, on the assumption that the Teutonic wave flowed out exclusively from the Anglian settlements in Northumbria. If, however, we take into account that there was an earlier Saxon occupation of the country to the north of the Cheviots, our difficulty on that point vanishes. And it seems to me also that a sufficient explanation is given of the defensive character of the military way which the northern Picts made through the Lowlands to reach the Romanised country. The Saxons were down in the valleys hewing down the forests and forming their wicks and crofts. The Picts had no wish to meddle with them, especially as they possessed little which was worth coveting. But they wanted a road across the country to get at their natural enemies, the Romans and Romanised Britons, and so they constructed their Catrail.

This is not altogether a digression, for it will render more intelligible what follows. Dawston Rigg is one of two places

which are claimed as the site of the battle of Daegsastan, fought in 603 between Edelfrid, king of the Northumbrians and the Scots, or the Scots, as allies of the Cumbrian Britons, in which the latter were signally defeated. The other claimant to be the site of the battle is Dalston, near Carlisle. I am not in a position to discuss the question which of the two sites has the better case in its favour, though I think modern antiquarians are more partial to Dawston Rigg than to the other; and, in any case, most certainly a great early battle has been fought on Dawston Rigg; whilst, as already said, a halo of tradition has always surrounded the locality. Of this battle of Daegsastan we know nothing whatever beyond what is contained in Bede's "Ecclesiastical History," and in the "Saxon Chronicle," which may very well have been borrowed on Bede's authority. The passage is as follows:—"A.D. 603 — Edelfrid, king of the Northumbrians, having vanquished the nation of the Scots, expels them from the country of the Angles. At this time Edelfrid, a most valiant king, and ambitious of glory, governed the kingdom of the Northumbrians, and ravaged the Britons more than all the great men of the Angles, inasmuch as he might be compared to Saul, once king of the Israelites, excepting only that he was ignorant of the true religion. For he conquered more victories from the Britons, either making them tributary, or expelling the inhabitants and planting Angles in their places, than any other king or tribune. To him might justly be attributed the saying of the Patriarch—'Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and in the evening he shall divide the spoil.' Hereupon Aidan, king of the Scots that inhabit Britain, being concerned at this success, came against him with a numerous and brave army, but was beaten by an inferior force and put to flight, escaping with only a few of his followers, for most all his army was slain at a famous place called Daegsastan, that is Degestone. In that battle also Theobald, brother to Edelfrid, was killed, with all the forces he commanded. To this war Edelfrid put an end in the year 603 after the incarnation of our Lord, and in the eleventh of his reign, which lasted twenty-four years, and the first year of the reign of Phocas, who then governed the Roman Empire. From that time no King of the Scots durst come into Britain to make war on the Angles to this day (730)."

Bede, it will be seen from these dates, was writing a century

and a quarter after the event he was recording, and may or may not have clearly known the facts. At all events, his account is open to more interpretations than one. It is not clear whether Edelfrid's brother, Theobald, who is stated to have been killed in this war with his force, was in league with the Scots, and in rebellion against his brother; or whether he had been slain by the Scots in a previous encounter—Edelfrid himself "putting an end to the war," as Bede expresses it, by a final victory at Daegsastan. Nor does Bede say whether Aidan, the king of the Scots, had come to the assistance of the Britons, whom Edelfrid was ravaging, or whether he himself was a rival invader of the territory. We frequently find in subsequent history that the Scots of Dalriada and Galloway came to the assistance of the Strathclyde Britons, and that at last they exercised a suzerainty and protectorship over the Britons, but we never hear of their making any attempt on their own account to extend their dominions into the southern part of the island. Edelfrid, one of the immediate successors of Ida the Angle, was a famous planter of the Anglian race and colony in the country that was afterwards known as Northumbria. But the native Britons could not have been entirely driven from the Roman defences along the line of the Wall, to which we know they long clung, and which afterwards, when led by Caedwallada, they re-occupied, and for a time resumed their sway over Northumbria, terribly ravaging the Anglian community there. It is, therefore, exceedingly probable that the Britons, unable to make a stand against Edelfrid, had called in Aidan, king of the Irish Scots (who were a race of military adventurers rather than a nation in those times), and were endeavouring to hold or regain their ground in the western and northern part of the isthmus, when they were encountered and defeated at this battle. The locality is all in favour of its being the scene of such a struggle. We conceive of the northern forces making their way along the Catrail and being joined by the Romanised Britons, at its junction with the Maiden Way, ready, if they were successful, to make a descent upon the Anglian settlements down the valley of the North Tyne, where Caedwallada advanced in after times to the scene of the battle of Heavensfield. But there might, and probably would, be another reason for their concentrating at this spot. Bede calls it "a famous place," and probably, because of its being so famous, felt it unnecessary to

give any more particular description of its whereabouts. One reason for its being famous might be the number of native remains to be found in the locality, as well as the fact that it was the meeting place of the Picts' Work and the Maiden Way. On the face of the slope, looking to the south, and down upon the railway, there exist three large British camps close together. One, which lies on the shoulder of the hill, has been converted into a sheepfold, and the other two, situated close to the railway, are side by side. They are both remarkably perfect, and one in particular has been stated to be one of the most perfectly preserved examples of a British hut circle to be found in the country. They have all been inhabited camps—that is, in fact, British villages; and in the case of one it is evident that the outer rampart has been materially strengthened at a period anterior to its original construction. It is more than probable that as late as the period of this battle these hut circles would be habitable, and would form the main encampment of Aidan's army.

Right above these camps was the field of battle. The hill side bears traces of escarpments raised for defence, and is full of small stone mounds, which may have covered the burial-places of the slain warriors. Numerous arrow-heads and other implements have from time to time been picked up on the spot, most of which unfortunately have been scattered, or preserved without any particular record of where they were found. But it requires no elaborate demonstration to convince the visitor that he is certainly standing on the scene of an ancient battlefield—a battlefield of the Saxon epoch, which was in all probability one of the spots on which the great controversy between the Teutonic and the Celtic race for the possession of this island was fought out.

How it was fought out still remains, and is likely to remain, one of the obscurest passages in history. Bede has little information to give us, partly because his field of vision is limited by the beginnings of the Anglian settlement in Northumbria, which was his nation and people, and partly because even in his time the record had grown dim and undecipherable. It may amuse or inspire the antiquarian imagination to build upon the slender and not very trustworthy foundation of the Chronicle of Gildas, ornamented by the poems and legends of Cymric bards, a more or less heroic conception of the struggles of the Britons with the Saxon race. But we have to acknowledge all the while that it is not history, and

that even its historic basis is doubtful. This only we really know, that more than a century intervened between the withdrawal of the Romans from their stations on the Wall and the successful invasion of Northumbria by the Angles. Much may have happened within that century, but for us it is blank and voiceless. If the twelve Arthurian battles of Gildas were ever fought, and if Mr Skene be right in saying that they must have been fought in the north, then they took place within that century; and they were not fought with the Angles, who came into England after Ida and his successors. But they may have been fought with the Picts, and with that earlier Saxon colony which, as I have already said, almost certainly existed in the Merse and on the Lothian seaboard even before the withdrawal of the Romans. That colony appears to have been closely connected with the tribes that under Hengist entered Kent; and the colonists were, therefore, Saxons and not Angles. Let us suppose, if we please, that after the withdrawal of the Romans these early northmen swarmed southward and westward in alliance or in rivalry with the northern Picts, and overpowered the Britons who had been left by the Roman commanders to man, as they best could, the stations on the Wall; that they oppressed and harried, but were not strong or numerous enough to dispossess or exterminate, the Britons as far south as York and the Humber. Let us then suppose that the Britons, driven by necessity to close their ranks and sink their sectional disputes that made them an easy prey to the hardy Saxons, found an able and warlike Gulledig—or "Wall-keeper," the Arthur of Gildas, and that in a series of triumphant battles he defeated the Saxons, and drove them back over the Cheviots, and over the Tweed, and then we should have the basis of fact for the entire Arthurian legend. The era of union and conquest would not last long, and when the Angles arrived in the middle of the sixth century they met with no effective or protracted resistance; for in the course of half a century, as we find, they had rendered themselves masters of all the eastern half of the country, back to the water-shed, and in 603 were able to fight and win this decisive battle of Daegsastan.

8th March, 1895.

The Rev. William Andson, V.-P., presiding.

On the proposal of Dr Chinnock, a resolution was passed expressing the regret of the Society on account of the death of Mr Patrick Dudgeon of Cargen, the eminent mineralogist.

New Member.—Mr William Murray of Murraythwaite.

Donations and Exhibits.—The report of the British Association, 1894; Transactions of the New York Academy of Science, 1894; Journal of the Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society, North Carolina. Mr Shaw exhibited an adder-bead possessed by an old woman in Tynron as a charm. Mr J. A. Moodie exhibited, on behalf of Mr J. F. Cormack, of Lockerbie, the following documents:—Precept of Sasine by Oliver Cromwell in favour of Patrick Lyndsay, as heir of William Lyndsay, dated 13th Sept., 1655. Sasine in favour of William and James Raff, of one merk land in Chirnside, dated 31st May, 1597. The notary to this Sasine was George Sprot, of Eyemouth, who was executed 12th August, 1608, for being concerned with Robert Logan of Restalrig in the Gowrie Conspiracy in 1600. Crown Charter by King Charles II. in favour of John Sybbald, servant to Sir John Howe, Lord Justice-Clerk, dated 1668. Seal awanting. Sundry ancient legal documents—one being a Charter by John, Commendator of the Monastery of Coldinghame. Mr Moodie also exhibited a Crown Charter belonging to him, dated 1578, having attached a fine example of the Great Seal of James VI.

Communications.

1. *New-Galloway Fresh Water Algæ.*

By Mr James M'Andrew.

The following list of Scotch Fresh Water Algæ found round New-Galloway is taken from a paper contributed to "The Journal of Botany," April, 1893, by Mr William West, F.L.S., Bradford:—

Conferva pachyderma, Wille.
Do. Raciborskii, Gutw.
Pediastrum angulosum (Ehrnb.), Menagh.
Ophiocytium cochleare (Eichw.), A. Br.
Eremosphæra viridis, De Bary.

Urococcus insignis (Hass), Kütz.
Epithemia gibberula (Ehrnb.) Kütz, var. *rupestris*, (W. Sm.) Rabh.
Eunotia incisa, Greg.
Do. *majus*, var. *bidens*, W. Sm.
Do. *gracilis*, Ehrnb.
Do. *pectinalis*, var. *undulatum*, Ralfs.
Synedra lunaris, var. *undulata*, Rabh.
Do. *biceps*, Kütz.
Nitzschia tenuis, W. Sm.
Navicula serians (Breb.), Kütz.
Pinnularia nobilis, Ehrnb.
Do. *gibba*, Ehrnb.

---

2. *A Superstitious Custom in Galloway.*

By Mr John M'Kie, Kirkcudbright.

Superstition dies hard, as newspapers still occasionally record, and it is often found that customs linger in the land for generations after the cause which first led to their adoption has disappeared. The habit of putting "cowsherne" into the mouth of a young calf before it was allowed to suck its mother is one commonly practised within my recollection. Having once asked an old woman, whom I had just seen perform the operation why she did so she then gave me the following legend:—"In the olden time, when Galloway was stocked with the black breed of cattle, there was a carle who had a score of cows, not one of which had a white hair on it; they were the pride of the owner, and the admiration of all who saw them. One day while they were being driven out, the carle's dog worried the cat of an old woman who lived in a hut hard by, and though he had always treated her with great kindness, and expressed sorrow for what his dog had done, she cursed him and all his belongings. Afterwards, when the cows began to calve, instead of giving fine rich milk, as formerly, they only gave a thin watery ooze on which the calves dwined away to skin and bone. During this unfortunate state of affairs a pilgrim on his journey, probably to the shrine of St. Ninian, sought lodgings for the night. The wife of the carle, though rather unwilling to take in a stranger during the absence of her husband, who was on a journey, eventually granted his request. On her making excuse for the poverty of the milk she

offered, when he tasted it he said the cows were bewitched, and for her kindness he would tell her what would break the spell, which was to put some 'cowsherne' into the mouths of the calves before they were allowed to suck. As the carle approached his house, when returning from his journey, he noticed a bright light in the hut of the old hag which had cursed him. Curiosity induced him to look in, when he saw a pot on the fire, into which she was stirring something and muttering incantations all the while till it boiled, when, instead of milk as she doubtless expected, nothing came up but 'cowsherne.' He told his wife what he had seen, and she told him what the pilgrim had told her to do, and which she had done, which left no doubt that it was the ungrateful old witch who had bewitched their cows. Next day, when she came expecting her usual dole, the carle's wife caught hold of her before she had time to cast any cantrip, and scored her above the breath until she drew blood with a crooked nail from a worn horse shoe, which left her powerless to cast any farther spells. The cows now gave as rich a yield of milk as formerly, and the custom then began was continued long after witchcraft had ceased to be a power in the land." Whether there are any who still continue the practice I am unable to tell, not having thought of making any inquiry.

---

3. *Notes of 30 Years' Residence in Tynron.*

By Mr James Shaw.

The parish of Tynron is hardly so pleasant to the eye of an artist as it was more than thirty years ago. At that period we had several fords crossing the highway. Sir Walter Scott, mounted on his pony, has been known to take a round-about to cross a ford, rather than a bridge; it seemed to him so much more romantic. We had some of the finest larch trees in the county. The wind, more than the woodman's axe, levelled them to the ground. The terrible storms of 1883-4 have left us only their unsightly roots, and the late storm—22nd December, 1894—uprooted or broke several thousand trees, some of them the finest in the parish. With the loss of the trees there has been a diminution of owls, so that the long nights are quieter with less of their screeching. On a few farms when I came the cattle were black Galloways. These have disappeared, and Ayrshires

alone are seen. Cheviot sheep are giving way, and blackfaced prevailing. Instead of vehicles going to market at neighbouring villages, cadgers' carts come to the farm houses. Since the new Ground Game Act rabbits are scarce, and hares are nearly extirpated. The squirrels are fitful visitors. A great wave of them appears; then, as at present, there is an ebb. The curious flat stones which roofed the houses have disappeared in favour of slates. The number of inhabited houses has decreased, and their ruins are not always picturesque. Tinkers with their donkeys do not now visit us. Umbrella-menders, knife-grinders, and sellers with baskets are scarce, but tramps asking alms have noways decreased. The river Shinnel runs as of yore, arched over for many miles with a beautiful canopy of natural wood. Although illegitimate methods of securing trouts, with which it was well stocked, have been put down, yet the system of deep-draining, suddenly flushing the water and carrying away the spawning beds, is an angler's complaint. The heritors having mansions in the parish are not now resident. They spend only a few summer months with us, or let their houses, so the work of smith, coachman, and domestic servants is far less in demand. On the other hand, houses that have been built or repaired since I came to the parish are much more comfortable to the inmates.

When I arrived in Tynron, and for years afterwards, water was obtained almost universally from open wells; chimneys were swept by setting fire to them; messages were conveyed across straths by shrilly whistling on fingers; towns were reached by bridle paths. These mountain tracts were used for sheep conducted to the great stock markets, as Sanquhar, and not being much employed for this purpose now are falling into decay. The people around me to a greater extent than at present knitted their own stockings, plaited their own creels, carved their own crooks, made their own curling brooms or cows, bored their own tod-and-lamb boards, squared their own draught-boards. A very few women smoked tobacco like men, and a very many men had chins like women. Broom was boiled, the juice mixed with hellebore and tobacco, and used as a sheep-dip. The sheep, in fact, were not dipped at all, but their wool was combed into ridges, and the composition carefully poured in the skin from an old teapot. There were no wooden frames for bees; only the cosy-looking straw skeps. The Shinnel drove several mill wheels; now it drives only one. There was a method of announcing the

arrival of letters, by depositing them in a water-tight chamber of a cairn or mass of boulders on an eminence a mile perhaps from the shepherd's house, and then erecting a huge pole or semaphore, which soon attracted a messenger. The limbs and backs of boys were stronger, and carried for you heavy carpet bags at 1d per mile. Watches were worn in trouser pockets. The school children were fitted out with stronger leather bags, like soldiers' haversacks, containing their dinner as well as their books. Their books were much more carefully covered with cloth, and in some instances with white leather. Their food was more thriftily cared for, and there was no *débris* of leaves of books and crumbs of scone left on the roadside near the schoolhouse as is at present. The plaid was a much more common article of dress. It is now giving way to the great-coat or waterproof, which is more convenient to a shepherd, affording him pockets to hold tea for the weak lambs, and covering his body better.

When I found myself in the interior of shepherds' and dairymen's houses, the old eight-day clock, with wooden door and painted dial, was common. It kept company with the meal-ark, a huge chest divided into two compartments—one for oatmeal, one for wheaten flour. Bacon, hams, and flitches, then as now, wrapped in newspapers, hung from kitchen rafters. Puddings were wreathed round suspended poles. Fireplaces are gradually contracting—the older ones are the widest. The fire in winter, eked out by peats and cleft-wood, is often very violent in its hospitality. Seated in the cushioned arm-chair, I have for a while maintained conversation by holding up my extended palm for a fire-screen, but was generally obliged to push back my chair at the risk of overturning a cradle or turning the charmed circle into an ellipse. An inner ladder was stationed in the porch or between the but-and-ben, up which the children or serving men mounted to their obscure attic hammocks. On great nails, here and there in the walls, hung, and still hang, crooks, shears for clipping sheep, lanterns for moonless nights, mice traps with holes, rat traps with strong iron teeth and springs. There were no carpets on the rooms, but the floor was mottled with sheep skins in their wool, and the mat before the room fire was home-made, with all sorts of dark rags stitched together, having a fluffy, cosy look. On the chest of high drawers might be observed a Family Bible, a field glass, a stuffed blackcock and pair of large ram's horns, or a basket with curious

abnormal eggs and with shells from the seashore. A black cat, a brindled cat, and a muscovy were generally crossing each other or demanding a seat on your knee. You would feel something cold touching your hand, and presently observe it was the nose of a collie dog, generally named after a Scotch river, such as Yarrow, Tweed, or Clyde. At the door of the poultry house was a little hole or lunky which admitted the cats when shut out from the family domicile. On Sundays waggon loads of children, carefully packed in straw, presided over by the maternal or paternal owner, or both, would pass my house on the road to church; wives and maidens who could not command such a conveyance walked past, their shoes and stockings in a napkin, ready to be put on at the rivulet's side nearest the church. At that time the greater portion of the families in my district were Cameronian or Reformed Presbyterian. At the present time the Parish Church has the greater number of adherents, and it being a much nearer place of worship, these modes of travelling are wearing out.

Ever since I came to Tynron, the child enters the Christian Church on a secular day. Neighbours are invited, and the table groans with every kind of food. Butter (salt, fresh, or powdered), bacon and eggs, sweet milk and skimmed milk cheese, potato scones, soda scones, drop scones, treacle scones, tea, and a dram are part of the fare. The shepherds have a very restricted number of baptismal names. At one time the fourth of my schoolboys were "Williams."

Weddings are celebrated in the same hospitable and jovial style. I have sat in a barn or cheese-room, the walls of which were lined with sheeting to protect our clothes; the floor saw dusted for dancing. The built-in boiler was transposed into a platform for the fiddlers. The tea was taken in relays; the minister, schoolmaster, and small gentry occupied seats at the first table, which, along with the forms for sitting on, was improvised from slabs for the occasion. The commoner folk and young herds were next regaled at a second spread, while the elders smoked tobacco outside. The dances did not consist of walking, simpering, and circling round each other with planetary regularity, but were like those that took place in Alloway Church, as far as noise, life, and motion were concerned. Towards morning came that awful ordeal, the pillow dance, or "Bob at the bolster," an ingenious method of picking out the bonny and weel-liked, and

placing the less distinguished at the bottom of the class. The best man having picked out the bride, it next became her turn to throw the handkerchief to whomsoever she chose. The happy swain knelt as she stooped. The fiddlers shrieked a minuendo, and the last kiss that ever alien lips should secure was wrested from the bride.

Funerals were well attended, and the custom of having a service prevailed, and only began to thin out after I entered the parish. I was told by a well-wisher to get acquainted with the people, and to attend all the sheep shearings and funerals to which I was invited. The attendance at funerals is diminishing, and generally a few gigs now pick up all the mourners. The exodus of young men and daughters into the large towns reacts on provincial simplicity. I witnessed wreaths of flowers heaped on the coffin of an old Cameronian, whose opinion, I am certain, had never been taken on the matter. The humblest family must have a memorial stone.

I shall pass over gatherings in connection with sheep, killing pigs, &c., and remark that the *kirn*, or harvest home, is no longer celebrated. St. Valentine's Day is forgotten, and the Candlemas bleeze has given way to a Christmas present. Even the Hallowe'en described by Burns—the turnip lantern and the pulling of kail stocks—is away, the only survival being that on Hallowe'en mummers with false faces enter your kitchen expecting an obolus, and highly gratified when you are puzzled and unable to guess their names or even their sex.

The gradual decrease in our rural population, consequent on the increase of factories in towns, and the turning of Britain into a manufacturing centre for the whole world, is evident in Tynron.

In 1801 the pop. was	... 563	In 1871 the pop. was	... 381
,, 1831 ,, ,,	... 493	,, 1881 ,, ,,	... 416
,, 1841 ,, ,,	... 474	,, 1891 ,, ,,	... 359
,, 1861 ,, ,,	... 446		

That is, at last census, the reduction in population compared to 1801 was 204 persons. The former considerable population has left on our hills and dales some traces of itself in a few stones of former bourocks overgrown with nettles, and here and there a few wild gooseberries and some plants, such as monks' rhubarb and masterwort, of no use now, but formerly used in poor people's broth. On the hills also, 200 ft. above any arable ground, there are at present to be noticed the furrows once caused by the ploughshare. Dividing the results of the last four decennial

estimates by four we find the average population for 30 years is 400. Our deaths from 1861 to 1891, both included, are 183. Divide by the number of years 31, and you have 6 deaths per annum to 400 population, which gives us—death rate, 15 per 1000. By the same mode—marriage rate, 6 per 1000; birth rate, 27 per 1000. This birth rate is less than that for the whole of Scotland taken for the same period —namely, 27 against 33. The marriage rate is slightly less, and the death rate is considerably less. In the 31 years over which I have gone the death rate for Scotland is nearly 21 per 1000, while that of Tynron is 15 per 1000. When we consider that many of our young men and women emigrate to the towns, leaving the older people remaining, our health record stands out well.

As I have already read a paper on folk-lore, I shall mention only one curious custom. A woman about 30 or 40 years ago caused her children to wash their feet every Saturday evening. As soon as the ablutions were performed, a live peat or coal was thrown into the tub, the person doing so walking three times around it. This was meant to prevent death. On Thursday, after the terrible snowstorm of 6th February, a shepherd told me he could have predicted a change, because on Tuesday evening *Hurlbausie* was far too near the moon. This strange word was old people's name for the planet Jupiter.

Art has decidedly improved. We have two large memorial windows in the Parish Church, one of them as fine as any window of the kind in the county. In sewed samplers you have Pharoah's daughter rescuing the baby Moses, and others of that sort. On the mantelpieces are crockery hens sitting on delf baskets, brooding over crockery eggs. But cabinet photos are superseding the high-coloured prints of the happy pair courting, or going to church to be kirked. Red carts, red petticoats, red cravats, red calico napkins still prevail, but the young women coming back for holiday from domestic service in towns are toning down the enthusiasm for primary colours. The rack above the dresser with the dishes, knives, forks, and spoons is sometimes a picture of itself. The stone floor of the kitchen and the threshold are made gay with curious scroll patterns, white or red, by rubbing with caumstone. The taste for garden and potted flowers has increased, and at Yule Christmas trees are in bloom with us. Concertinas and melodeons have multiplied. Queer

old songs in which the heroine mourns over her highwayman executed, or in which disappointed love vows vengeance, or in which Bacchus is blest, are hiding their heads. There was a low suppressed murmur of disapprobation at the introduction of instrumental music in church.

Proverbs, some of them having an aroma of the sheep-walks, abound. I beg to give a few not inserted in "Hislop's Collection of Scotch Proverbs," although that collection professes to be complete.

The richt wrangs naebody.

He's a man among sheep, but a sheep among men.

There's nocht sae crouse as a new scoured louse.

She would mak' a gude poor man's wife; get him poor and keep him poor.

Ye're aff your eggs and on the grass (applied to one who reasons incorrectly).

Auld soles mak' bad uppers (that is, old servants make hard masters).

Hae as much o' the deil in you as keep the deil aff you.

Gif ye winna hae walkers, riders may pass by (applied to girls who are too saucy).

He that lies down wi' the dogs rises up wi' the fleas.

He would mak' a gude poor man's pig: he eats weel at every meal.

Tak' tent o' the hizzie that's saucy and proud,

Tho' her e'e's like the gowan and the gowan like the gowd.

Whittlegair was the heroine of a favourite story. She is beautiful, but set at nought. She finds a gold ring in a pie, and afterwards is lucky and happy. A variant of the ballad of Gill Morice used to be sung. The child grew to manhood, and was in great poverty. His mother was wont to meet him secretly and relieve his wants. A tell-tale aroused the earl's jealousy. He was beset by the earl, overpowered, beheaded, and his head brought home to his unhappy mother on a pike as the reward of her supposed infidelity. The Countess, on seeing her son's head, swooned and shortly after expired. The old woman who chanted this is long since dead. The following child's rhyme was more

common in Renfrewshire. I only heard it once in Dumfriesshire. It was sung to a young child previous to its learning to walk :—

> Wag a fit, wag a fit, whan wilt thou gang ?
> Lantern days, when they grow lang,
> Harrows will hap and ploughs will bang,
> And ilka auld wife tak' the ither by the tap,
> And worry, worry, worry till her head fa' in her lap.

"Lantern days" mean the days of Lent. In this winter of unwonted severity ploughs have not begun with Lent, though they stopped about Christmas.

About six years after my residence in Tynron, my father and I listened to the sound of an aurora. It was a very bright aurora, sending streamers and luminous mist across the zenith. It was like the sound of rustling silk, falling and rising. It is a very rare thing to hear this ; but I wrote of it to *Nature*, and discovered I was not entirely alone in my experience. Tom Brown, while a member of this Society, when early up at lambing time, saw the spectre of the Brocken—that is, opposite himself, reflected on a bank of clouds about sunrise, he saw a magnified image of himself, whose motions corresponded to his own. My neighbour schoolmaster observed "Will-o'-the-Wisp" one summer night in a marshy spot between Shinnel and Skarr. In the store at Tynron Kirk is to be seen a shop account book made by a former grocer, bound in calf skin, the hairs still adhering to it. In that book entries are made of sales of tow, showing that the spinning wheel went round. There are also entries of sales of barleymeal. Now only a few rigs of barley are grown by one farmer only. Sermons are shorter, but there is more psalmody. Thanksgiving Monday has become secular. Grace before meat has nearly reached vanishing point. Grace after meat is most frequently taken for granted. I fear Burns' "Cottar's Saturday Night" is following Burns' "Hallowe'en" into the halls of memory.

Before closing, let me say a good word in favour of the scrupulous honesty of the great mass of the parishioners. I have had, during a whole night, linen spread to bleach or my blankets hung out to dry. I have forgot to lock my door. I have left the school door wide open for a night without loss. A cow might swallow half a shirt, but no fingers ever pilfered one. I lost a legging on the hills, but the lost legging hopped back to me. Carrying my coat on my arm on a bridle path one sultry day I dropped my spectacles, but my spectacles gravitated towards my

eyes again. A friend of mine had a spill, but a schoolboy carefully gathered up the larger spelks of the tram of the broken vehicle and made me a present of them, as he said, for my museum. My bad debts in the long period of my residence might all be paid with that current coin of the realm upon which is engraved the figure of the war-like saint vanquishing the dragon.

5th April, 1895.

Mr Thomas M'Kie, F.S.A., Vice-President, in the Chair.

New Members.—Messrs John M. Aitken, Norwood, Lockerbie; J. H. Edmondson, Riddingwood; and William M. Maxwell, Bank House.

Donations.—The Bulletin of the Geological Institution of the University of Upsala, 1893-4; the Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution, 1893.

Exhibits.—Mr James Barbour, on behalf of Captain R. C. Fergusson of Craigdarroch, exhibited 13 burgess tickets held by the Captain's predecessors, and also a diploma of admission to the Revolution Club, Edinburgh, 1755, to James Fergusson of Craigdarroch.

Communications.

1. *Troqueer in the Olden Time.*

By J. G. Hamilton-Starke, M.A., F.S.A.

The annals of the parish of Troqueer are to be gathered chiefly from the memoirs of the Rev. Mr Blackader, who was ordained its minister in 1653; from the Kirk-session records, which begin in 1698; and from the "Old and New Statistical Accounts" written in 1791 by the Rev. Mr Ewart, and in 1844 by the Rev. Mr Thorburn, two of its parish ministers.

But these accounts are more or less fragmentary, and the fullest history of the parish appeared in the columns of the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* during the months of July, August, and September, 1878, in which the old authorities were revised, the minutes of the Kirk-session carefully deciphered, and for the first time most of them published, together with full information up to that year upon almost every subject of public interest within the parish.

As these articles bore no name of the writer of them, I may now mention that they were written by me, so that no charge of plagiarism can be made if I weave a few of their details into this paper.

But I shall avoid details as much as possible, and give a general account more suited to the time and taste of our monthly meetings. In one important respect this paper is an original communication, inasmuch as I can now prove what was for long a mere theory of mine—viz., that in the olden time there was a village or kirktown called Troquire along the road leading to the Parish Church, and quite distinct from the Bridgend of Dumfries, now the populous burgh of Maxwelltown.

The first thing which srikes one is the peculiarity of the name of the parish, the spelling of which as at present dates only from a little before the beginning of this century. In a charter of the fourteenth century it is spelt Trogwayre, and in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries it is variously spelled, according to the ear of the writer Trequair, Trequier, and Troquire.

It has been suggested that the word may be derived from old French words *trois choeurs*, and mean the third of three choirs, of which Lincluden and Newabbey were the others. But the French language had scarcely any influence in this district, and if it had any, the words supposed would be unintelligible French applied to a church building. On this point Mr Cosmo Innes says—"From the names of places and persons in charters of the twelfth century in Galloway it appears the people were of Celtic or Gaelic race and language, which remained until the fifteenth or sixteenth century. It had its own laws of the Bretts and Scots, which King Edward in vain tried to abolish. The Normans had no secure footing, nor the court French of Queen Mary's time."

The learned Mr Chalmers in his "Caledonia" derives it from two old British words—*tre*, a small town or village, and *gwyr* (similar to the way I find it spelt in fourteenth century), the bend or turn of a river.

There is but one other town in Scotland of a similar sound and spelling, Traquair in Peeblesshire—a village situated beside a winding river called the Quair.

Here the river has been always called the Nith or Nid, but it certainly winds round this eastern boundary of the parish from near the church to Mavisgrove, a characteristic which caught

the eye of Burns when one day thinking of Miss Phillis M'Murdo he composed the beautiful verses which begin, "Adown winding Nith I did wander."

I long thought over the matter, seeking for some other physical feature in the landscape which might better explain the latter syllable, until it occurred to me that it might be that other no less ancient British word *caer*, meaning a fort, and, if so, mean the fortified village or town. I had not far to look for some corroboration of this opinion, for here, close to the Parish Church, is that high circular mound called the Moat, which, whatever may have been the later uses to which it was put, has been recognised by antiquarians—including the learned author of "Caledonia"—as originally a British fort. It stands opposite the lofty, grim rock of Castledykes—once a castle of the Comyn family—both guarding against a hostile invasion from England the town of Dumfries and this side of the river. We have Caerlaverock, Cargen, Carruchan, Corbelly, all derived from *caer* a fort; and so also, I believe, was this village Tre-Caer, now called Troqueer.

But you may accept either interpretation, as both follow the clue given by Chalmers that it is derived from old British words. The more important question is—Was there a village or town here in the olden time? To which I am able to give an unquestionable reply in the affirmative, and thus corroborate Mr Chalmers's opinion as to the derivation of the first syllable.

Many years ago I was told of, and in some instances saw, the foundations of old houses revealed when new buildings were being erected along the Troqueer road; and in 1878 I was agreeably surprised to discover in the Kirk-session records the name of a "village or toun of Troquire" in the direction towards the Parish Church. Subsequently I found it mentioned in title deeds of the 17th and 18th centuries, and quite recently in a charter of the 14th century. This explains why the Bridgend was always called "of Dumfries"—to mark it out as an adjunct of that town, though not subject to its legal jurisdiction. Into the Bridgend fled all outlaws from justice and those banished from the town of Dumfries.

These Kirk-session records tell how, 200 years ago, the church officer, or "bedle," as he is sometimes called, had to ring a hand-bell through the whole parish to announce burials, but if he only required to ring it in Bridgend and Troquire he received only a part of the fee for ringing it landwards.

13th Nov., 1698.—That the officer have 14 pence for the grave-making and ringing the bell at burials throughout the whole parish, except at the Bridgend and Troquire, which shall pay but 10 pence.

This hand-bell was rung through Troquire and Bridgend "each Sabbath morning when there is sermon as usual."

Then in 1716 it is called Troquier toun.

26th August, 1716.—The Session, understanding that William Edgar in Troquier toun did last Lord's day after sermon, at the church door and toun of Troquier, warn shearers in Brigend and toun of Troquier to repair to the Mains of Terregles to begin shearing on Monday and following days; and considering that this was no work of necessity, but a breach of the Lord's day, they appoint the officer to summon the said William Edgar to compear before them the next day of Session.

Then in 1754 here is an extract from a title deed for a small bit of land on the Troqueer road, which reveals a busy village or kirk town of which no vestige now remains, and the very description of it is in the names of places that are completely changed:—"Three roods of land called Clerk's Croft in parish of Troquire, near to the church of the said parish at the south end of the toun or village called Troquire, bounded betwixt the King's High Street going from the Brigend of Dumfries to the said kirk of Troquier, and on the south by lands called the Short Butts."

Here, then, along what is now called the Troqueer road was the old village of Troqueer, with its Short Butts near to the Moat hill for the practice of archery under old Scotch statutes, which required them to be set up in every parish near to the Parish Kirk. In the 18th century it would be as a mere pastime—to recall old times, "short butts" for the young, and "long butts" for grown-up persons—and at a later period probably to practice musketry for more serious purposes than mere pastime.

Then there was the village green, still called the Pleasance. There was a place called the Bilbow, with a park, houses, barns, and barnyards, where the villa of Ashbank now stands. It was a rural village or kirk town, with its population ploughing, sowing, reaping, and also gathering the produce of their orchards and gardens. One may still have a faint glimpse of what it was by standing in summer within the Troqueer road entrance to Rotchell Park, and seeing the remains of old orchards and

gardens in blossom fringing the rich agricultural lands which in gentle hill and valley trend towards Newabbey.

Lastly, it was not a village of mushroom growth, but a very ancient one, dating at least from the 14th century. Here is the translation of an extract from a charter granted by King David 2nd, dated A.D. 1365 :—

To Roger Wodyfeld all those tenements in the burgh of Dumfries, and 20 pounds worth of land *(viginti libratum terræ)*, with one house in the town of Trogwayre, which Janet, daughter of Walter Moffat, and Richard Duchti, her husband, had mortgaged to the said Roger. Rob., Index, p. 77.

Cosmo Innes says :—"The very ancient denominations of land from its value, *librata*, *nummata denariata terræ*, point at a valuation for some public purpose."

Having thus proved the existence of a very ancient village or small town of Troqueer, we corroborate the learned Chalmers in his derivation of the first syllable of its name. We also see the significance in ancient deeds of the Brigend being always called "of Dumfries;" and in the populous nature of both places we find an explanation for the parish church having from time immemorial been situated at this north-east part of the parish.

Although this ancient village has disappeared, the locality has in modern times acquired fresh interest in its association with our national poet, Burns, who often traversed the Troqueer road to visit Mr Syme at Ryedale ; Dr Maxwell at Troqueer Holm ; or Mr Lewars, his superior officer in the Excise, who lived and, in 1826, died in that quaint small house called Ryedale Cottage.

It was on Mr Lewars's sister Jessy that Burns composed the beautiful song, "Oh, wert thou in the cauld blast?" concerning which Dr Chambers, in his biography of the poet, thus writes :—"Many years after, when Burns had become a star in memory's galaxy, and Jessy Lewars was spending her quiet years of widowhood in a little parlour in Maxwelltown, the verses attracted the regard of Felix Mendelssohn, who married them to an air of exquisite pathos."

Two other houses Burns visited in the parish were Mavisgrove and Goldielea.

The minutes of the Kirk-session are extant with a few blank years—from 1698, and give a view of ecclesiastical affairs long fallen into desuetude. It used to exercise a very strict supervision over the congregation. The jurisdiction of these tribunals

and of the local magistrate, and, indeed, in some matters of the Court of Session, were by Statute, 1593, co-ordinate, but the former had full powers in questions of the faith and of morals in the first instance.

We may in a general way classify the accusations, or "delations" as they were called, before the Kirk-session and Presbyteries by virtue of some Scotch Act of Parliament, as including all offences against religion or decency or the well-being of the community in general. These were enormous powers, some of them necessary in those days to preserve law and order, especially in landward parts where there was no local magistrate; but others of them were a meddlesome interference with the liberty of the subject, such as charges of cutting wood or kail, driving cattle, carrying water, or walking on the Dock Park of Dumfries during the hours of divine service!

In cases where members of the congregation were suspected of being Papists they were summoned, interrogated, and if a *prima facie* case were made out, it was reported to the Presbytery for further inquiry.

Here are a few of these charges, but for others I refer you to the *Courier* of 1878:—

Irregular Church Attendance.—June 11, 1699.—The Session considering that many persons in this parish attend only one diet of divine service, and go away home immediately after forenoon sermon, to the great disregard of the Gospel and offence of good persons, the Session orders that Church persons thus guilty shall be immediately cited to the Session and their pretences and excuses heard, which if found trivial and invalid shall be prosecuted as Sabbath-breakers and punished accordingly, and appoints intimation of this to be made on Sabbath first.

Cutting Wood on Sunday.—This day William Hannah makes report that on Monday last the Laird of Lag delivered to him 3 pounds 14 shillings for the use of the poor, being a part of a fine imposed on a man, Thomas Howat, for Sabbath breaking, being cutting wood the last Lord's day in this parish.

Walking on Fast Day.—March 31, 1701.—The quilk day John M'Kie being cited, called, and compearing, was interrogate if it was he that was walking in time of Dumfries sermon on the Dock in sight of this congregation with Nethertown and Dirleton; answered in the affirmative. Being interrogate if he went to Dumfries church that day, answered in the negative. And being

questioned where he went, answered to Robert MacBrair's, and drank but one choppin of ale. Being interrogate if he sent his son that Fast Day with two horses to plough in Terregles, acknowledged he did, adding because there was no Fast kept there, it being a vacant congregation. Upon which he was removed; and the Session, considering his affair, finds him guilty of great contempt in not observing a day set apart for solemn fasting and humiliation. Wherefore the Session appoints the said M'Kie to be rebuked before the congregation on Sabbath next, and he being called in this was intimate to him; and, further, it is left upon the minister to acquaint the minister of Dumfries of Nethertown and Dirleton's offensive deportment.

7th June, 1716.—The thanksgiving day for extinguishing the rebellion.

Apostasy.—The Session taking into consideration the libel against Janet Hood, in Cargen, do find that by her own confession she hath absented herself from the worship of God upon the Lord's Day in her parish church or any other church for the space of one year and a half, and that her heart did not give her (as she speaks) to come to the worship of God for that space of time. And also that she was inclined and her heart did give her to the Popish or Roman Catholick religion, yea that she owned the Roman Catholick religion for her religion. Whereby it is apparent unto them that the said Janet is guilty of apostasy from the true Christian Reformed religion into the erroneous, idolatrous, and superstitious religion of the Romish Church. And this being a scandal of an atrocious nature, implying idolatry, heresie, errour, and schism, the Session understands that it is not proper for them to proceed any further in this process according to the form Assemb., 1707, number 11, chap. 6. Therefore they do refer the process unto the Reverend Presbytery of Dumfries that they may determine thereon as they shall find cause.

There was in every parish church of Scotland a conspicuous seat or post, called the stool or pillar of repentance, where delinquents had to appear generally for three successive Sabbaths before the congregation to have their sin proclaimed, and to be rebuked by the minister. The following extracts show that there was one for long in Troqueer Church :—

August 13, 1699.—Jean Waugh was this day rebuked before the congregation for profanation of the Sabbath by spinning.

Dec. 31, 1699.—This day appeared on the pillar Agnes Robeson

for the third time, and offered to pay her penalty of four pound Scots, but in regard the money being not correct, being all found not weight, the Session orders her to pay it against next Lord's day.

Slander.—26th August, 1716.—The Session find John M'Minn guilty of slandering and reproaching Margaret Sloan; and therefore, they do appoint the said John to stand in the publik place in the Church of Troqueir upon the 9th day of September next, being the Lord's day, and in the forenoon, to be rebuked by the minister.

Unchastity.—2nd June, 1717.—Mary Conkie appeared this day before the congregation in the publick place, and was rebuked after the forenoon sermon, the evil of her sin was laid before her, and she was exhorted to repentance.

The Parish Church seems to have stood on its present site from time immemorial, and the tombstones over seven of its ministers since the Reformation, extending from 1690 to 1846, or a period of 156 years, are to be seen in the churchyard. I have been often asked if I can explain why the church is situated so far from the centre of the parish, but it was necessary to have it here to serve the populous villages of Brigend, Troquire, and Nethertown. Before the Reformation there would be chapels more inland for the landward population on large estates, and the large churches of Newabbey and of Lincluden at either end of the parish would attract those nearer to these edifices.

The learned Mr Chalmers says in regard to the Rev. Mr Ewart's account of his parish and church in "The Old Statistical Account"—"This minister, who knew nothing of the history of the parish, supposes that the church was a chapel of ease. But it appears to have been an independent church from its foundation, and a separate parish so far back as it can be traced."

In olden times the parish church belonged to the Abbot and Monks of Tongland, who enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenue, while the cure was served by a vicar, who reported it at the period of the Reformation as worth £20 Scots yearly, exclusive of gifts and fines.

In 1588 it was granted for life to the commendator of Tongland, and on his death in 1613 it was transferred by Royal grant to the Bishop of Galloway. When Episcopacy was finally abolished it reverted back to the Crown.

You are aware that after the riots in Edinburgh caused by the

reading of Laud's liturgy the General Assembly declared Episcopacy to be abolished, and in 1638 a National Covenant was signed with great enthusiasm throughout every parish in Scotland. So unanimous was this feeling in the parish of Troqueer in favour of the covenant that in 1640 the captain of its War Committee sent in the following report:—"Lancelot Grier of Dalskarthe, captain of the parochin of Troqueer, declares no cold or un-Covenanters within his bounds, except the Maxwells of Kirkconnell and the Herrieses of Mabie." This was an ancestor of the family called Grierson of Lag.

In 1653, when the Rev. Mr Blackader was ordained minister of the parish, he found that the teinds were claimed by the Earl of Nithsdale, as appears from the following letter of the Countess to Sir George Maxwell of Pollock, published in "Memoirs of the Pollock family":—

Sir,—Since I cannot have the happiness to see you in this countrie, I must importune you by letters as one in whose wisdom and affection to myself and my son I remain most confident. My husband had a tack of the tenths of the Church of Troquere in Galloway from the College of Glasgow, whereof they be as yet some years' standing; and now, as I am informed, Mr John Blackader, present minister of the said church, is putting in to have the said tenth in his own hand. Therefore, I earnestly entreat, as you wish the good of my son, you will stop his proceedings herein, since my son is now for many years by-past in possession and willing to continue in pay for the said tenths as his predecessors hath been, and if anything else shall be requisite he shall submit to you therein. Thus, not doubting of your goodwill, I rest as ever,

Your faithful friend to serve you,

E. Nitisdal.

This 16 of February, 1654.

This letter, dated the year after Mr Blackader's unanimous induction, was the beginning of many troubles, as detailed in his published memoirs.

Soon after the Restoration, in 1660, a Royal edict ordered all parish ministers who had been ordained since 1649 to remove out of the bounds of their Presbytery; so, putting his children into "cadgers' creels" on either side of a horse, he went to Glencairn, where he held open-air conventicles among the hills.

The following is a vivid account of his last visit to Troqueer,

probably the most memorable event that has occurred in the history of the parish :—

On several occasions he preached in Galloway, and in January, 1681, he visited Troqueer at the request of his old parishioners. He preached at Dalscairth to a vast assemblage, and the Laird of Dalscairth accompanied him to Lochmaben, and back again by Rockhall to Dalscairth, where he again preached on a green near the house. On his way back to Edinburgh he preached at Sundy-well, in Dunscore. It was a time of deep snow, but the people set a chair for him, and pulling bunches of heather, sat on the moorside. Dalscairth accompanied him, and they were obliged to take the road at God's venture, the hills being loaded with snow. They shunned the pass of Enterkin, and went by Lead-hills as safest. But the people seemed to waylay him, and flocked about him to baptise their children. After this he returned no more to the South.

In this same year he was apprehended in Edinburgh, and sentenced by the Privy Council to be imprisoned on the Bass Rock, where, after four years' cruel confinement, he died in 1685. His body was brought ashore and buried in the churchyard of North Berwick, where a handsome tombstone and long inscription mark his grave.

In the olden time the Griersons of Lag possessed large estates "betwixt the waters," *i.e.*, the rivers Nith and Urr. In this parish they owned all the land south of the present Troqueer road, including Ryedale and the Moat, to Nethertown and Dalscairth ; and had a residence called Lag Hall, on or near to the site of the mansion-house of Mavisgrove, a little below which at the riverside is still in use for vessels a small quay called the Port of Laghall. In these days the house upon Troqueer Holm was called the Hall House.

Sir Robert Grierson, the "Redgauntlet" of Scott, who obtained unenviable notoriety for his persecution of the Covenanters, was made a baronet by King Charles II. in 1685, and died in 1733.

In these times land in the parish was described as within the regality of Lincluden, but regalities were abolished in 1746.

I heard the late Mr Pagan of Curriestanes, who was born in 1803, say that he had seen flogging at the cart's-tail through the streets of Dumfries, and a pillory in use in the Brigend.

But an older man was the late Mr Welsh, born in 1794, who told me he had seen the funeral of my wife's grandfather, General

Goldie of Goldielea, in 1804, at Troqueer Churchyard. It had been impressed on his memory, he added, owing to the great attendance at it of all classes, and a grand gilt coffin.

In the early part of this century there were rumours of a French invasion, and a company of Volunteers was raised in the parish, colours to which were presented by Mrs Maxwell of Kirkconnell, and are still preserved there.

In 1859, on the occasion of similar fears, there were formed Rifle corps throughout the Stewartry, among them the 5th or Maxwelltown corps, which I joined as ensign, and accompanied to Edinburgh in 1860 to a great review of over 20,000 Volunteers from all parts of Scotland by the Queen and Prince Consort. The arrangements were made by Colonel (afterwards General) Sir Montagu M'Murdo, of the family of Mavisgrove, and, with splendid weather and countless spectators in the Queen's Park, were a great success.

---

2. *Some Incidents in Nithsdale during the Jacobite Rising of 1745.*

By James W. Whitelaw, Solicitor.

A century and a half have elapsed since the last attempt was made to re-instate the Stuart dynasty upon the throne of Britain, and by the day of the month we are within eleven days of the anniversary of the battle of Culloden, where that attempt finally ended in failure. It may not be amiss, therefore, if at this meeting of the Society I say something regarding the Jacobite Rising of 1745, more especially as I am able to bring before you some correspondence which passed between the then Duke of Queensberry and his Commissioner in this county at the time, which has not been previously published. It is not within the limits of this paper, and indeed it would be presumptuous on my part to attempt any general survey of that Rising, but I trust you will permit me to recall to your memories one or two main facts, in respect that they have a bearing on the "Incidents in Nithsdale" to which I am to allude. The Jacobite standard was unfurled on 19th August, 1745, at Glenfinnan (a narrow valley at the western extremity of Loch Eil), and by 4th September the Prince was in full possession of Perth. The occupation of so important a centre necessarily drew attention to the Rising throughout the Lowlands of Scotland, and one

naturally asks what was taking place in Nithsdale at such a time. For an answer I turn to a letter written to the Duke of Queensberry by his Commissioner, Mr James Fergusson, younger of Craigdarroch; and as I shall again have to refer to this gentleman's letters, it may interest you to know that he was the eldest son of "Bonnie Annie Laurie," and the father of Alexander Fergusson, who carried off the Whistle at the famous meeting at Friars' Carse, celebrated by Burns. The draft of these letters are in possession of his great-great-grandson, Captain Cutlar-Fergusson of Craigdarroch, to whom I am indebted for a perusal of them. The first letter to which I refer is dated 2nd September, and is as follows :—

"The Invasion in the north of Scotland, which has been for some weeks talked of as a matter of little consequence, seems now more serious. We have many uncertain reports every day, but by the best accounts it's now past doubt that the young Adventurer landed near Fort-William several weeks ago, that a good many of the Highlanders have joined him. Their numbers are yet uncertain. Some say 2, others 3000, that General Cope with twixt 2 and 3000 regular troops is gone in quest of them, and was on Tuesday, the 27th August, within two days' march of them, and that they are much alarmed at Edinburgh and Glasgow, and are putting themselves as fast as possible in a posture of defence. These accounts we had here on Saturday last, and may be depended on as true. This day we were informed by letters from Edinburgh that General Cope had gone towards Inverness, and that the Highlanders had taken a nearer way over the mountains and come further south, that the Marquis of Tullibardine had come with a part of them as far as his brother, the Duke of Athole's house, and had sent orders before him to the Duke's factor to prepare dinner for him and his attendants, upon which the Duke came off for Edinburgh, and that the inhabitants of Perth were greatly alarmed, and were removing all their valuable effects. These accounts came by express to Edinburgh on Saturday. That night Hamilton's regiment of Dragoons lay upon their arms in the King's Park, and were to march early on Sunday morning for Stirling, where regiment now is."

"There was this day a meeting of the Justices of the Peace and Commissioners of Supply here, occasioned by a pressing letter from the General Receiver of the Land Tax at Edinburgh

demanding payment of the arrears of this shire without delay. After having settled that matter, the gentlemen turned their conversation upon the present situation of the kingdom, and the defenceless state of this shire in particular, and agreed to write to the Justice-Clerk the good inclinations of the people, and their desire to have arms put in their hands out of the public magazines, as there were few in the county, and to ask his advice how to behave in the present emergency, whether to rise or wait orders for raising the Militia. A letter to that purpose was sent by express this evening to Edinburgh, and in the meantime it was agreed to make an inquiry without delay what arms are in the shire. I thought it my duty to give your Grace the above information. I go to Drumlanrig to-morrow, and as the post does not go from this till Wednesday, I have left this with Commissary Goldie that if anything further occur twixt and then, he may add it."

The minute of the meeting of the Commissioners of Supply referred to by Mr Fergusson is contained in the county minute books, from which we learn that both Mr Fergusson and his father were present at it, and the above letter seems to have been written in Dumfries after the meeting. The letter from the Receiver-General is engrossed in this minute. He states the arrears of Land Tax due by the County at £1353 4s 9d, and presses for immediate payment; and he adds, "This is the more necessary, as it is the fund appointed for paying the Forces in Scotland, and, as we are soon to have more with us, unless the Commissioners in the different counties exert themselves, I shall not have it in my power to furnish them with their subsistence, which would be attended with the greatest inconveniences at this juncture."

Upon the same day (2nd September) we find that a meeting of the Town Council also took place, at which a committee was appointed "to examine the arms of the town's magazine, and cause mend such of them as are decayed and insufficient; and to make search through the burgh, and take an account of what arms are in the hands of any of the inhabitants, see what condition the same are in, and to have such as are decayed or out of order repaired, and made fit for service." It is curious in this connection to notice that the burgess oath at this time contained a promise "to keep a sufficient gun and sword for the defence of the burgh when called for by the magistrates."

Apparently from Mr Fergusson's letter there was an informal conversation at the county meeting on 2nd September, and we otherwise learn that a committee was appointed to confer with the Presbytery on the crisis. This does not appear in the county minute; but in a minute of meeting of the Presbytery of Dumfries held on 4th September, it is stated that a committee of county gentlemen were present to confer with them, after which "the Presbytery agreed, and recommended to each minister of the bounds to take the most prudent method in their several parishes to get an account of the number of arms and fencible men in their respective parishes, and to bring in a report thereanent." These reports were made to a meeting of Presbytery held on 16th September, and a committee was appointed to wait upon the committee of the gentlemen of the county to declare that it was the desire of the ministers that the gentlemen should encourage the present spirit prevailing in the county, and take all proper measures for putting the county speedily in a state of defence with what arms belong to it at present, and to use their endeavours to get the country better supplied, and to take proper steps for bringing fit persons into the country for training the people in the use of arms, and forming them into proper bodies; and the ministers hereby authorise their committee to let the gentlemen know that they for their part are willing to give all assistance in their power in prosecution of the ends aforesaid, and shall be ready when desired to enter into joint measures with the gentlemen of the county for that purpose, and as occasion shall require in the present juncture. Well done the ministers, say I; and they deserved a better response than they got from the County Committee, who stated that "they did not find it expedient to put the county in arms at present in regard they did not see how it could be done with any good effect." This apathy practically prevented anything satisfactory being done, with the result, as you shall see later on, that the rebels met with no opposition when they marched through this county on their retreat from England.

By the 22nd of September the Prince was in possession of Edinburgh, and for fully a month he held Court in the Palace of Holyrood. While there he received many accessions to his supporters, but the only one of importance from the south of Scotland was Mr James Maxwell of Kirkconnell. He left a manuscript account of the Rising, which is still preserved at Kirkconnell,

and which was published by the Maitland Club in 1841. Curiously enough in this account, the Prince's journey through Dumfries is dismissed in a few lines. Mr Maxwell is often described as proprietor of Kirkconnell, and he was so afterwards, but at the time of the Rising he was merely the eldest son of the then proprietor, and his father must have lived until the storm blew over, because the estate escaped confiscation.

On 31st October the Prince left Edinburgh with an army 6000 strong. It split into two divisions—one with the Prince at its head going by Lauder and Kelso, and the other under Lord George Murray going by Lauder and Moffat, and these two divisions joined again at Reddings, and Carlisle soon fell into their hands. It was at one time feared that the division under Lord George Murray would pay Dumfries a visit, and the burgh was totally unprepared for any resistance—a very different state of affairs from that which existed in the Rising of 1715, when the town, with assistance from neighbouring burghs and the surrounding district, was so well garrisoned that the rebels under Viscount Kenmure dare not attack it. On 21st November the Prince left Carlisle, but so great was the disinclination of the Highlanders to leave Scotland that his army had dwindled to 4500. However, he resolved to press on, in the expectation that his friends in England would rise and join him, and that assistance would come from France. He was doomed to be disappointed in both of these hopes, and at Derby the leaders became convinced that their numbers were too few to accomplish the object they had in view—the capture of London. A retreat was accordingly resolved upon, and the Jacobite army began their return march to Scotland on 5th December, pursued by a force of 10,000 men under the Duke of Cumberland, King George's second son. This force was sufficient to annihilate the little army had it come up with it, but Lord George Murray, who had charge of the rearguard, attacked his pursuers' outposts at Clifton on 18th December, and caused a check which enabled the Prince's army to reach Carlisle in safety on the 19th. The Duke of Cumberland did not arrive there till the 21st. On the 20th the Prince crossed the Esk at Longtown, and the army was then split into two divisions—one under Lord George Murray going north by Ecclefechan and Moffat, while the main body with the Prince came to Annan. Lord Elcho with 500 men rode on to Dumfries that night, where he was joined by the Prince next day. With a slight attempt at

a check at Annan water, no effort was made to oppose the rebels or to defend the burgh. Most of you are conversant with the incidents which took place in Dumfries at this time, but I think it will be of interest to hear Mr Fergusson's account of them.

On 18th December he wrote to the Duke as follows :—

"Upon Monday last there was a meeting at Dumfries of the gentlemen and clergy, when we received intelligence that the Duke of Cumberland had come up with ye rebels near Lancaster, yt his vanguard had beat a party of ym and driven ym into yt toun, where he had ye main body inclosed, yt the Duke of Perth with 110 horse, among ym ye Pretender's son and a good many of ye chiefs were said to be, had got away, and were come upon Saturday night last to Shap, yt an express was come to Penrith on Sunday morning from the Duke desiring the country might rise and take care of ye stragglers, and that he would take care of ye main body. This account yt was confirmed by several letters determined ye meeting to agree to raise a considerable body of the best men in this shire and the neighbouring parishes of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright to secure all the passes in the county. The Presbytery of Penpont are to meet at Thornhill to-morrow, when I intend to make up a company of at least 100 men out of your Grace's tenants in ye parishes of Kirkconnel, Sanquhar, Durisdeer, and Morton. These, I believe, will be sufficient at present, and are as many as I can get any way armed.

"A subscription was set on foot last week by some people at Dumfries for raising a sum of money to levy men for six months for recruiting ye regiments now in Scotland at ye expense of £4 bounty money to each man. It was proposed to me to write to your Grace concerning it. I declined yt till ye scheme should be approven by a public meeting of ye gentlemen, and, indeed, I thought altogether unnecessary to give you the trouble of a letter concerning it, as the time fixed by ye proclamation—viz., to the 25th inst.—for enlisting men to be discharged at the end of six months must be elapsed before any return from your Grace could be expected. I own I also disapproved the scheme. First, because I saw no probability of getting even ye small number which were proposed, being 120 men, to enlist in a place so thinly inhabited, and where there are so few manufactures as in this country; secondly, because I thought it would take to enlist even yt number a sum yt in ye present scarcity of money could not well be spared here in case ye Militia should be ordered to rise;

and thirdly, because I thought ye service yr by done to His Majesty would be very inconsiderable in comparison of the expense, and it would weaken our hands much in case of any such emergency as ye present. I found, however, on Monday last, when I was at Drfs., yt some gentlemen who were extremely kean upon this project had procured a good many subscriptions, and listed about half a score of men, and wrote to yr Grace concerning it without waiting for ye meeting of ye gentlemen and clergy yt was appointed to be on Monday last.

"To explain this conduct to your Grace, I must inform you yt when ye rebels passed ye Forth ye gentlemen of ye shire had appointed a committee of a few of yr number about Dumfries to procure intelligence, and call yem together by circular letter upon any emergency. Ye clergy also appointed a committee of yr number to take such measures as was thought proper, and call ym together if necessary. A very few of yese two committees took it in their heads, without calling any meeting, to contrive yt a letter should be wrote to the Lord Justice-Clerk, which was accordingly done, and subscribed by a few of ye gentlemen, setting forth ye zeal of ye country, and yt if orders were given for yt purpose a great many men would enlist in terms of ye proclamation allowing £4 bounty money to each man who would enlist, to be discharged at ye end of six months, or when ye rebellion should end. Unluckily they blundered in this by confounding two proclamations together, viz.—one offering £4 bounty money to men of a certain age who would enlist in the Guards, and another offering freedom at ye end of six months, or when ye rebellion should end, to any who would enlist, but ych mentions no bounty. The Justice-Clerk, in his return to them, commended yr zeal, but pointed out the blunder, upon ych yt ye scheme might not be altogether abortive, ych they had thus taken upon ym to contrive, they set ye above project on foot.

"As I found they had wrote yr Grace, but did not know in what terms, I thought it my duty to take ye first opportunity to give you ye real and true history of ye matter.

"At the meeting on Monday when the above news came, and ye project of raising ye country was agreed upon, it was likewise yt part of the money subscribed should be applied to buy ammunition and pay such men as could not afford to come out on yr own charge, as I believe we are all truly zealous to serve His Majesty K. George. I thought it would be very imprudent to say or do

anything which might tend to disunite us at this time, so I joined in the subscription with others, though ye first project of enlisting was not quiet conclusive in case more money could be got than to answer ye present exigency. My present view, and which I flatter myself your Grace will approve of, is to have nothing to do with that money in paying ye above number of men, ych I propose to raise upon yt emergency. I expect a good many will come out on their own charge, and to ye rest I propose to give 8d per day, ych will amount to no great sum, as I don't suppose we can be long together, nor would it indeed be proper we should, as we have no person of authority to conduct us."

The skirmish which Mr Fergusson refers to in the beginning of his letter was probably that at Clifton which I have already mentioned, but his information represented a rather more favourable result for the Government forces than was actually the case. We also learn from this letter that some of the members of the committees of the Presbytery and county gentlemen appointed in September previous were not satisfied with the resolution not to arm the county, and that they took some independent and informal steps to this end, only to meet with discouragement at headquarters.

Of the meeting of the Presbytery of Penpont referred to by Mr Fergusson, there is no mention in the records of that body; but we get some evidence of the "meeting at Dumfries of the gentlemen and clergy," which, when writing on 18th December, he states as taking place on Monday last, which was the 16th. That meeting was organised by a Standing Committee of the Synod of Dumfries appointed with special reference to the then existing condition of affairs on 8th October, 1745, but the actings of that Committee do not appear in the minutes of the Synod. In the minutes of the Presbytery of Dumfries, however, there occurs under date 11th December, 1745, the following entry :— "It being represented that a meeting of the Standing Committee of Synod that it had been agreed that the ministers of the bounds should join with the gentlemen of the town and country in an association for the defence of the King and the present happy Constitution against the Popish Pretender, in whose favour the Rebellion was now carried on by Papists and other disaffected persons in the kingdom, headed by the said Pretender's son, and it being represented that the said association was now opened in town, and a subscription of money begun in support of the said

association, the members of the Presbytery resolved unanimously to go immediately and subscribe the said association, and join in the subscription of money with the well-affected gentlemen in town and country, and in regard there was a meeting of Synod called *pro re nata* against Monday next, the 16th instant, the Presbytery recommend to their members to attend the same."

At a meeting of Presbytery held on 21st January, 1746, a report was given in as to the members of Presbytery who had entered into and subscribed to the foresaid association ; and at a further meeting held on 4th February there was a report by the members of Presbytery, who were "members of the committee appointed by the gentlemen and clergy associating," upon the accounts of the cashier of said association, in which there were debit entries of "the sums already expended by their direction for enlisting able-bodied men into the marching regiments for six months at four pound sterling each as a premium, and for pay to the Volunteers of town and country at eight pence per diem." This latter sum was the same amount as Mr Fergusson paid to the men whom he raised ; and with regard to the bounty of £4, I would observe that it would not appear to be in exact accordance with the terms of the Proclamations, which the Lord Justice-Clerk of the time delighted in quibbling over, rather than in encouraging the county to put itself in a state of defence.

On 28th December, Mr Fergusson again wrote as follows :— "Since I wrote your Grace, the 18th of this, the face of affairs is much changed here. Upon Friday, the 20th, the Highland army crossed Esk, and part of them came that night within eight miles of Dumfries. The 21st, the greatest part of them came to Dumfries, the rest having gone to Moffat, and a few came that night within eight miles of this. The 22nd, a few came to Thornhill, but most of them remained in Dumfries. The 23rd, they came all here and to the adjacent villages. The 24th, they left and went to Douglas, only some part of them lodged that night in Leadhills and Wanlockhead, and some near Sanquhar. The 25th, forty of them entered Glasgow and demanded quarter for their whole army in the kirks, meeting houses, and other publick buildings, and said they would not go into private houses. I have yet heard nothing further of their route. At Dumfries they behaved very rudely, stripd everybody almost of their shoes, obliged the town to give them £1000 and a considerable quantity of shoes, and carried away Provost

Crosbie and Mr Walter Riddell, merchants, as hostages for £1000 more, which was yesterday sent them to relieve these gentlemen. I was at Thornhill, the 21st, in the morning (when I heard of their approach) with a company of 100 men which I mentioned in my last, and about 50 seceders. I retired here and keepd them together till the evening, when I had certain advice the greater part of the Highland army was in Dumfries, and that everybody had laid down their arms, upon which I dismissed the people and desired them to secure their arms and horses. The 22nd, in the morning, I left this (*i.e.*, Drumlanrig), with all my family except nine servants by daybreak, and went to my father's house at Craigdarroch. The 23rd, about seven in the morning, two letters from Murray, their secretary, and another from one Riddell, a Fife gentleman and an acquaintance of mine, who is with them, were brought here and sent from this by express to Craigdarroch, where they found me about ten. The contents were telling me their Prince was to lodge here that night, and requiring me to provide quarters for their whole army in this house and the adjacent village. They neither mentioned their numbers nor directed me what quantity was to be got, but only desired I would cause kill a great number of black cattle and sheep, and provide a great quantity of meal. I retired immediately into the Galloway hills, about eight miles further, without giving them any answer, and carried the person who brought me the letters with me. When they came here they laid straw the whole rooms for the private men to lye on, except your Grace's bed-chamber (where their Prince lay) and a few rooms more. They killed about 40 sheep, part of your Grace's and part of mine, most of them in the vestibule next the low dining-room and the foot of the principal stair, which they left in a sad pickle, as they did, indeed, the whole house. Under the gallery they keepd several of their horses, which they made a shift to get up the front stair. They have destroyed all the spirits and most of the wine in your Grace's cellars—of both which there was a considerable stock and very good, which has been laid in gradually since I came here—a good deal of hay, and what corn they could get, all my ale and spirits, and other provisions. They have broken several chairs and tables, melted down a good deal of pewter by setting it upon the fire with their victuals, carried away a good deal of linen and several other things, which I have not yet time to know particularly. I

returned the 25th about eleven at night, and found most of the house worse than I could possibly imagine before I saw it. I got as much time on the 21st as to secure all papers in my custody, and the best of the bed and table linen, and some other things of value which escaped undiscovered. I directed the servants to conceal as much wine as possible upon the 22nd, after I went off, which they managed so well as to save, I think, about two hogsheads. The charter-room was not broken open, the servants having assured them the key was not in my custody, and that nothing was in it except papers, but not having patience till the servants brought the keys of every other place they broke up many of the doors. They would have done much more mischief, as the servants tell me—at least plundered the whole house—had not the Duke of Perth stayed till most of them were gone. He took sheets and blankets from several who were carrying them off, and returned them to the servants; and Mr Riddell above-mentioned directed the servants to go through the house all night to prevent fire. May God grant there may never again be any such guests here. By the nearest computation I can make, at least 2000 were lodged in this house and stables." At this point some words are interlined in the draft which are very difficult to decipher, but they seem to me to be "Drink money, 10 guineas;" probably this refers to the "tips" given to the servants, and is mentioned as affording a criterion for estimating the number of the unwelcome guests. The letter then proceeds:—"Upon the 25th, in the evening before I came here, upon hearing His Royal Highness the D. of Cnd. was come to Carlisle. I wrote him in case he intended to march any part of his army this way, I waited his commands to do all the service in my power for forwarding it. This, I told H.R.H., I looked upon to be my duty as a faithful subject to His Majesty King George, and as knowing it would be perfectly agreeable to your Grace, the care of whose affairs I had in this place. Upon the 26th eight men and five women who had straggled from the rear of the Highland army were brought here prisoners. The afternoon before they were plundering near Durisdeer, and were attacked by fourteen country people, seven of whom only were armed. They fired upon the people, but did no execution, upon which those who had guns returned their fire, and wounded most of the Highlanders, and before they had time to draw their swords ran upon them and knocked them down. I have sent a

party of the people who seized them to H.R.H. along with them. They lie this night at Thornhill, and go on to-morrow. I have not yet heard of the army's being come further than Carlisle. By the best accounts I can have about 500 men are left in that garrison. I have sent this by Dumfries, as I see no danger now of letters being intercepted while H.R.H.'s army is about Carlisle. The Highlanders paid for scarce anything in this country; they eat up poor Howit and Bow House, and paid nothing."

We get an interesting confirmation of Mr Fergusson's statement as to the conduct of the Highlanders in Dumfries in the "Lochrutton Journal"—a manuscript account of the Rising left by Rev. George Duncan, then minister of Lochrutton. Under date Sabbath, 22nd December, Mr Duncan writes:—"A melancholy day, the rebels in Dumfries. . . . . They were most rude in the town, pillaged some shops, pulled shoes off gentlemen's feet in the streets. In most of the churches for some miles about Dumfries no sermon. God be blessed! we had public worship. I lectured I. Sam., iv.; Mr John Scott, minister of Dumfries, there being no sermon there, preached." The fourth chapter of I. Samuel was a most appropriate subject of lecture, for it refers to the defeat of the Israelites by the Philistines at Ebenezer, when the ark was taken, and no doubt Mr Duncan drew some startling parallels.

The £2000 levied by Prince Charlie upon the town was raised in the first instance by loans from various persons, and among the subscribers for the £1000 raised after the Prince left we find Mr Richard Lowthian and Miss Peggie Maxwell, sister of James Maxwell of Carnsalloch (which then also belonged to the Kirkconnell family), both of whom, no doubt, subscribed from reasons of policy. The funds so borrowed were repaid by an assessment at the rate of three per cent. upon the capital value of "houses and buildings and goods, wares, merchandise, household furniture, and oyr perishable stuff in the burgh at the time of the aforesaid demand;" and to show how strictly that assessment was levied, I may mention that the library books of the Presbytery of Dumfries, which, "as being perishable goods, are liable to be stented in this view," were valued at £300, and an assessment of £9 paid thereon.

In Dumfries the Prince stayed in the building which now forms the Commercial Hotel, but two storeys have been added to it since the time I am speaking of. It belonged to Mr Richard

Lowthian of Stafford Hall, in Cumberland, who was then in occupation of it. George Lowthian (Richard's father), who also owned Stafford Hall, removed from it to Leadhills very early in the eighteenth century, and after a residence there of 30 years, he died in Dumfries in 1735. He probably was engaged in the mining industry at Leadhills, and was successful in it, because we find his son Richard a wealthy man, owning considerable property in Dumfries, including the lands of Nunholm. Richard Lowthian went back to his native county for a wife, for he married Sarah Aglionby, a daughter of Henry Aglionby of Nunnery, who was Member of Parliament for Carlisle. Nunnery is within a very short distance of Stafford Hall, and curiously enough the latter property was acquired from Mr Lowthian's representatives by his wife's grand nephew, Major Aglionby, who added it to Nunnery. A new mansion house was sometime ago erected on this conjoined property; it is called "Staffield Hall," and is at present in possession of Colonel Arthur Aglionby. Richard Lowthian and his father are buried in St. Michael's Churchyard, and the next tomb is that of William Bell, who was provost of the burgh in 1745, Provost Crosbie mentioned in Mr Fergusson's letter being really ex-provost. Mr Robert Chambers, in his "History of the Rising," gives the following account of the attitude taken up by Mr Richard Lowthian during the Prince's stay in his house. He says that "Though well affected to the Prince's cause, he judged it prudent not to come into his presence, and yet neither did he wish to offend him by the appearance of deliberately going out of his way. The expedient he adopted in this dilemma was one highly characteristic of the time—he got himself filled so extremely drunk that his being kept back from the company of his guest was only a matter of decency. His wife, who could not well be taxed with treason, did the honours of the house without scruple." Before leaving, the Prince gave Mrs Lowthian a pair of gloves and his portrait, and these, along with hangings of the bed upon which he slept, are understood to be still in the possession of some of her descendants. With the bed itself I shall deal later.

I think it desirable to give you some details of Mr Lowthian's house. He acquired it in 1741 from Mr Matthew Sharp of Hoddom for the sum of £130, and in the disposition granted by Mr Sharp it is described as "All and hail my tenement of houses, high and laigh, back and fore, with yeard and barn at the foot thereof, adjacent thereto, lying on the west side of the High

Street of the burgh of Dumfries, bounded by the tenement of houses, yeard, and barn formerly belonging to John Crosbie, late Deacon of the Wrights in Dumfries, now to Joseph Johnston, Chyrurgeon there, on the south ; the Irishgate on the west ; the tenement of houses, yeard, and barn pertaining to me on the north ; and the King's High Street on the east parts." This tenement was described as "partly timber and slated" in a policy of fire insurance effected by Mr Sharp with the Sun Fire Office in London on 30th March, 1736, in which it is insured for £100, and looking to the price paid for it, I have no doubt it was in this position when purchased by Mr Lowthian, and that he immediately afterwards rebuilt it, because we know that in 1745 it was a stone house pretty much in the same condition as it is at present, with the exception of the two top storeys. As showing the improvement effected by Mr Lowthian upon this property, I may mention that it was sold in 1800 by his heirs for £1420. If you will allow me to digress for a minute, I would like to add that Mr Sharp's tenement to the north of it was known, and is mentioned in several records, as "Hoddom's stone house"—not I think because stone houses were very peculiar in Dumfries at the time, but to distinguish it from his house, "partly timber and slated," with which we are dealing. This "stone house" was afterwards known as "The Turnpike house," on account of the various flats being reached by a circular stair in front of the house entering off the street, but which I think did not form part of the original structure. Part of this house was let to Sir Robert Grierson of Lag in 1720, and it was from it that his funeral took place, regarding which there are so many weird but not very authentic stories. Mr Lowthian was, I have said, a man of means, and his new house was in the best style, so that Mr Chambers, in his history, describes it as "the best house in Dumfries" at the time. No doubt there was a pend through the old house giving access from the High Street to the yard behind, and the house itself would enter off the pend according to ancient custom. Mr Lowthian did away with this pend, and very probably his new house was among the first houses in Dumfries which had a direct entrance of the main street. The entrance was into a fairly wide lobby, off which entered four rooms on the first or ground storey. Of these rooms the two larger were to the front, and though they have now only one large window, they probably had originally each two smaller windows exactly under the corresponding

windows above. The two rooms on the left of the entrance have now been thrown into one. The servants' accommodation and cellars were in the basement storey, which was reached by a stair which descended from the end of the entrance lobby, and from a landing half way down this stair there was an access to the back-yard, and also to the kitchen premises, which were in an out building on a level with the yard. At the end of this lobby there was also a stair to the second storey, which stair had a mahogany railing with twisted balusters disposed in pairs. Facing one on reaching the landing is the main entrance to what is still known as Prince Charlie's room.

This entrance is of handsome form, having imposts, semi-circular top with archivolt and key, flanked with fluted Corinthian pilasters on pedestals supporting an entablature of architrave freize and cornice enriched with dentals and carved blocks, the capitals of the pilasters being also carved. This room is of two parts, one 20 feet by 19½ feet, and the other 15 feet by 14½ feet, and both 10 feet high, and divided by a moveable panelled partition. The walls are lined with moulded and fielded wooded panelling, tastefully arranged, resting on a moulded base, and finished with entablature of architrave freize and cornice relieved with dental and carved block enrichments. Indeed the whole house, including the entrance lobby, staircase, and landing, seems originally to have been panelled, and although the panelling has been removed in some of the rooms, much of it still remains. The larger part of Prince Charlie's room shows two round-headed doors flanked with Corinthian pilasters similar to those already described, and the doors are each in two halves, opening inwards. There are two fireplaces, one at the end of each apartment similarly flanked, and over each fireplace is a panel filled with a landscape painting. This room occupies the whole front of the building, and has five windows looking out on to the street—three being in the larger apartment and two in the smaller. These have seats in the recesses. The windows were originally divided into smaller squares by thick moulded astragals, but recently plate glass was substituted. With this exception and the substitution of marble slabs at the fireplaces for the original chimney pieces—probably of wood, elegant and thoughtfully designed—this room appears to be now in all respects as it was in 1745. The smaller apartment has a small doorway entering into a narrow passage leading from the main landing to

a small pantry. There are two other rooms on this floor at the back of the house entering from this landing, and probably one of the doors in the larger apartment of Prince Charlie's room entered into the room on the left of the landing. This cannot now, however, be exactly determined, as a passage has been taken off this back room to afford an entrance to the tenement on the north, which is now occupied as part of the hotel.

A party of the Highlanders also went out to Terregles, and seem to have been put up there. This is a fact not generally known, but we learn it from the minutes of the Kirk-session of Terregles, because in one of those semi-judicial inquiries (which Kirk-sessions were so fond of holding in those days) a date late in December is fixed as being about the time "when the Highland men came first to Dumfries, and when Rodger M'Donald came to the place of Terregles." He was probably lodged in the house of Thomas Coverlie, at Bowhouse, who seems to have been a dependent of the Terregles family, as he was then in Edinburgh with Lady Nithsdale. However, his wife was at home, and no doubt did the honours of the house; and we are told by Susan Edgar, daughter of Samuel Edgar in Bowhouse (one of the witnesses before Terregles Kirk-session in the inquiry), that, it having been reported that this Rodger M'Donald had threatened to take away her father's horse, she and a friend went to Thomas Coverlie's house between 12 and 1 o'clock on a Friday night (probably the 20th of December) to look in at the window and see if Roger M'Donald was there. As they did not see him, it was evidently thought that some mischief was afoot, because "after that she and others in her father's house fled away to Cornlie with their horses." Cornlie is in Irongray parish, and is about five miles from Bowhouse. The above, I think, shows that the then laird of Terregles was favourable to the Jacobite cause, although he did not join the forces, and it is not wonderful that his sympathies ran that way, for he was the son of that Earl of Nithsdale who was "out" in the Rising of 1715, and who was only saved from a violent death on the scaffold for his part in that affair by being smuggled out of the tower in the guise of a serving woman by his wife Winefred, Countess of Nithsdale. The estate of Terregles escaped confiscation at that time, because it had been conveyed to his son before the Earl took part in the first Rising; but the title was abolished, although among his friends the son, William Maxwell of Nithsdale, who was the

proprietor in 1745, was still known as the Earl of Nithsdale. The fact that the rebels were at Terregles also throws a new light upon a letter written at the time by Mr Maxwell's wife to her mother, the Countess of Traquair, which is published in the second volume of the Book of Caerlaverock. Writing from Terregles on 26th December, 1745, she says—"I dout not but your ladyship would be much surprised to hear of the good company we have lately had in this part of the world, and I'm sorry to say that neither our toun nor country deserved so great an honour;" and later on in the same letter she says—"All our friends are in top spirits, and, thank God, in perfect health, and still seems sure of the grand affair coming to a happie conclusion."

Upon 7th January, 1746, Mr Fergusson again writes to the Duke as follows:—"I wrote your Grace the 28th December an account of the behaviour of the Highlanders here. I observe since they have quite defaced several of the pictures in the gallery by throwing a liquid of some kind or other upon them. I mentioned in my last that I had wrote the 25th December to His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland offering to do everything in my power for forwarding his army should it come this way, and that I waited his orders. I sent him enclosed the two letters I got from the Highlanders requiring me to provide quarters for them here. Mr William Kirkpatrick, Sir Thomas' brother, and my father, who were then with me at Craigdarroch, wrote another letter to the same purpose to His Royal Highness. We sent them by Mr William Moody, minister of Glencairn. He was very civilly received by Lord Cathcart, aide-de-camp to His Royal Highness, who told him our letters were very acceptable, and that he would be glad to have seen ourselves. Upon hearing this we thought it our duty to wait upon the Duke, and accordingly Mr Kirkpatrick and I went to Carlisle the 1st of this. It was late before we got there, and as His Royal Highness was to set out for London next morning by three we could not see him. He sent his thanks to us by Lord Cathcart, who used us with great civility, and told us it was resolved none of the troops were to come this way, but yet our letters were sent to General Hawley in case he should have use for them while in Scotland. Having heard that several of the gentlemen who had gone to Carlisle from this shire and the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright had waited on General Inglethorpe and assured him of the good affections of the country to His Majesty's Government, and

that everybody would be ready to take arms in whatever shape they should be desired, and hearing among other things the raising of a regiment for six months, or till ye rebellion should be over, of the gentlemen and people in this country had been talked of, we took occasion upon the 2nd to wait on the General with Mr Heron, late Member for the Stewartry, who joined with us in confirming what had been said by others with regard to the affections of the county, but took the liberty to assure him that any scheme of putting this country in arms would be abortive, unless some person of authority to whose directions people of all ranks would cheerfully submit, and in whom they would confide, was proposed to put it in execution, and that none would be so agreeable as your Grace to both these countys ; that under your authority we doubted not but they would make as good a figure, but that it was only deceiving the Government to raise their expectations concerning these countys in any other view, as most other persons concerned in them, upon whose affections to the Government the people should depend, were so much upon a level that it could not be expected any one would have authority enough to direct them, so that any scheme which they might attempt must necessarily run into confusion by various and contradictory opinions. The General treated us very civilly, and seemed to take what was said extremely well. For my own part, by the few months experience I have had of the present confusion, I am so sensible of the truth of the above observation that except under your Grace's direction I am resolved to have no further concern in raising the people in arms, unless the Militia are called out in a legal manner ; and I can assure your Grace several of the gentlemen here, in whose power it is to do most service in that way, have the same intention. Many people who make a bustle and noise about their good affections to the Government have evidently their own private interests so much in view, and are so intent upon having the merit of anything that is done for its service in the country where they live, that there's no end of proposals, many of which are idle, and no chance of any being right executed otherwise than in the way I have mentioned. Such I can venture to affirm is the present situation of this county, and I think it my duty to write plainly to your Grace in this and everything in which you are so much concerned. May God long preserve you and give you the return of many happy years, and put in your power to be the instrument of delivering

your conntry from the present dismal situation in which it is. People of all ranks here have shewn so much their zeal to serve His Majesty King George that if the rebels return this way I fear what we have already suffered will appear a trifle in comparison of what we must yet expect.

"About 400 private men and 40 officers were made prisoners at Carlisle. Seven were hanged on the 2nd, and five some days before of those who had been with General Cope, and had listed with the rebels. None of the officers taken were people of any note."

Drafts of the letters written by Mr Fergusson and by his father and Mr William Kirkpatrick to the Duke of Cumberland at Carlisle are also extant, but as the purport of them has already been given, and they contain no important facts, I have not thought it necessary to trouble you with them.

On 21st January the Duke of Queensberry writes a reply, and it seems to have been the only letter sent by him to Mr Fergusson at that time, because this letter and the drafts from which I have been reading are backed up together as follows :—"Letter the D. of Q., January 21st, 1746, anent the rebellion, with copy of some letters of mine to him during the rebellion." The Duke's letter, which was written from London, is in the following terms :—

"I am in hopes that before this time the rebels have mett with their deserts. We receiv'd here yesterday the news of General Hawley's march from Edinburgh towards Sterling, and we are now in daily expectation of hearing of a battle. If the King's troops gain a compleat victory (which God grant they may) the peace and tranquility of our country, I doubt not, will soon be restored, but I am afraid it will take a considerable time to recover the calamitous circumstances brought upon it by this rebellion, which posterity will have difficulty to believe had so small a beginning when the progress and duration of it is considered ; lett those answer for that who have trifled with it. The rebels, I never doubted, would do mischief at Drumlanrig when I heard of their behaviour in other places ; but I imagined they would behave with rather more discretion when their leader was there. I suppose some of the pictures in the gallery might give them some offence. I suppose King William's picture would not fail of bearing particular marks of their displeasure, but I am glad they have not defaced the pictures with their broadswords,

for those who understand cleaning pictures may probably be able to gett off any liquid that is not of a corrosive nature. However, it is dangerous to lett experiments be try'd on them except by a skilful hand. I want much to know in what circumstances my tennants are now in, and how far they have particularly suffer'd, when any money may be expected, and how much.

"As for the projects of arming the country, I find it impracticable to bring it about in any effectual method. I very early represented the good disposition of the people, and offer'd to employ my endeavours for the publick service, but nothing was thought adviseable but regular forces. I then offer'd to go down and raise a regiment, to be under military discipline, officer'd by the gentlemen of the country; but that likewise was rejected, so I believe it will be hard to devise any method that will meet with approbation."

You will remember that when Mr Fergusson went to Carlisle on 1st January he could not see the Duke of Cumberland, because he was to set out for London early next morning. The reason of his departure was a threatened invasion from France, and Lieutenant-General Henry Hawley led the Government troops into Scotland. The hopes which the Duke of Queensberry expresses in his letter regarding General Hawley were not realised, for he had been defeated at the battle of Falkirk on 17th January, four days previous to the date of the Duke's letter, but the news does not seem to have reaced London when he wrote. The Duke of Cumberland rejoined the Government forces in the end of January, but it was not until 16th April that he joined issue with the Jacobite Army, and defeated it on Culloden Muir. With these latter events, and with the Prince's subsequent wanderings for fully five months among the mountains and seas of the West Highlands, we to-night have no special connection, and I do not propose to enter upon them.

Before closing, however, I would like to say a little regarding Drumlanrig Castle, although it is so well known to most of you that I need not trouble you with any exhaustive description of it. That imposing pile is built in rectangular form round an uncovered square, which is filled up in the centre until it reaches the level of the main floor, on which level it forms a large open flagged court. The main entrance is upon this floor, and is reached from a broad terrace formed in front of the house, and supported upon piers spanned by arches. Access to this terrace is obtained

by two semi-circular stone stairs, which evidently form "the front stair" mentioned in the letter of 28th December, because in the draft the word "front" is interlined, and immediately after the word "stair" the words "upon the front of the house" are deleted, and this was therefore the stair up which, according to Mr Fergusson's statement, the Highlanders "made a shift" to get their horses. The main door opens off the above-mentioned terrace into a corridor, which originally communicated with the inner court by several arches which have now been filled in with glass. Over this corridor was a large apartment originally used as a picture gallery, and I therefore fix upon the corridor as the place "under the gallery" where the Highlanders stabled their horses after getting them up the front stair. The court is now partly occupied by a chapel, but originally it was quite open, and there was a large doorway on the opposite side from the front door entering into an apartment, from the other side of which access was obtained to the garden by a stone staircase. This apartment, I think, is the "vestibule" where the sheep were killed, because there was originally adjoining it a large staircase which led to a fine apartment on the next floor, now used as a drawing-room, but which was then probably the main banqueting hall. It is rather difficult to determine what was the "low dining-room" mentioned by Mr Fergusson, but it was probably the room to the west of this staircase, which had originally direct communication with the kitchens. The space occupied by this staircase has now been formed into a service-room, and the vestibule and a room to the east have now been thrown together and form the dining-room, and a room still further to the east is now occupied by the present main staircase. The basement storey is occupied by the kitchen premises and servants' apartments, and there is access from it to all parts of the house by four circular stairs, which ascend at each of the four corners of the inner court. The stair at the south-west angle formed the access from the kitchens to the room which I have indicated as the low dining-room, but the doorway between that room and the stair has now been built up. With regard to the pictures at Drumlanrig, there is a tradition that the Highlanders cut the portraits of King William, Queen Mary, and Queen Anne with their swords and dirks, and certainly these pictures do bear evidence of some slight ill-treatment of this kind, but it is curious that in his letters Mr Fergusson does not mention this fact (if,

indeed, it be true), although he enters into the minor details of tables and chairs, and bed and table linen. All that he refers to is the defacing of the pictures by some liquid or other, and it is evident from their present state that this damage was able to be repaired, doubtless by some "skilful hand," in terms of the Duke's instructions. At Drumlanrig there is a bed which is said to be the one upon which Prince Charlie slept in Dumfries. It is a four-posted bed, made of rosewood ; the foot is ornamented with brass fillagree work, and the posts are formed of alternate rings of brass, and tastefully turned rosewood, joined together very probably by an internal iron rod.

16*th April*, 1895.

A meeting, organised by the Society to welcome one of its members, Mr G. F. Scott-Elliot, F.L.S., F.R.G.S., on returning from Uganda and Central Africa, and to hear from him an account of his travels, was held in Greyfriars' Hall, under the chairmanship of Sir James Crichton-Browne, LL.D., F.R.S., the president of the Society. The hall was crowded by members and their friends. Dr Chinnock, hon. secretary of the Society, read letters of apology from Mr Thomas M'Kie, who is one of the vice-presidents, and Mr Maxwell of Munches.

Sir James Crichton-Browne then proceeded to offer Mr Scott-Elliot a cordial welcome on his safe return to his native country and district from perilous wanderings, and in eloquent terms to eulogise his work. We Dumfriesians were proud of Mr Scott Elliot, and he thought we had good reason to be so. We were proud of him because, although born to affluence, he early determined to "scorn delights and live laborious days." We were proud of him because he resisted the temptation to devote himself to a great commercial career, which was spread out before him, and chose to devote himself to the less remunerative and more arduous pursuit of science. We were proud of him because he had followed out his scientific studies in no dilettante spirit, but with such zeal and assiduity that he had already made his mark upon the biology of the day. And, above all, we were proud of him because, taking his life in his hand, he had gone out into the wilderness amongst savage nature and far more savage men to trace out for us some still undiscovered ups and downs on the crust of this world of ours, some still hidden mysteries in that

film of organic life with which that crust is coated—a film so faint and frail and fragile in comparison to the mass of the globe that it seemed as if, like the bloom on a ripe peach, the merest touch might brush it away and abolish it for ever ; but a film that was yet the enduring record of the ages, the supreme revelation of the Cosmos, the line of contact between the seen and the unseen universe. (Cheers.) Mr Scott-Elliot had paid to him in London what no doubt he regarded, and deservedly regarded, as a very distinguished compliment ten days ago, when at the close of his paper read before the Royal Geographical Society that doyen and prince of African explorers, Mr H. M. Stanley, complimented him on the excellence of his work and the modesty of his account of it. (Cheers.) Mr Stanley, of course, did not agree with all Mr Scott-Elliot's conclusions—and he had noticed that no two African explorers ever did agree with all each other's conclusions—(laughter)—but he was unstinted in his praise of the thoroughness of his research. He wished it had been possible that another great African traveller, second only to Mr Stanley —if, indeed, in some respects second to Mr Stanley—himself a Dumfriesshire man like Mr Scott-Elliot, could have been there to listen to his lecture, to criticise it, to extol its powers ; he meant, of course, Mr Joseph Thomson. He was sure they all greatly deplored the fact that Mr Joseph Thomson, after apparently recovering from a long and serious illness, had been again prostrated by an attack of influenza and pneumonia, and was now lying at Mentone. They all sincerely hoped that the improvement which was announced would be maintained, and that we should soon see him back in health among us. (Cheers.) Mr Thomson's illness two years ago came at a time when he was about to reap the reward of his great labours, and but for that illness he would now have been occupying a very important place in Africa. It would certainly have been an interesting feature if they could have had Mr Joseph Thomson and Mr Scott-Elliot on the platform together—both African explorers of proved merit, both Dumfriesshire men—and, by-the-bye, Mungo Park was a Dumfriesshire man—and both African explorers of the same type. Both had scientific objects in view ; and it was to their honour that their expeditions had been carried out without bloodshed. (Cheers.) We must not conclude that their efforts would have no other than scientific results ; for it was men like Mr Scott-Elliot who were doing a great national service by

opening up new outlets for commerce and for our increasing population. Without entering on the thorny and forbidden ground of controversial politics, he might say that one of the most ominous features of the day was the intensely parochial character of our politics as a whole, the way in which the democracy was intensely interested in local matters—in little petty, secondary questions like disestablishment here and local veto or local option there—while it was perfectly indifferent to questions of vital consequence and vast imperial importance. On these small islands we must buy bread if our teeming millions were to live, and in order that we may buy bread we must sell the products of our industry, and in order that we may sell the products of our industry we must have markets to send them to; and as the old markets were being gradually closed against us by hostile tariffs we must find new markets. We must either find new markets, or we must fight to open up the old ones, or we must starve. He did not think the people of this country would starve. He did not think we should have a war of tariffs. Then the real question of the day was the opening up of new markets. Let us find these, and the depression of trade which had been so long upon us would vanish like the morning dew. He thought if the people of Dumfries would insist on the connection with the ocean of the great interior waterway which Mr Scott-Elliot would no doubt tell them something about by the construction of the Mombasa railway, they would do something to bring back the prosperity of the country; and so intimately connected in these days were remote countries that the whistle of the steam engine on the Mombasa railway might be a blythe and cheerful sound in the homes of some working men in Dumfries. (Cheers.) Referring to the personal adventures of the explorer, Sir James said Mr Joseph Thomson, being once asked what was the most dangerous expedition he had ever undertaken, replied, "I believe it was crossing Piccadilly one afternoon at four o'clock in the height of the season." (Laughter.) So perhaps Mr Scott-Elliot might tell them that he was never in such jeopardy in Madagascar or Uganda as he was when he visited some closes in Dumfries and described their smells—(laughter)—for then the tongues of municipal authorities were turned on him like assegais, and the objurgations of owners of property were hurled at him like showers of arrows. (Laughter.) But he had often been in great danger, and had to trust to his ingenuity and resources. (Cheers.)

Mr Scott-Elliot was cordially cheered on rising to address the meeting. Having in a few words expressed the pleasure with which he found himself again in Dumfries, he addressed himself at once to the subject of his lecture. The funds for the expedition, he explained, were granted by the Royal Society of London; and he briefly sketched his route. This was from Mombasa, which he left on 8th November, 1893, to Lake Victoria Nyanza; thence across Uganda to Mount Ruwenzori, his objective point. This was reached on the 1st of April—a most inauspicious day, remarked the lecturer. On the return journey he passed down the interior, by Lakes Tanganyika and Nyassa, until he reached the coast at the mouth of the Zambesi. He gave a suggestive glance at the duties of the leader of such an expedition, who, in addition to his scientific observations, had to take his company of Swahili porters under his wing as if they were a large family and he the father, mother, and schoolmaster combined. One of the incidents of the outward march was the encountering of a body of Masai warriors, who proved very friendly, and subsequently falling in with one of their great encampments, it being the practice of the tribe to stay with their flocks and herds for about ten days in one place, and then move on to fresh pastures. Some of the young women, he mentioned, were almost unable to walk on account of the number of rings which they wore on their arms and legs. The Uganda plateau, with its small rolling hills and frequent marshes, and Ruwenzori (which he ascended to a height of 13,500 feet), with its three distinct zones of vegetation, were described in some detail; and an account given of the persecution to which the timid tribes inhabiting the land to the west of the mountain have been subjected. He observed that two Europeans with a force of perhaps 150 native soldiers, at an expenditure of perhaps £1500 a year, would bring peace and prosperity to the whole of the tribes around that mountain. That would not be a large sum for a nation like our own to spend; and the country which would thus be secured contained a great expanse of rich virgin soil, covered with dense forest, and having a permanent and abundant water supply. Mr Scott-Elliot bestowed a good deal of attention on the river Kagera with the view of determining how far it is navigatable and therefore available as a connecting link between Tanganyika and the Victoria Nyanza, into which it flows. He found it navigable to a point about forty miles from the head of Tanganyika; and he pointed out that, making use of the chain

of lakes, the Kagera and the Nile, you would have a water way from the mouth of the Zambesi right to Cairo, interrupted only by land carriage for a very short distance. It had been his ideal for many years to see the country inside that chain entirely in the hands of England, Italy, and Egypt. The German territory might safely be left out of consideration, because if the Germans did succeed in colonising it, they were on the whole friendly to ourselves. He saw no reason why this enormous stretch of Africa, practically one third of the continent, should not be given up to British enterprise. (Cheers.) He was not against a railway to Mombasa by any means, if he could see any prospect of one being constructed; but the cost was estimated at three and a half millions sterling. As far as he had been able to calculate it, the series of steamers and railways which were necessary along the route which he had indicated would cost very much less; and whereas the railway from Mombasa would only open up our own possessions, this route would open up the whole continent, and practically it would destroy the slave trade. (Cheers.) In the district of Bugufu, which had not before been visited by a European, Mr Scott-Elliot was regarded as a person who had descended from the gods, and treated with becoming honour; but in Burundi he had a different experience, frequently feeling himself in great danger from the large troops of armed men who persistently accompanied the little party of forty under his care, and experiencing also great difficulty in obtaining food supplies. Of the Ullambzene, Kikuyu, and Masai country, stretching from 250 miles of the coast to a few miles of the Victoria Nyanza, the lecturer spoke highly as a field for colonisation, being healthy, extremely fertile, and of enormous extent. It was destined in the future, he thought, to be a British colony, of perhaps the same importance as Cape Colony and Natal together. Regarding the countries bordering the Victoria Nyanza, he observed that we had here a tremendous market and a very excellent prospect of a good supply of the products which we wanted. Surely, then, it was our duty simply to take what was offered to us; but by some curious kind of timidity the Government were said to have publicly declared that they would confine themselves to Uganda, leaving out altogether Usoga, Kavirondo, Toru, and Unyoro, well peopled, fertile, rich countries, all of which are subject to Uganda, and could be kept up at very little more expense than would be incurred in keeping up

Uganda; and the people themselves were very anxious to be under European protection. Another thing which made one very unhappy was that there seemed to be some arrangement by which the Belgians were to get territory to the north. They had done nothing to deserve it, and there was no reason why we should give to the Congo Free State or the Belgians a portion of our future line of communication. The lecturer also deprecated the continuance of Arab influence in the government of that region by managing it through the Sultan of Zanzibar. Coming down to the south of Lake Nyassa, Mr Scott-Elliot said he would recommend the country along the Stevenson Road, along with the one mentioned on the Victoria Nyanza, as well adapted for European settlement. It was healthy, and one could buy at present as many acres as you pleased for a pocket handkerchief.

A series of photographs of natives and views of scenery were then thrown upon the screen; and a number of weapons and articles of native manufacture were on view.

Mr Maxwell, M.P., proposed a hearty vote of thanks to Mr Scott-Elliot for his lecture.

10*th May*, 1895.

The Rev. William Andson, Vice-President, in the Chair.

New Members.—Messrs J. J. Cowan, Eliock, Sanquhar; John Davidson, Crichton Institution; Robert Gordon, London; Matthew Jamieson, Craigelvin; Walter H. Scott, Nunfield.

Donations.—Report of the Berwickshire Field Club, 1893; Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society's Report, 1894.

Exhibits.—Mr George Neilson exhibited a document belonging to the borough of Annan, dated 1612, being a renewal by James VI. of the Charter granted by his grandfather, James V. This document, Mr Neilson assumes, may have been used in a process and been misplaced, so that it got into other hands than those of the rightful owners.

Communications.

1. *Notes written in the Forest of Ruwenzori, Uganda.*

By George F. Scott-Elliot, M.A., F.R.G.S.

What are the chief characteristics of a humid forest such as one

finds in tropical climates? Let us take, for instance, the cloud-forest of Ruwenzori, where these thoughts first came to my mind. Almost every day the moisture derived from the lower-lying lands and swamps hangs as a thick mist or cloud over the mountain side from 7400 to 8600 feet. When one enters this forest one is struck by the abundance of ferns. The most lovely sprays of maiden-hair hang from the banks, and ferns of all kinds, from the tall branched frond five feet high to the tiny filmy fern on the under side of a moss-covered rock, or the tongue-like forms cover ing old mossy and half decaying trees, abound everywhere. One is next impressed by the English character of some of the plants. A graceful meadow rue grows everywhere, and sanicle is common all over the forest. There is also a very English cerastium and others which are near our own familiar forms. After this, one is, I think, most impressed by the enormous number of climbers. They are of all sorts. Some are scarcely true climbers, but seem to have been carried up by mistake, so to speak, with the growth of the trees on which they depend. Where the natives have cut away some of the trees it is usual to find a solitary trunk with a screen of inextricably mixed climbing plants, forming a sort of bell round its stem. The next thing that strikes me is the darkness, and the rarity of insect life. In an ordinary forest the paths are alive with gorgeous butterflies. Slender-waisted hornets and dragon flies are always hovering about, but here it is all dim light and silence. A peculiarity of the leaves cannot fail to impress one. They are large, sometimes enormous, and almost invariably take on a cordate shape. They are also thin and membraneous, not thick and hard. There are very few thorny plants in the forest. There is the inevitable smilax, and one or two plants which have long branches and thorns, by which these latter are supported, but this is unusual. One also cannot fail to be struck by one or two composites, senecios and veronias, which have become trees with trunks six inches or more in diameter. Thus in this forest we have to explain the following curious features—first, the abundance of ferns, the English character of the plants, the quantity of climbers, large thin cordate leaves, and some forms becoming trees which are usually herbs. Some of these are very easy to understand—thus, the dim light and humid atmosphere are exactly what ferns delight in. Some say that this sort of atmosphere and light was the climate of the primordial age in which plants took their orders, and certainly

all over the world ferns (cryptogams, &c., lower in the scale than flowering plants) are chiefly found in it. The English character is very interesting. To find a thalictrum under the line means that at some time a chain of European climates, perhaps as mountain tops, extended from Europe to Central Africa, or that by some extraordinary shifting of seas, or of the earth's axis, a temperate climate extended all over Africa north of the Equator. Of course one may say that a bird in its migration brought these seeds, and that, the climate being favourable, they grew and flourished. The other characteristics are more interesting to explain. If one grows a plant in the shade the effect of moisture and the absence of light is to produce a long drawn out stem and distant leaves; thus a daisy grown in wet shade will produce a long stem with leaves scattered along it instead of a tuft of leaves. Now, such a long drawn out stem, the top of which will (in accordance with known laws of growth) rotate, is simply nothing but an embryo climber, and hence we can understand how so many plants have taken in the climbing habit, and many others by growing long branches are caught and upheld by other plants, are, of course, directly induced to do this by the same reason. This climbing habit is one eminently suitable to a forest, and thus Nature has directly produced the most favourable form. The cordate form of leaves is one most often associated with climbing plants, and seems to depend on the length of the petiole and the hang of the leaf, but the explanation of this form has not been given as yet. The large, thin, membraneous character is, however, directly produced by the absence of strong sunlight, which, by forming a strong cuticle outside the leaves, prevents its extension. This thin, membraneous character and large size, as well as the length of the internodes, are again all directly favourable to the conditions, for the light is very diffused, and the larger the leaf the more it will catch. The object of the leaf is not to avoid being scorched, as in a sunny climate, moreover, the more spaced the leaves the less they will interfere with one another. The trees senecios and veronias have simply taken to forming tree stems instead of climbing stems like their relations (millanias, &c.). There are few thorns, probably because a cold, wet climate is unfavourable to their production, just as a hot, dry climate tends to produce them in the most unusual orders of plants. There are also very few antelopes or leaf-feeding beasts of any kind, so far as I know.

Another characteristic is the tendency of the flowers to become a white or pale colour, and often of very large size, while they are usually few in number. The pale colour is, of course, due to the absence of strong sunlight, and is again an instance of the peculiar way in which Nature works, for this colour is most conspicuous in the dimness, and is the best the plant could possibly choose. The same may be said of the large size. It is certainly true that many trees have small inconspicuous flowers, but these are fertilised by the small sorts of insects that thrive everywhere, and are unaffected by climate. I mean that some members at least are found everywhere. There is, however, an absence of the brilliant colours and dense spikes which are found in dry, sunny places, where bees, hymenoptera of all kinds, and hoverflies are found. These latter insects are remarkably absent in this forest, probably because the chill, moist atmosphere is bad for their wings. The most extraordinary feature of all is that in so many respects Nature by climate produces exactly that form best suited to thrive in that particular climate, and in almost all cases we cannot trace any connection between the two. I mean the fact that a dim, humid climate produces a drawn out stem, has no connection (visible) with the fact that a climbing plant is well fitted to thrive in such a place.

---

2. *Food Plants—The Cereals.*

By Mr Peter Gray.

The principal grasses cultivated as bread plants by the more civilized races of mankind are four in number—wheat, barley, rye, and oats. Of these the wheat plant, *Triticum sativum*, is the most important. There are three species, or more properly perhaps sub-species, of *Triticum* grown in Europe—*Triticum sativum*, *turgidum*, and *durum*. The first includes nearly all the cultivated varieties grown in this country, over a hundred red and about half that number of white wheats, so named from the colour of the grain. The turgid wheats have a bearded spike, but being best adapted for earlier climates, they have not been much cultivated in Britain. The ears of the third division are also bearded, and usually very short in proportion to their breadth, with a remarkably hard grain. They are grown chiefly

in the Levant, and cooked in the same manner as rice. Four other sub-species not grown in England are *Triticum Polonicum*, called Polish wheat, although probably of African origin; *Triticum amylleum*, starch wheat; and *Triticum monococcum*, one grained wheat.

The sub-species of oats *(Avena)* cultivated for grain are four in number, of which the most variable is the common oat *(Avena sativa)*, some fifty varieties of which are grown in Britain, most productively in the northern or more elevated parts. The others are the Tartarian oat *(Avena orientalis)*; the short oat *(Avena brevis)*, grown almost exclusively in the most mountainous districts of France and Spain; and the naked oat *(Avena nuda)*.

Barley, besides being probably the oldest, is the most widely cultivated of the cereals, its tillage extending from the tropics to northern Norway and Siberia, accompanied in boreal extension by the oat, which, however, does not reach quite so far north. In the extreme northern county of Scotland the eastern coast is richly manured with the abundant offal of the herring fishery, and there where wheat will not ripen, luxuriant crops of barley are grown, nearly altogether utilized in the production of the cup that cheers, but also inebriates, the Caledonian Celt, and the Circean charms of which his southern compatriots are not always able to resist. Barley may be divided into four sub-species—*Hordeum vulgare*, four-rowed; *Hordeum hexastichon*, six-rowed; *Hordeum zeocitron*, fan or battledore; and *Hordeum distichon*, two-rowed or long-eared barley.

Rye *(Secale cercale)* was once extensively cultivated in Britain as a bread corn. It is, however, now almost discarded here, but on the continent, especially in those parts of Russia and the adjacent countries which are unsuited for growing wheat, it still furnishes almost the only bread eaten by the inhabitants, and which, though less nutritious than that made from wheat, is found to keep longer. It is also employed as a substitute for coffee.

The tracts in the northern hemisphere in which the four cereals under consideration can be grown have irregular boundaries, modified by local conditions, like the thermal zones. North of the breadline, as Schouw terms it, lie the polar countries, where dried fish takes the place of bread.

The highest of the cereal zones in Europe is, as has been already indicated, that of barley and oats, which extend from

70 deg. (north latitude) to 65 deg. in Scotland, in Ireland to 52 deg.; the north and south limits of this zone being determined according to the varying distances of the sea.

The zone of rye occupies the greater part of Europe north of the Alps ; but on the west side wheat is the predominant bread-stuff.

The zone of wheat extends from the boundary of the zone of rye (50° to 58° north latitude) southwards to the African desert, including, besides Great Britain and France, the whole of southern Europe and the north of Africa.

Rice *(Oryza Sativa)* supplies food to a much greater number of the human race than any other cereal. Throughout China, India, and many other regions of Asia and of Africa, it forms the principal and almost the only food of the people. It is less nutritive than any of the cereal grains. About 40 or 50 varieties of rice are known and cultivated. Rice is a marsh plant, and can only be successfully grown where the ground may be inundated during the early period of its growth ; it requires also a higher temperature than the others, excepting maize. Its highest northern limit in Europe is Lombardy, where maize is also grown.

Maize or Indian corn *(Zea mays)* ranks next to rice in the number of human beings it feeds. Systematists make of the genus to which it belongs five species, all of which are natives of South America. Indian corn is now cultivated in every quarter of the globe. It is largely consumed in England, nearly four millions of quarters having been introduced into this country annually in the beginning of the current decade, and there has certainly been no diminution since. Polenta or maize meal porridge has become almost the national dish of the Italian peasantry. Maize is considered the most fattening of all the cereals.

Besides these staple grain-producing grasses, there are a number of others, scarcely, if at all known in England, which furnish food to populous communities abroad. Among these are several species of Holcus. The seeds of Holcus succharatum, somewhat extensively used for sugar-making, are eaten in Africa under the name of dochna. Holcus Sorghum produces a grain largely employed as food in Africa and other countries under the names of Guinea corn, duna, and Turkish millet. It has been employed in this country for feeding poultry. In the Soudan the German naturalist, Werner, found this grain with stalks fifteen and twenty

feet in height, and standing so close that it was difficult to force a way between the stalks. The yield was fifteen and eighteen fold.

A species of Eleusine is cultivated in Japan and some parts of India as a corn crop. Panicum miliaceum (Indian millet), Panicum pilosum (Chadlee), and Panicum frumentaceum are also cultivated in India, yielding a nutritious grain. Paspalum exile produces fundi, or fundungi, the smallest known grain. The grains of Pennisatum dichotomum, another grass, are used in the same region as food under the name of Kasheia. The Abyssinian corn plant, teff, is known to science as Poa Abyssinica. German millet is produced by Setaria Germanica, and Italian millet by Setaria Italica, both largely used as food. The seeds of Zizania aquatica are popularly known in Canada as swamp rice, a serviceable grain. Glyceria or Poa aquatica (Manna grass) is a singular example of the seeds of a wild grass used as food. Sir William Hooker, in his "British Flora," tells us that they are gathered abundantly in Holland, where as well as in Poland and Germany, they are used as food, and he quotes de Theis as having "seen the Polanders in the suite of King Stanislaus gather them with great care on the banks of the Meurthe."

With all this the list of cereal grasses is not nearly exhausted; indeed, with one or two exceptions, the seeds of all the species of the numerous natural order of Gramineæ are edible, the only apparent obstacle to the profitable cultivation of the plants that produce them being their diminutive size, which might probably be increased by cultivation.

But a notice, however brief, of the food products from the cereals would be incomplete without a reference to some of the beverages they furnish, several of which are of great antiquity. For some reason, religious or climatic, the vine was not cultivated in ancient Egypt, although in modern times at least it is extensively grown in Nubia. The Egyptians, according to Herodotus, used a substitute made from barley, a sort of beer. In other parts of Africa malt liquor of one kind or another is brewed by the natives from some one or other of the cereal grasses. The seeds of Holcus Sorghum are used in Africa in the manufacture of a kind of beer, bearing the appropriate name of bouza. Barley, we all know, is extensively employed in this country in the manufacture of beer as well as whisky. From rice a spirit is also distilled in the east, generally known as arrack,

although that name is more correctly applied to a spirit distilled from the palm, known also as toddy. Quass, or rye beer, made from common rye *(Secale cercale)* is a favourite drink in Russia. In Sikkim a kind of beer, which is in common use among the natives, is made from Eleusine coracana, a species of millet. The Tartars also prepare a kind of beer from another plant of the same genus, styling the beverage bouza, and the Abyssinians make a similar drink under the same name from Poa Abyssinica.

Beer is of ancient origin among the northern nations. Mum, a word which still occurs even in modern excise acts, is the name of a species of that liquor still made in Germany. It was a favourite Anglo-Saxon drink, and probably only partially fermented, like that used in Orkney, which is prepared in open vessels. A beer, also most likely of this class, was, according to Tacitus, the chief beverage of the ancient Germans. When the Ten Thousand in their famous retreat were quartered in the mountain villages of Armenia, they found, Xenophon tells us, "beer in jars, in which the malt floated level with the brims of the vessels, and with it reeds, some large and others small, without joints. These, when anyone was dry, he was to take into his mouth and suck. The liquor was very strong, when unmixed with water, and exceedingly pleasant to those who were used to it."

The practice of distillation is probably less ancient than that of fermentation; but the Arabians, from a very early period, and, later, Greeks and Romans, prepared aromatic water by this process. The ancient Egyptians, near neighbours of the Arabians, and skilled in all arts, prepared a liquor upon which a Roman Emperor, the philosophic Julian, wrote an epigram,* and which, from the description, must have been some kind of corn spirit.

* This epigram of Julian, probably written when he was Cæsar in Gaul, is found the Anthologia Palatina, vol. ix., 368. It was given by Erasmus in his "Adagia," with a very poor Latin translation. As it has not been hitherto rendered into English, I here append a translation:— "To wine made from barley. O Dionysus, who art thou and whence? for I swear by the real Bacchus I do not recognise thee. The son of Zeus alone I know. He is redolent of nectar thou of porridge. Verily, the Celts have made thee from ears of corn, through lack of grapes. Therefore we ought to call thee Demetrius, not Dionysus, Pūrogenes (wheat-born), and Bromus (a kind of oats), not Bromius." Evidently Julian was not a bad punster. To understand the puns it is necessity to remember that Bacchus or Dionysus, the god of wine, was called Pŭrogenes (fire-born), and that he is often called Bromius (noisy). Demetrius means *belonging to Demeter*, the Greek name for Ceres.—Editor.

If, in one direction more than another, the ingenuity of mankind has been exercised in seeking out many inventions, it is in that of beverages, even more than in foods. Their name is legion. Chemists tell us that we may make whisky out of an old shirt, and, short of that, almost every vegetable substance has been utilised in the manufacture of drink. The fermented juice of the grape is the most ancient as well as, when containing no more alcohol than the natural product of fermentation, the most wholesome and the safest of all. Other fruits—the apple, pear, cherry, orange, &c.—furnish savoury and more or less stimulating beverages. Leaving out of view tea, coffee, cocoa, maté, and other simple vegetable infusions, with ginger ale and the other depressing beverages of its class, we find the South American Indians making a highly intoxicating drink from the juice of a species of aloe, the East Indians an alcoholic liquor from the sap of the palm, and the nations of Northern Europe another from that of the white birch. Brandy is distilled from the grape, rum from molasses, and mead, "the pure beverage of the bee," the nectar of the heroes of the Valhalla, is brewed from honey. The South Sea Islanders prepare ava or cava from the large rhizomes of Macropiper methysticum, a species of pepper, in a peculiarly repulsive way. The old women sit round a tub—the cava bowl—there is one at Kew as big as a canoe, chewing the root and spitting it into the tub. When enough has been masticated water is added, and the mixture well stirred. It is then handed round to the guests. The Kamschatdales intoxicate themselves with a very poisonous fungus, a variety of Amanita muscaria, an infusion of which in milk is used in this country for killing flies. The usual way of taking it is to roll it up like a bolus and swallow it without chewing. One large or two small fungi will, we are told, produce a pleasant intoxication for a whole day, particularly if water be taken after it, the desired effect coming from one to two hours after swallowing the fungus. Steeped in the juice of vaccinium uliginosum, also a British plant, its effects are like those of strong wine. Wood betany, a rare plant in Scotland, but found sparingly in this district, is, when chewed, slightly intoxicating. It was formerly much used in medicine, but it is discarded from modern practice. Notwithstanding this neglect, it is, Withering says, not destitute of virtues, among which he instances that of being intoxicating when fresh.

3. *Old Annan.* By George Neilson, F.S.A., Scot.

1. *Origin.*

The ancient and royal burgh of Annan has few prehistoric memories; its past becomes impenetrable in the 12th century. Its earliest inhabitants have left no reminiscences in flint arrows, bronze spears, or funeral urns. No storied altar, no memorial of the dead attests a Roman settlement. Some places have their chronicle in stone, their history in their buildings, but Annan has no antique architecture. The Moat is its sole ancient monument. Archæology, apart from records, can do little to raise the old place and people from the grave. But a fragmentary memory has been conserved in charters and musty histories, wofully incomplete, except for imaginations which can build up Hercules from his footprint. The records pieced together, with many a void between, make but a meagre outline far too faint to bid the past return in "bannered pomp" again.

The town arose, we know not when, on a gentle slope swelling slowly to south and east and north, whilst the unbridged river, fordable above and below, kept ceaseless watch upon the west. Fertile fields lay round, rich pasture holms were spread below. The river was more than a river—twice a day it was an arm of the sea, and both the Annan water and the tide of the Solway yielded a harvest not less surely than the fields.

As a place-name we may be sure that the river had the priority, that Annan town was so called from Annan water. This appears to have been the case in a few other instances in Scotland. The absolute identity of town-name and river-name is, however, a relatively rare thing. What Annan as a word means no one can tell. There are no collateral examples sufficiently similar, and Celtic etymology, unsupported by parallel cases capable of something like proof, is a mere Will-of-the-wisp. We can guess with some measure of probability that Lochmaben either means the loch cluster, or the loch of Mabon—that Arthurian shade. We know that Lockerbie—spelt in 1198 Locardebi*—derives its name from the family of Locard, which, for a time represented in the court of the early Bruces, ultimately took root in Clydesdale. Ecclefechan is called after an Irish saint. But Moffat and Annan are both unsolved, and to all intents insoluble puzzles.

**Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 2666.

It is true that Celtic etymologists long ago explained the words to their own satisfaction, but they could have explained Nebuchadnezzar on similar principles with as little difficulty.

II. *Earliest Charter References* (After 1124).

Soon after 1124 when David I. gave Annandale to Robert de Brus, he granted* to him "that land and its castle" *illam terram et suum castellum.*† There is doubt whether this refers to Lochmaben or to Annan, but the latter town has a reasonable claim. There is evidence from an English source that the castle of "Anant" *(castellum de Anant)* was held ‡ by William the Lion in 1173 in his war with Henry II.

Numismatists § tell us that under Alexander II. coins were minted at Annan. Their proof, which is by no means so strong as to exclude robust scepticism, exists in silver. Stamped on one side with the words "Johannes on An" and "Tomas on An" to indicate first the coiner and second the place of issue,‖ these Annan pennies, as they are called, bear on the other side the effigy of Alexander II. In the 13th century charters¶ we see public courts held at Annan; the land is measured and conveyed by carucates and oxgangs; granges and areas and tofts are specified; the town is referred to almost always as a vill; the gallows, that stern symbol of justice, is mentioned; a constable and a clerk are alluded to; and we hear of townsmen bearing names still known—such as Johnstone, Skelton, and French.

It is a little odd that no great cathedral or monastery was ever raised within the bounds of Annandale. Robert de Brus founded

---

* *National MSS. Scotland,* Vol. i. No. xix.

†*Castellum* at that date was most likely to mean not a castle but a fort. For instances see *Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville,* 328-346, and—applied to Carlisle Keep—my article in *Notes and Queries,* 8th series, viii., 321.

‡*Benedictus Abbas* (Rolls Series), i. 48. See also *Palgrave's Documents and Records,* i. 77, and *Bain's Calendar,* ii., p. 117. The fragment in Palgrave is evidently to much the same effect as Benedictus Abbas, and does not, I think, convey the meaning Mr Bain has taken from it that King Henry had possession of the fortress.

§*Cardonnel's Numismata Scotiae,* p. 44, plate 1. *Cochran Patrick's Records of Coinage of Scotland,* introd. p. xliv.

‖"An," thought to be a contraction for Anand.

¶Details shewn by these documents are beyond the scope of this paper. Charters referred to will be found in *Bain's Calendar,* i. 606 (of late 12th or early 13th century), 704 (about 1218), 1763 (about 1249), 705, 1680, 1681, 1685 (of about 1260-1280). As regards these last dates, see *Scots Lore,* 129-130.

the Priory of Guisborough in 1119, and the Brus family* in Annandale, as elsewhere, reserved their generosity for that house. Otherwise Annan might have become the seat of a bishopric or great monastic institution.

III. *St. Malachi's Curse* (1148).

One ancient legend breaks the monotony of the earliest annals of Annan. Its narrator† was the writer of the Chronicle of Lanercost,‡ believed to have been a Minorite Friar of Carlisle.

Malachi O'Morgair, a renowned Irish bishop of great sanctity, afterwards canonized, was passing through Annandale on a journey towards Rome. Probabilities point to 1148 as the date. On his way he paused for rest and refection at Annan, which the chronicler tells us was a small town, the capital of the district, *Anandia capitanea illius patriae villula.* Inquiring where he could best seek hospitality he was directed to the hall *(aula)* of the lord of the place, Robert de Brus, son of the original grantee of Annandale. A robber was on the point of being hanged. On this coming to St. Malachi's ears as he sat under the Brus's roof, he said to the Brus that the judgment of blood had never yet desecrated his presence, and he claimed as a pilgrim that Brus should grant him the malefactor's life. To this Brus, by a nod, seemingly consented, but quietly went outside and ordered the thief to be hanged there and then. When St. Malachi resumed his journey he saw the dead body dangling on the neighbouring gallows. The saint had, before setting out, invoked a blessing on the Bruce and all his house. This spectacle caused a revulsion of feeling ; the blessing was revoked and a curse denounced instead. This strange narrative, whilst incidentally styling Annan a city, adds the remarkable observation that in consequence of the saint's malediction not only did the descendants of Brus long suffer a blight but the town itself, Annan, " lost the honour of a burgh."

The miraculous element in the story concerns us little here, but it is too interesting to be passed without notice. The curse of the saint the chronicler assures us, lay on the line of Brus for several

*See this remarked upon in Guisborough Chartulary (Surtees Society), pref. xvii.

†The story has been dealt with in detail in my article, entitled " Saint Malachi's Curse," *Scots Lore,* p. 124.

‡*Chronicon de Lanercost* (Maitland Club), 160-161.

generations until, indeed, the accession to the lordship of Robert the Competitor, grandfather of King Robert the Bruce. The Competitor appeased the indignation of the injured bishop, atoned for the offences of his ancestor, "for ever made his peace with the saint, and provided a perpetual rent, from which three silver lamps with their lights are maintained on the saint's tomb." So said the chronicler, and his veracity has been singularly confirmed by the discovery of the actual charter* granted in 1273 by Robert de Brus to the monks of Clairvaux—*ad sustinendum luminare coram beato Malachia*—for the lights of St. Malachi's shrine.

This curious tale merits respectful consideration. The hagiologist cannot fail to see in it a narrative containing no improbability either in the nature of the claim to a kind of sanctuary privilege put forward by the saint,† or in the events which followed the deception alleged to have been practised by the Brus. And he will rightly insist on the Clairvaux charter as a triumphant corroboration. For the student of Annan's municipal history, however, a special interest must attach to the chronicler's allusion to that town first as a city *(civitas)*, and subsequently as having forfeited the honour of a burgh—*villula quae burgi amisit honorem*. Written about 1346, what did that sentence mean? Did it convey the fact that Annan was then not a burgh? Did it in the same breath register another fact that Annan had once possessed the full burghal standing. The status of Annan of old, and the date and circumstance of its constitution or erection as a royal burgh, are problems of historic interest. Strangely enough the curse of St. Malachi ranks as a not inconsiderable factor in the issue.

IV. *The Church—St. Mary of Anand.*

That Robert de Brus, who incurred the curse of St. Malachi, had in 1141 succeeded his father, Robert de Brus, in the lands of

*It is printed in "O'Hanlon's Life of St. Malachi" (1859), p. 194, also in *Scots Lore*, p. 127.

†A similar right was granted to and exercised by more than one religious body in England. See *Bingham's Antiquities of the Christian Church*, book ii., chap. 8; *Chronicon Monasterii de Bello*, 1846, p. 24; *Adam de Murimuth* (continuation), p. 199, ed. English Historical Society; *Gale's Scriptores XX.*, p. 320, *Magna Vita Hugonis* (R.S.), 277-279, preface lxxii.

Annandale, if, indeed, he had not been given possession* by 1138. Between that time and the middle of the century he received† from the Bishop of Glasgow a concession of the bishopric's lands of "Stratanant" or Annandale. A little later the church of "Anant" with others in Annandale was granted to the monastery of Guisborough—the church of St. Mary of Guisborough—founded as we have seen by the Brus family in 1119. The confirmation of this gift by William de Brus‡ is still extant,§ ratifying the donation which his father, Robert de Brus, had made. The date of the original grant to Guisborough is uncertain; possibly it was near 1171,[1] not far from the time when across the Solway Hugh de Morville was similarly founding the church of Burgh-on-Sands, which perhaps, as will be seen, it architecturally resembled. To about that date, at least, the erection of the church of St. Mary[2] of Anand is to be assigned. The grant to Guisborough was frequently confirmed.[3] The relations, however, between the canons there and the bishops of Glasgow led to controversies, one stage of which was ended in 1189 by an agreement ratified by King William the Lion.[4] Another and larger question was adjusted in 1223 by arbitration. In terms of the arbiters' ruling, the Canons on the one hand granted[5] to the Bishop of Glasgow and his successors the ordination and collation—the rights of patronage—of Annan Church. On the other hand, the decree determined[6] that the teind sheaves of corn of Annan Church were to go to the canons for their own uses, whilst all the other profits (with the exception of 3 marks a year to sustain the church lights) were to go to the rector for the time for his uses. This was modified in 1265 when, "on account of the intolerable deficiency of the rector's portion" the canons granted[7] an augmentation to it

---

**Dugdale's Monasticon* (1846), vi., 267.
†*Bain's Cal.*, i., 30.
‡Lord of Annandale, 1191-1215.
§*Guisborough Chart.*, ii., 1176.
[1] *Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmorland*, ii., 219.
[2] For this name see *Bain's Cal.*, i., 1681.
[3] William de Brus's confirmation (*Guisb. Chart.*, ii., 1176) was confirmed by William the Lion (*Ibid.* ii., 1177); other confirmations were by Robert de Brus *tertius* (*Ibid.* ii., 1178), by Robert de Brus *quartus* the competitor (*Ibid.* ii., 1179), and by Robert de Brus his son, father of King Robert (*Ibid.* ii., 1180).
[4] *Guisb. Chart.*, ii., 1183, 1182; *Bain's Cal.*, i., 197; *Registrum Glasg.*, i., pp. 64-65.
[5] *Reg. Glasg.*, i., p. 107.
[6] *Guisb. Chart.*, ii., 1185, 1184; *Reg. Glasg.*, i., p. 105.
[7] *Guisb. Chart.*, ii., 1188.

of forty shillings a year. Arrangements were made at the same time, specifying the conditions of payment, and it was expressly acknowledged that the rectors were ecclesiastically subject to the bishop. The adjustment so effected was long the actual basis of things, and was the subject of repeated ratifications.* In 1273, the Bishop of Glasgow transferred† his rights to the dean and chapter of his diocese. In 1275 the rectory was returned‡ in Bagimond's roll as worth £4 a year. Robert de Brus, the Competitor, manifested the family's hereditary generosity by a gift§ to the canons of a meadow near the grange or barn in the fields of the vill of Annan—*in campis villæ de Anandia* : a phrase plainly suggestive of a community with considerable common fields—towards the south, of which meadow for a time the canons by their procurator had been his tenants, at a rent of two shillings a year. With the confirmation‖ of this grant by his son Robert, father of King Robert, the charters of the Annandale family of Brus to Guisborough appear to terminate, although it is impossible to avoid thinking that after the accession of King Robert the ancestral connexion of the dynasty with the monastery may have preserved¶ to the latter its Annandale possessions, longer than usual in similar cases, from the wrench caused by the war of independence.

V. *Progress and Status* (1296).

As the 13th century drew to a close, Annan's days of peace were rapidly running out. It will be well to consider the status of the town in the height of the long prosperity which international warfare was so soon to blast. The mention of Annan as a city was dismissed with a smile. The chronicler cannot have used the word in any technical sense. That he employed it to denote a considerable community is, however, an essentially reasonable, and indeed necessary, proposition. The facts already given, the castle or hall, the supposed mint, the varied indica-

*In 1265, 1273, 1300, and 1330. *Guisb. Chart.*, ii. 1188.
†*Reg. Glasg.*, i., p. 186.
‡*Reg. Glas.*, i., pref. lxv.
§*Guisb. Chart.*, ii., 1181.
‖*Guisb. Chart.*, ii., 1180.
¶This is strongly suggested by the confirmation of 1330 above referred to.

tions of the charters—these are decisive to show that Annan, usually denominated a "vill" or minor town, was before the last decade of the 13th century of very respectable size and importance. But, will be asked, was it a "burgh"—that word so complex in meanings, and so hard* to define? Both Annan and Lochmaben were called "burghs" in 1296, although under circumstances† apparently implying that royal burghs they were not. The rents of them then belonged to Brus, not to the Crown. Their tenure seemingly was from Brus, not from the king. Still, Annan must have been a goodly town when the first brunt of warfare fell upon it. Then the clouds darkened over its fair prospect of progress—clouds which, save for a brief interval, were not to lift for long. With this outlook, ends the first period of Annan's history, its epoch of peace.

VI. *The beginning of the War* (1295).

Symptoms of coming tribulation manifested themselves before hostilities began. Robert de Brus, Lord of Annandale, and father of the future king, occupied an ambiguous position. He had hopes from the English King, and self-interest did not in those days help a man to be a patriot. In the national crisis when the stern Plantagenet was on his way north, the Scots Parliament declared that not only the partisans of England, but also all time-servers and neutrals, were public enemies and traitors. Their lands accordingly were confiscated. Brus maintained his attitude of neutrality, and therefore suffered the threatened penalty. When the conqueror of Wales was on the march for Scotland, it was no time for patriotic Scotsmen to stand upon ceremony regarding the formality of a confiscation. Annandale was granted to John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, who took possession of Lochmaben Castle. Walter of Hemingburgh, an early English historian, was a canon of Guisbrough. As we have seen, the teinds of several Annandale parishes, including Annan, belonged to his monastery. He tells that Buchan entered into possession of the Brus's lands ;‡ and he adds, with a special personal interest in the matter, that "he caused to be carried off and forcibly retained without payment all our teinds of said lands for the munition of Lochmaben."

**Pollock and Maitland's History of English Law*, i. 653.

†*Bain's Calendar*, ii., 826.

‡*Walter of Hemingburgh* (Eng. Hist. Soc.) p. 90.

The Scottish warlike preparations came to nothing. The spoliation of Guisbrough teinds was probably the first visible sign in Annan of the gathering trouble. The war of independence broke out in 1296. Carlisle was assailed, but with ill-success, by the Scottish earls. In revenge, Berwick was stormed, and with pitiless severity its inhabitants slain. At Dunbar the Scottish army, and with it all apparent hope of freedom, was crushed.

VII. *The Battle of Annan Moor* (1297).

In 1297 the fury of the war storm first broke on Annan town. Wallace, by his victory at Stirling Bridge, had roused the flagging spirit of his country; he had swept the English before his impetuous energy; castle after castle fell, and their garrisons fled. In a few short weeks he had redeemed the honour and liberty of the nation. He even carried the war into the invaders' territory. Though repulsed at Carlisle, he left a trail of ruin behind him from Cockermouth to Newcastle-on-Tyne. But at Christmas time* Sir Robert Clifford, a gallant soldier in command of the garrison at Carlisle, crossed the Solway—the great ford near the Lochmabenstane, adjacent to the convergent mouths of the Kirtle and the Sark. He had with him 100 horse and 20,000 foot, and his purpose was revenge. The cavalry rode on ahead of the foot soldiers. They met with no opposition till they reached Annan Moor. There they found the inhabitants, doubtless the whole available fighting force of the town and vicinity, gathered to resist them. The Annandians appear not to have been aware of the strong force of infantry in the English rear; they thought the 100 horse constituted the entire strength of the inroad, and confiding too much in their numbers despised the enemy.

It had become popular amongst both French and Scots at this time to jibe the English by sneering allusions to the tails which they, probably owing to a monkish miraculous legend, were supposed to possess.† The tailed Englishman was a bye-word and a reproach, and Englishmen may be pardoned if they displayed some sensitiveness on the subject. The men of Annan hailed the horsemen of Clifford with the contemptuous salutation, "Ye dogs

**Hemingburgh*, p. 146.

†See my monograph on this queer subject, *Caudatus Anglicus*, in transactions of Glasgow Archæological Society, 1895.

with tails!"* The jest was dearly paid for when Clifford's dogs of war were let loose! Apparently the ribaldry at their expense stirred them into action sooner than had been intended. The foot were still far in the rear; there was great disparity in numbers, but the irate Englishmen did not pause. The compact body of cavalry, horse and man heavily armed from head to heel, made short work of the brave but undisciplined rabble of Annandalers, not yet inured to arms by centuries of unceasing war. A well directed charge, in which many of the Scotsmen fell, drove into flight the defenders of Annan. A wing of the fugitives was cut off and surrounded, says the chronicle, "in a certain marsh." There the horse could not follow, but soon the foot came up, and the ill-fated occupants of the marsh were attacked a second time—now by overwhelming odds. Of their number 308 were slain, and a few survivors became the prisoners of Clifford.

On Annan Moor close to the march line of Annan and Dornock parishes there is a house called Battlefield. The place bore the name long before the house was built. Beside it there stood, until about the year 1830, a rude monument of three stones formed into a cross. The hillside slopes down to a low-lying wet piece of ground, known as Grichan's Mire, now traversed by the railway. Near by is a farm called Swordwell. Of Grichan's Mire and Battlefield a varying tradition is recorded, and still lingers on the lips of the inhabitants.† Its versions, in minor particulars divergent, unite in testimony of hard fighting on the hillside and in the "mire." The stone cross, they say, was raised in memory of the brave Scots who fell, and there is never omitted the incident of the washing of gory swords in the adjoining well.

In the neighbouring churchyard of Dornock, a few hundred yards distant from the traditional battlefield, lie three very ancient coped tombstones‡ uninscribed, but with a simple and rude floral ornament carved along their sides. These tombstones also have always been associated with the fighting in the mire. After allowing for the long lapse of time since the event, and for the inevitable distortions which attend local tradition—in this case turning a defeat into a victory—there seems scarce a doubt that

---

**Canes caudatos.*

†See the *Statistical Accounts*, the *Old* (vol. ii., p. 24), and the *New (Dumfriesshire)*, pp. 257, 525-6.

‡Triangular in general section with top ridge horizontal.

the story of Battlefield and Grichan's Mire gathered from the folk-talk of last century by the writers of the *Statistical Accounts* corroborates in the essentials the tale of contemporary history, five hundred years before. The battle of 1297 took place at Battlefield; the engagement ended in the massacre of fugitives whose retreat was cut off in Grichan's Mire, and the event was commemorated by the rude stone monument which stood so long upon the moor. And the three stones of Dornock Churchyard? Do not the slain three hundred sleep below?

VIII. *The first Burning* (1298).

Much damage was done to the district during the expedition, but it does not appear that the town was made to suffer. Perhaps the organised resistance of the inhabitants, although insufficient to repel the invasion and resulting in the disaster of Annan Moor, was yet enough to protect the town. Eight or nine weeks later, however, in the beginning of Lent, 1298, Clifford made a second raid, pillaged the town of Annan, and burnt it.* There was, says the Guisborough historian, "an immense conflagration which burnt our church." Such then was Annan's baptism of fire in the independence wars.

Too soon the delusive aurora from Wallace's victories vanished. Through defections in his own ranks, he was defeated at Falkirk —never to lead the Scottish spears again. But Edward I. gained little by his victory, he was forced to retreat as soon as the battle was fought. In returning he passed down Annandale, leaving a garrison in Lochmaben Castle, and marching through Annan on his way. An old poet historian describes† the road he took thus—

> To Bothvile, Glascowe, and to the towne of Are,
> And so to Lanarke, Loughmaben, and Anand there.

IX. *The Belfry* (1299).

It was with great difficulty that the English managed to hold Lochmaben during 1299. Constant attacks were made by a Scottish force sallying from its headquarters in Carlaverock Castle. It is evident from the facts at this time that Annan castle—if there had been and was still a castle—could have been a place of no strength. At this stage Robert the Bruce—

**Hemingburgh*, 146.

†*John Hardyng's Chronicle* (ed. 1812), p. 297.

Robert the Bruce *par excellence*, grandson of the Competitor, and destined restorer of Scottish liberty—had thrown in his lot with the national party. That composite body was still far from being united. In August at the Council, in which Bruce was made one of the guardians of the threatened realm, there were hot words between John Comyn and him. Comyn took the young Bruce by the throat*—an attention which maybe was not forgotten one day some seven years later when the two met in the Greyfriars' Monastery at Dumfries. But measures of defence were resolved upon in the Council despite the quarrels which disgraced it. Bruce made an attempt, unsuccessfully,† to wrench Lochmaben, his own castle, out of English hands. No garrison holding Lochmaben could be safe unless it had command of Annan lying between it and its base of reinforcement and supply. A few trifling passages in an army account demonstrate that Annan was at this time in English hands. Stores of various kinds for the troops in Lochmaben were conveyed by boats from Skimburness to Annan—Skimburness in those days the great shipping port of Cumberland, situated a mile north of Silloth, then not yet a town. The stores for which there was a natural waterway were discharged on the river bank in the town itself, and needed careful guarding until they were forwarded by land. But the attack of Bruce on Lochmaben raised apprehensions of a sally on Annan, and greater precautions were required. A house in the *clocherium* or belfry of the town's church was specially repaired for storage‡ of the goods in transit to Lochmaben. It is not carrying inference too far to suggest that the fire which consumed the church in 1298 had left the walls intact—or at least had left the belfry fit for active service.

Analogy points to the conclusion that probably the belfry was one of those square castellated towers common in the early English period. These were frequently low, but broad-set, massive, and strong. There can be little doubt that a defensive purpose, to afford a secure place in an hour of sudden danger, was a determining element in the design which developed this ecclesiastical structure. Over at Burgh-by-Sands there may still be seen one of these stern types of the Border church tower built half for God, and half for the protection of man. When the tide

**National MSS. Scotland*, Vol. ii. No. 8 ; *Bain's Calendar* ii., 1978.

†*Bain's Calendar* ii., 1115.

‡*Bain's Calendar*, ii., 1115.

of battle rolled over the hills it was to these belfries that the affrighted inhabitants fled. Probably the *clocherium* of Annan served a double purpose in the 13th century. We know for a fact that it did so in the 16th when Annan steeple was a stronghold manned by a garrison, strengthened by ramparts, and fortified with artillery. Annan, it must be owned, had more need than most towns for a church in which her sons could watch and fight as well as pray. Nevertheless, the use made of the belfry in 1299 is a damaging argument against the existence of a castle then. Had there been a castle, what need could there have been to repair the belfry to guard the stores? Even a very weak castle could be rendered strong by a few hours' digging of trenches, and the erection of a palisade.* Such were the *peels* of Edward I.

X. *The Carlaverock Campaign* (1300).

The events of 1299 shewed King Edward that the conquest of Scotland was not yet accomplished. Mighty preparations were made for another invasion in 1300, but through a variety of causes its whole energy was dissipated in a siege of Carlaverock and an ineffective raid into Galloway. Early in July a great army mustered at Carlisle, and marched north. One historian says that on the journey Edward encamped at Annan.† This must have been about the 3d or 4th of July, for on the 6th he had reached Applegarth ;‡ on the 8th he was at Tinwald ;§ on the 10th at Dumfries, and on the 12th at Carlaverock.‖ The castle, then a powerful fortress, was bravely garrisoned, though a mere handful of Scots stood behind its battlements. To his vexation, Edward was forced to undertake a regular siege, with his great army to beleaguer a three-cornered tower held by but 60 men. Catapult engines of all sorts, war wolves and battering rams, all the cumbrous machinery of war, had to be brought into requisition. There was carting from Carlisle and Lochmaben, there was shipment from Skimburness, there was no small loss of time and temper before the great stone-slings and batteries could be

* See my *Peel, its meaning and derivation* (G.P. Johnston, Edinburgh, 1894), shewing that this was the character of the peels at Lochmaben, Dumfries, and elsewhere.

†*Rishanger* (R.S.), 439.

‡*Liber Quotidianus Garderobae*, 64.

§*Ibid.*, 64.

‖*Ibid.*, pref. lxviii.

got into position and play, but at last Carlaverock surrendered. Meanwhile, the Scots hung about the flanks of the enemy never hazarding an engagement, and although Edward chased them into Galloway he could not force a battle. But his energies were paralyzed by a bull of Pope Boniface VIII., and before the year was out a truce was agreed to, leaving matters much as they were before the mighty invasion took place. The whole power of England had succeeded in capturing what a contemporary writer only slightly misrepresented as the poor hamlet of Carlaverock.*

During the campaign, on 30th August Edward passed through Annan. We can well fancy that a crowd of townsfolk flocked to see the long-legged king ride by. Certain it is that one of his palfreys kicked a poor woman, and that there was paid to her for medicines and the like, a dole of four shillings out of the king's purse.† At this time it was not his policy—indeed never was—to have the Scottish people as his enemies. Nor can we be quite sure of the attitude of the people of Annandale at this period. The Scots were still only half united: Bruce was wavering still, watching the fitful signs of the times, not yet sure whether he would be a Scottish patriot or the henchman of England. Not till he stabbed Comyn, not till Kirkpatrick had made "siccar," was it seen clearly what the issue was. In this year 1300 Kirkpatrick himself and many other knights of the district were in English pay. Much cartage and carriage and labour of other sorts was done by Dumfriesshire horses, and by the hands of Dumfriesshire men and women.‡

On 17th October, Prince Edward, aftewards King Edward II., was in Annan.§ The King, his father, was there the following day.‖ Devout in his attendance at divine service, he did not depart from his custom when there. He went to church, and his contribution on that occasion duly marked down in his wardrobe accounts was seven shillings. In the end of the same month the French Ambassadors, come to Scotland to conclude a treaty of peace, were visitors at Annan.¶ All the while this expedition

**Langtoft* (ed. Hearne), ii. 310.
†*Lib. Quot. Gard.*, 46.
‡The last statement is vouched by *Lib. Quot. Gard.*, 269.
§*Bain's Cal.* ii., 1175.
‖*Lib. Quot. Gard.*, 43.
¶*Lib. Quot. Gard.*, 89.

lasted a stream of warlike stores flowed through the town* for the army, and for the garrisons in Lochmaben, Dumfries, and Carlaverock.

XI. *Rental under the English* (1303).

The English occupancy of Annandale had begun. A rent roll† for the half-year ending at Whitsunday, 1303, shows that the officers of Edward I. received from

Dumfries			£7 10 0
Lochmaben			16 13 4
Annan	£3	6 8	
The Mill at Annan	3	6 8	
			6 13 4
Hightae			0 1 0
Smallholm			0 1 0
Ecclefechan			0 7 8
Moffat			0 3 6

The high proportion which Lochmaben bears in this rental is to be explained by its being the headquarters of the English force. Its lands could be better guarded, and its rental was a less uncertain quantity than that of other places. Besides, Annan as we have seen had been burnt five years before, and it is easy to understand that there was something more than empty rhetoric in the old Greyfriar's statement a few years later that Annan had "lost the honour of a burgh." Annan in the first half of the 14th century was but a wreck of its former self. The flames of Clifford's raid had robbed it both of honour and opulence, its progress was blasted by the prevailing atmosphere of danger, and its fall from at least the hope of greatness was due, not indeed to the curse of St. Malachi, but to one still greater—the ambition of Edward I.

XII. *The Borders after Bannockburn* (1317).

No record exists of Annan's share in the stirring events which followed the year 1306 when Robert the Bruce stabbed Comyn, and finally stood out as the champion of independence. But one cannot doubt that from the heart of his own territory of Annandale he had sturdy help, and that Annan had its part in Bannockburn. After that battle, the sufferings of the Border on both sides were terrible. Although, thanks to the activity of the Scottish soldier-

**Ibid.*, 127.

†*Bain's Cal.*, ii., 1608 (p. 426.)

king, the brunt fell heavier on the English marchmen than on the Scots, yet in 1317, an English scout reported* that the vale of "Anand" was so utterly wasted and burned that from Lochmaben to Carlisle neither man nor beast was left. How Annan itself fared meanwhile we do not know. That it was free after a sort we do know, but that is all.

It is possible to believe tradition when it asserts that to Bruce Annan owes its creation as a royal burgh albeit the so-called tradition is not vouched for by any old authority. The case rests only upon a probability with much in its favour. That Annan was a baronial burgh of a kind under the ancestors of King Robert, as lords of Annandale, is proved by the application of the term *burgus* to it.† The essential distinction between a burgh of barony and a royal burgh is that the latter holds not of any mediate lord, but directly of the king—a distinction dimmer in the 13th century than it later became. What unlikelihood therefore is there in the suggestion that the larger vills, Lochmaben and Annan, should both, formally or otherwise, have become or been made royal burghs when their over lord the Bruce became king? The Greyfriar of Carlisle, writing in or near the year 1346, believed that Annan had once been a burgh,‡ although by his account that was a lost honour in his day. It is to be presumed that James V. did no more than justice to the burgh in 1539 when, in granting it a new charter, he referred to the former existence of charters of foundation which war and fire had destroyed. It is a confirmation to find similar evidence even in the negative statement of the Carlisle friar. And it is pleasant to feel that in this case one may without any sacrifice of critical historical method believe with tradition that Robert the Bruce made Annan a royal burgh.

XIII. *Baliol's Battle of Annan* (1332).

Bruce died: the good Sir James faced over the sea as a crusader to carry the gallant heart of his master against the enemies of God. The tempest which had lulled after Bannockburn broke out with fresh vehemence when Edward III. came to the English throne. He made a tool of Edward Baliol, son of Edward I.'s poor King John Baliol. Chance favoured Edward

*Bain's *Cal.* iii. 543.

†*New Statistical Account*, Dumfriesshire, p. 522.

‡Above ch. iii.

Baliol's aims. In August, 1332, he was victorious at Duplin, and in September was crowned at Scone, King of Scotland by the grace of Edward III.

As the winter advanced, he journeyed south with his followers—

Till Anand held thai southward syne.*

On 15th December he lay with a small army at Annan. He had arrived there on the 13th, and meant to stay till Christmas.† The fortunes of war proverbially uncertain were doomed to fall out otherwise. On the night of the 15th the young Earl of Mar, the Steward of Scotland, Sir Thomas Fraser, and Sir Archibald Douglas secretly assembled 1000 horse at Moffat.‡ Ere day broke they had ridden to Annan. Could they only fall suddenly upon the puppet King and his Englishmen it would be a stalwart stroke for Scotland ! Fate favoured the enterprise. Baliol and his Englishmen were in their beds never dreaming of danger. They were, perhaps, as a contemporary§ states, over-secure in consequence of the victories they had previously obtained. On the morning of 16th December the band of Scots burst upon them "in the dawyng" of the day.‖ There was stout fight shewn, but the surprise was too thorough to be withstood. English chronicle¶ prides itself on the vigour of the resistance of the naked men who gave so good an account of themselves that no fewer than 30 of the Scots were slain. At least 100 of the adherents of Baliol were slain, amongst them several Scottish knights. Baliol himself had a narrow escape. Like the man in the rhyme with one shoe off and the other shoe on, he had to flee with his toilet incomplete. The national contempt for the Baliols—the day of the Dumfries County Council℗ was not yet—found expression in the satisfaction with which Scottish chronicle records the flight of this scion of their house, who soon afterwards

---

* *Wyntoun*, viii. ch. 26, line 3677.

†*Chronicles of Edward I. and Edward II.* (R.S.), ii., 109-110 ; *Chron. Lanercost*, 271. One authority says he had appointed a Parliament to be held there. *Knyghton* in *Decem Scriptores*, 2562.

‡*Bower*, *Scotichronicon*, ii., 308.

§*Chron. Lanercost*, 271.

‖The battle is described in *Wyntoun*, viii. ch., 26 ; *Chron. Lanercost*, 270-1 ; *Scalacronica*, 161 ; *Decem Scriptores*, 2562 ; *Chron. Ed. I. and Ed. II.* (R.S.), ii., 109-110 ; *Bower*, ii., 308 ; *Leland* changed a defeat into a victory ; *Scalacronica*, 295.

¶*Chron. Lanercost*, 271.

℗Which with a deplorable lack of feeling for history has, in defiance of the Lyon King of Arms, put the armorial bearing of the Baliols into the county seal.

in implement of an earlier bargain surrendered Dumfriesshire* to England as the price of the support of Edward III. in his efforts for the crown. With one leg booted and the other bare, on a horse without saddle or bridle and harnessed only with a halter, he was chased ignominiously out of the land.†

Our fine old rhyming historian,‡ Wyntoun, tells the tale thus :

Ande, or all this tyme wes gone,
The yhoung Erle off Murrawe Jhon
And Schyre Archebald off Dowglas
That brodyr till Schyre Jamys was,
Purchasyd§ thame a cumpany,
A thowsand wycht men and hardy;
Till Anand in a tranowntyng ‖
Thai come on thame in the dawyng.¶
Thare war syndry gud men slayne
Schyre Henry, the Ballyoll thame agayne,
With a staffe fawcht sturdyly,
And dyntis delt rycht dowchtyly,
That men hym loved efftyr his day.
Thare deyde Schyre Jhone than the Mowbray,
And Alysawndyre the Brws wes tane.
Bot the Ballyoll his gat is gane
On a barme[1] hors wyth leggys bare,
Swa fell that he ethchapyd[2] thare.
The lave[3] that ware noucht tane in hand
Fled qwhare thai mycht fynd warrand,
Swa that all that cumpany,
Dyscumfyt ware all halyly.

Scotland was glad of this battle of Annan which rid her, for the time at least, of a king she did not want. He had a merry Christmas in Carlisle,[4] says the *Lanercost Chronicle*; the community loved him much for the great confusion he had brought upon the Scots after he invaded Scotland, although now that confusion had fallen upon himself.

**Fœdera*, 12th June, 1334.

†One of the three ancient fords of the estuary now called Solway was at Annan, the Annan wath. *Knyghton in Decem Scriptores*, 2566.

‡*Wyntoun*, viii., ch. 26.

§Purchasyd, procured.

‖Tranowntyng, journeying by night.

¶In the dawyng, at dawn. *En un aube de jour* is the phrase of the *Scalacronica*.

[1]Barme, saddleless.

[2]Ethchappyd, escaped.

[3]Lave, the rest.

[4]*Chron. Lanercost*, 271.

XIV. *The English Occupation* (1384).

In these Baliol wars England got a fast grip of Annandale which Edward Baliol, in consideration of favours received and expected, had ceded to Edward III. For over half a century Annan remained in English hands. There is slender means of gauging the feeling of the town towards its temporary masters. This, however, is certain—the Scottish feeling never flagged. An interesting legal document* dated 24th July, 1347, is a formal inquest made in course of the service of an heir to a property in Annan. The jury in precise and regular fashion speak of Annan not as a city, not as a vill, but as a burgh. As early as the middle of the 13th century the town had begun to give surname† to persons in different parts of the country. William of Anant‡ was in the Scots garrison of Stirling in 1304. John of Anand, was a Scottish sailor§ wrecked in 1320. Walter of Anand, in 1335, was nominee‖ for the rectory of Dornock. There are many¶ other instances, mostly names, and nothing more. But Sir David of Anand, was one of the most distinguished men of the 14th century, a soldier** such as Annan might well be proud of, could the claim to him as a native be substantiated.

In 1363 Roger Clifford received a license from Edward III. to retain in his service for three years John, son of Robert Corry, of the town of Annan, whose father dwells in Scotland at the Scottish faith ; a striking documentary voucher of the patriotism of the place. Still more interesting is a safe conduct granted in 1368 to John Clerc and John Belle, of Annan, merchants to travel with goods and merchandise into England[1]—an industry which happily is still far from extinct ! In spite of the English occupation the town continued to enjoy such a precarious measure of prosperity as the dangerous time allowed. The inhabitants were exposed alike to the rapacity of their English masters, and the attacks of the Scots, their fellow countrymen struggling to rid them of the English yoke. The "vills" of Annan and

**Bain's Cal.*, iii. 1499.
†*Reg. Glasg.*, i., p. 183. *Reg. Domus de Soltra*, p. 34.
‡*Fœdera*, 24th July, 1304.
§*Bain's Cal.*, iii. 713.
‖*Reg. Glasg.* i , p. 249.
¶*Robertson's Index.*
*******Bower, Scotichronicon*, ii. 319. *Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 879*ab*.
[1] *Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 926*b*.

Lochmaben at this time with their demesne lands, profits of court, and tolls, were farmed out to three of the inhabitants. John Clerc, mentioned before as an Annan merchant, was one of the three farmers* of the town. John Deconson and William Taylor were his colleagues. They drew its rents as best they could, and paid over the sum yearly to the English chamberlain at Lochmaben. In 1374 £12 14s 4d was the half of the return from Annan and Lochmaben combined. But in 1376, whilst the half of Lochmaben yielded 53s 4d, the half of Annan gave only 7s, "and no more," says the account,† "because no tenant would hold it from the devastations of the Scots." It is scarcely possible to regard those payments as a *firma burgi* or fixed burghal rent. There may be doubts about their economic interpretation; but the difficulty of collecting them shews explicitly enough that the Scots‡ were rapidly making Annandale too hot for its English garrison.

Numerous efforts§ to reconcile the animosities between Cumberland and Annandale and induce fraternity had failed; the Annandale men, despite the pressure put upon them, were Scots still. Edward III. was dying, and the firm grasp of his youth and prime had been relaxed even in the few fortresses which were remnants of a long extinguished hope of conquest in Scotland. His grandson, Richard II., let them go altogether. In 1385 Lochmaben Castle was wrested from the garrison‖ which had held it so long. Ill-victualled and ill-manned it fell before the attack of Archibald the Grim. Annandale at last was free. A second great epoch, that of English occupancy, was over, and Annan shared in the completed emancipation.

XV. *Albany and Douglas* (1482).

During the 15th century the little town left small trace in history. In the war-storms of the previous hundred years, what wonder if the burgh had passed out of sight absolutely, as Roxburgh did? It is not until 1481 that there is again definite news. James III., scholarly and refined with a taste for art and

**Bain's Cal.*, iv., 223.

†*Bain's Cal.*, iv., 231.

‡In 1479 Thomas Glencors, born at "Anaunt," was naturalised in London. *Bain's Cal.*, iv., 1465.

§*Rotuli Scotiae*, i., 414b, 661b, 711b, 875ab, 887b, 888a, 924b, 951a, 956b, 965b.

‖*Wyntoun*, ix. ch. 5.

science, was a monarch out of the ordinary Stewart groove. Out of harmony with feudal surroundings, his disposition made it easy for his turbulent brother, the Duke of Albany aided by the rebellious Earl of Douglas, to raise a strong faction in support of his ambitious claims. Albany pretended to the throne. Retiring into England, he found there Edward IV. willing to render him somewhat the same service as Edward III. had done to Edward Baliol. War broke out between the two countries. It was suspended for a short while by a papal bull, but renewed hostilities were daily expected when the Scottish Parliament met in March, 1482. The proceedings for defence were energetic, and the language was the same. "The Revare Edward calland him King of Ingland," they said, was threatening the land, and provision had to be made for "the resisting and aganestanding of the saide Revare Edwarde quhilk schapis to invaid this realme with grete armey and powere, baith be sey and land." The whole body of the realm was therefore summoned to rally round the King "to leyf and dee with his hienes in his defence." Active measures were resolved upon.* Strict watch was to be kept. The King himself was to maintain a force of 500 men; the clergy were to furnish 240 men; other 240 were to be upheld at the cost of the barons; whilst the burghs' share was 120. This little standing army was distributed over the borders—500 in Berwick, 300 in various places on the east march, 100 in Hermitage, 100 in Lochmaben, 40 in Castlemilk, 20 in Bell's Tower (at Kirkconnel), and 40 in Annan. "In Annand xl men." Kirkpatrick of Closeburn was to be Captain of Lochmaben, and Charteris of Amisfield Captain of Castlemilk, Annan, and Bell's Tower, "he to remaine in ane of the thre placis and his twa deputis in the tothir twa placis." The invasion expected did not take place. Edward IV. died. But on the Magdalen day at Lochmaben, 22nd July, 1484, Albany and Douglas, with their English supports† resting on the slopes of Birrenswark, made a raid on Annandale. After a hard battle, fought manfully from noon till twilight, closing near Kirkconnel, the old Earl Douglas was a prisoner, and Albany, a pretender like Edward Baliol, was driven away again into England, an exile for the remainder of his days. Douglas was captured by Alexander Kirkpatrick,

**Acts of Parliament, Scotland*, ii., 140; *Lesley's Historie*, 1436-1561, p. 47.

†The battle is described in *Godscroft* (ed. 1743), 379, and *Patrick Anderson's MS. Historie* (Advocate's Library), 1., 40-41.

son of the laird of Closeburn. Alexander had granted a bond of manrent and service to Robert Charteris of Amisfield—the captain, as we have seen, of Annan—and when the rewards of the battle of Kirkconnel were given a curious law suit arose out of Amisfield's claim to one third of his vassal's handsome winnings, a claim which the lords of Council were minded to sustain.*

XVI. *The Church* (1474-1510).

Meanwhile what of the church? The memory of its connexion with Guisborough had long been effaced. For a full century and a half there is not a word of record on the ecclesiastical affairs of Annan. In 1474 Gilbert Maxwell was rector,† succeeded before 1487 by William Turnbull.‡ How long he was rector we cannot precisely say. In those days the priests were not married, but, as has been satirically said, they were often succeeded by their eldest sons. William Turnbull's successor was Adam Turnbull. In Sir Adam's pastorate a terrible scandal arose The Border clergy of the 16th century were rough pastors of rough flocks, often men of violence and blood. Sir Adam somehow did to death a man named Robert Faresch. A citation was executed§ in April 1510 in the churches of Lochmaben, Annan, Cummertrees, and Garwald. Rumour had laid a charge of "cruel slaughter" at Sir Adam's door. The summons was for the purpose of eliciting a regular and formal accusation at the instance of some relative, friend, or person having interest. No such accuser entered appearance.‖ What came of the case in the end does not appear, but a presumption of Sir Adam's guilt arises from the fact that a year later he appealed to the Pope¶ from some decision by the Archbishop of Glasgow. The probability is that this decision, though its subject is not mentioned, was a sentence of deprivation or the like pronounced in consequence of this damaging charge. When we consider, as we shall need to do directly, that the castle of Annan, which was to be garrisoned in 1482, was in all likelihood no other than the church steeple, we need not wonder if the parson was a man of blood.

**Acta Dominorum Concilii*, p. *95.

†*Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis*, ii., 81.

‡*Registrum Magni Sigilli*, ii., 2131.

§*Diocesan Registers of Glasgow*, ii. 330.

‖*Diocesan Registers*, ii., 356.

¶*Ibid.*, ii. 402.

XVII. *Lord Dacre's Raid* (1514).

The disaster of Flodden in 1513 was certain to thrill the natives of Border towns not only with the national sorrow, but with a keen sense of impending danger from invasion. The bitterest expectations were realised. A raid of Lord Dacre, in 1514, on the west march, was peculiarly ferocious. In a savage and exulting despatch* he tells how bitterly he revenged the losses inflicted on his own side of the marches by Scottish inroads. "For oone cattel taken by the Scotts we have takyn, won, and brought away out of Scotland cth [100], and for oone shepe ccth of a suretie. And as for townships and houses burnt," he goes on to say, "I assure your lordships for trouthe that I have and has caused to be burnt and distroyit sex tymes mor townys and housys within the West and Middill Marches of Scotland in the same season then is done to us." Lord Dacre believed that in the matter of fire and sword it was more blessed to give than to receive! "Upon the West Marches," he boasted, "I haif burnt and distroyed the townshipps of Annand, Dronnok, Dronnokwood, Tordoff," and so on through a long list of over 30 places in Annandale and Eskdale he pursues his arithmetic of havoc. "Whereas there was in all times passed," he says, in conclusion, "ccccth pleughes, and above whiche er now clerely waisted, and noo man dwelling in any of them at this day save oonly in the towrys of Annand steepill and Walghopp"—*i.e.*, Wauchop, in Eskdale. Thus from Annan to the Border only Annan steeple remained. The lineal descendant of that old belfry spoken of in the 13th century—if not, indeed, that actual belfry itself, which is the more probable proposition—the church tower of Annan alone rose above that scene of wreck and desolation. But the houses of the town soon rose again, for in spite of all her calamities Annan had kept her stout heart as well as her strong steeple.

XVIII. *Annan's Burghal Charter* (1539).

Hitherto we have seen few if any clear proofs of municipal life. Annan had no place in the rolls of the Exchequer; sent no member to Parliament; is only once or twice mentioned in any transaction of public business as a burgh; has no credentials to produce for its having exercised distinctively corporate rights or had any civic life. With its very existence in constant danger, anything in the

*Dated 17th May, 1514, transcribed in *Pinkerton's History of Scotland*, ii., 462.

shape of formality in the transaction of burghal business could hardly be looked for. The legal status and privileges of the community, whatever they were, might well pass into abeyance and be forgotten under such conditions. Before the 17th century no provost or bailie of Annan is ever—so far as I have been able to discover—named. But in the 16th century things were shaping towards order. The year 1539 witnessed a great fact in Annan history—a confirmation or revival of its burghal dignity by a Charter of Novodamus of James V. Those who have any regard for the memories and the honour of the town have some reason for a glow of satisfaction in the language of the King's charter:

"Whereas," says the document, still cherished among the burgh's archives,* "the town of Annan, situated upon the western marches very near adjacent to the realm of England, within the Stewartry of Annandale, has been very often burnt and destroyed, and the burgesses and inhabitants plundered and slain by the English in defence of the realm of Scotland, as well in time of peace as of war, and have ever remained leal Scots, true to our Crown; and whereas the ancient charters of foundation and the infeftments of said burgh made by our predecessors have been destroyed and burnt in sieges and fires by our enemies and otherwise, in consequence whereof the use of markets has ceased among them. Therefore, we have of new granted in fee to said burgesses and community the Burgh and Town of Annan as a free burgh for ever, with all its lands and annual rents, possessions and fishings whatsoever to the same pertaining."

These are then particularised, as well as the various privileges, such as the liberty of having a market cross, a weekly market on Saturday, and an eight days' fair yearly, beginning on All Hallow Thursday.† Into the large subject of those things the limits of space prevent me at present entering.

XIX. *Lord Wharton's Design upon Annan* (1543-45).

The disaster of Solway Moss in 1542, without its like in Scottish history, overwhelmed James V., who died of shame and grief. The reign of the child-Queen, Mary Stewart, began under circumstances of great national depression. The town was

*It of course passed the Great Seal. *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, vol. iii., No. 1919.

†Ascension Day, 39 days after Easter Day.

destined soon to feel the strain of opposing policies—the English scheme for a marriage between the young Queen and the heir to the English throne, and the Scottish policy—for such it came to be—of resisting that matrimonial project of Henry VIII. Religious controversy, ever an inflammatory factor in politics, added fuel to the burning question. All methods—diplomacy, bribery, and bluster by turns—were used by Henry to bring about the English match. Failing policy, he was prepared to resort to force. It was a strange kind of courtship; even whilst it was going on the generals of Henry were planning how they could best bring Scotland to her knees. In 1543 Lord Wharton, at a military council, recommended a scheme for ravaging the Scottish border. Amongst other places he wished to burn and lay waste, he proposed the destruction of Annan*—"the towne of Annande, which is the chief town in all Anerdaill except Dumfreis." Lord Wharton's notions about the bounds of Annandale were not pedantically precise. He had an antipathy to Annan, not without good cause. Its church, we are told by another Englishman†, was "a strong place and very noysum alwey unto our men as they passed that way." It was thus a serious obstacle to wardens' raids—hence Wharton's zeal for its destruction, his regarding it as a sort of Carthage on the west march.

This council of war in 1543 gives the first inkling of events to follow. In 1545 every nerve was strained to induce Lord Maxwell, who had been taken captive at Solway Moss, to surrender to the English his castles of Carlaverock and Lochmaben. This attempt was furthered by a cruel working upon the prisoner's fears and by his bad health, which confinement did not improve. It was at last so far successful that Carlaverock was yielded. Whilst this consummation of the King's wishes wavered in the balance, Lord Wharton again was pressing for consideration his designs against the burgh upon whose doom he was bent. He contrasted two alternative schemes.‡ One was to assail Dumfries, which, however, he thought "over harde and dangerous to be attempted with a warden's roode."§ The other,

**State Papers of Henry VIII.* (1534-1546), vol. v., p. 344.
†*Patten's Account in Dalzell's Fragments*, pp. 94-5.
‡*State Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. v., 545.
§"A wardan's roode which is to go and cum in a day and a night." The definition is Wharton's own in letter (MS. *State Papers, Scotland, Edward VI.*, 1547), dated 16 Sept., 1547, transcribed in "Auld Lang Syne" column (No. cix.) of *Dumfries Standard*.

which he was strong in recommending, was "that he should make a rode yn to overthrow and caste downe a certen churche and steple called the Steple of Annande."

Nevertheless the first of these exploits taken in hand was that which he discountenanced. A raid was, early in 1547, made on Dumfries by Sir Thomas Carleton. Owing to the disunion amongst the lands of Dumfriesshire, mainly due to the corrupt and violent influences brought to bear by Henry VIII., Carleton accomplished his task with no less success than dexterity and carried off a heavy plunder, if we may fully trust his swaggering report of his own performances given by the "miniature Cæsar," as M'Dowall,* the Dumfries historian, dubs him.

XX. *Wharton's Inroad* (1547).

Although the town† itself was harried, and "with the corne in the same towne burnt" in 1544 by his son, it was not until 1547 that Wharton's plan for the overthrow of Annan Steeple was seriously undertaken. Whilst the Protector Somerset was marching northward, with Pinkie ahead, Wharton was leading an expedition across the border, directed chiefly against the Steeple which had so long been an eyesore to himself, and a thorn in the sides of his countrymen. When Scotland was constrained to concentrate all her force to meet Somerset on the east March, when many of the men of Annandale had yielded to the pressure of the time and become "assured Scots" liegemen of England, now it was that Wharton's darling scheme was entrusted to himself to execute.

With 5000 foot and 500 horse he crossed the frontier on 9th September. On Saturday the 10th, that rueful date in the Scottish calendar, when Somerset was fighting Pinkie battle, Wharton's force reached Castlemilk. The renegade Scot, the Earl of Lennox, was the ally and comrade of the English leader. Castlemilk made only a feint of resistance. Its commandant only waited to have the glove of Lennox sent him, and then surrendered the castle keys.

Next day Wharton proceeded to Annan, where a sterner reception awaited him. He found Annan Steeple with pennon flying, manned to resist.

---

*M'Dowall's *History of Dumfries*, pp. 195-199.

†*Bruce Armstrong's Liddesdale*, appx. lv.

XXI. *Annan Steeple, The Noisome Neighbour* (1547).

It is not easy to determine from the disjointed references to the famous steeple whether it stood in the middle of the church between the choir and the nave, or whether it stood at the western extremity of a church consisting of a choir only. A nave is never mentioned. Probabilities are strong for the belief that the tower formed the western end of the building,* the site of which is now occupied by the Town Hall and part of the old churchyard. The choir—"quere" they called it then—was at the east end of the structure. On the north side the position had good natural advantages in the steep slope down to the kirk burn. The steeple was low, only a "house height," probably not 20 feet high, but "that house height rampered up with earth." Around both Church and Steeple† a strong rampart of earth added all the advantages of art. The house of God was made into a fortress.

Such was the strange appearance made by Annan Steeple. Its Captain was James Lyon of Glamis. He had seven gunners with him. His ecclesiastical fortress was manned by many burgesses of the town and other soldiers of the district, for Annan's own fighting force at this time does not seem to have been much over 30.‡ Lyon had under his command a total force of about 100 men.

The garrison§ stood manfully to their defence. When Wharton came he saw a "pensall of defyaunce," the Scottish banner, hung out and all the other evidences of stout resistance.

XXII. *The Siege of the Steeple* (1547).

On arrival at Annan, the attacking force pitched camp as near the steeple as possible. A summons was sent to the captain to surrender—a summons which met with unhesitating refusal.

*The following description is taken mainly from Lennox & Wharton's letter of 16th September, 1547 (British Museum, MS. State Papers, Edward VI., 1547, vol. i,), transcribed by Miss Jessie Wright, of London, and printed in *Dumfries Standard* "Auld Lang Syne Column" No. cix. See excerpt below. Other authorities are specified when quoted.

†*Holinshed's Scottish Chronicle* (ed. 1805) ii., 241.

‡The town of Annan was returned for 33 men by Lord Wharton. See *Nicholson and Burn's History of Westmorland and Cumberland*, p. lv.

§Annan was—at a later period at least—permanently garrisoned. The English in their plans for raids had always to reckon upon the risk of encounter with "the particular garrisone in Annane towne for the tyme." *Bruce Armstrong's Liddesdale* appx., p. cxvi.

Surrender was out of the question. The captain would hold the steeple. Such were the Regent's orders, and they would be implicitly obeyed. The odds against him were fifty to one—his 100 men against Wharton's 5000. But there was hope that by the morrow a detachment from the Regent might arrive to raise the siege.

That night the English laid their plans for the morning's work. They had few guns, a falcon, a falconette, and four falcons, a battery of only six small pieces, which they planted so as to assail the battlements of the steeple. The guns appear to have been placed to the west or south-west of the church where the steeple was fully exposed. Such at least would have been a natural inference from the position of the place even had there been no confirmatory fact. It happens, however, that Annan has, in a street name, preserved a memory of that eventful 12th of September, and commemorated the position of the siege train until this day in the "Battery Brae," which, descending from the High Street to the Kirk Burn on the way to the Moat, exactly conforms to the requirements of the contemporary account of the siege given by Wharton in his despatch.

With daybreak, the fight began, archers and hackbutmen assailed the defenders from every side; the artillery played upon the embattled top; and Wharton's ancient animosity at last found its echo amid smoke and flame and the crackle of ordnance.

The garrison bated no jot of heart or hope; the "pensall of defyaunce" fluttered free; Lyon, the captain, and his colleagues, did their duty like men. The Master of Maxwell by some accounts* was there, and so were the Laird of Johnstone and Murray of Cockpool. The English writers were not slow to recognise the strenuous gallantry of Lyon and the Borderers, who kept the tower with him. The Scots "made sharp war," is the laconic phrase of a despatch. They valiantly defended themselves, says Holinshed. The steeple was "well defended," says yet another old historian.† Both church and steeple were stoutly held. They were, says an English chronicler‡ "places of themselves verie strong and mightlie reinforced with earth." Deftly the Regent's gunners handled the few guns at their command. The

---

*Lesley's *Historie of Scotland*, p. 202; *Holinshed*, ii., 241.

†*Herries' Memoirs* (Abbotsford Club), p. 22.

‡*Holinshed*, ii. 241.

consecrated building belched forth fire and death with as little compunction as if its walls had never heard a gospel of peace.

The cannonade went on, but Wharton soon found a change of tactics necessary. To pound away at the top of the steeple was going to prove a mere waste of powder. The ordnance was not heavy enough to make headway against the building, so the mode of attack was altered. Whilst the whole fire was concentrated on the battlements to harass the defenders the English pioneers cautiously advanced to the walls. This plan so far succeeded; a "pavise" of strong timber—a sort of shed or roof—was thrown forward to the Steeple, and men set forth to work under its protection to undermine the walls. But the garrison had not exhausted their resources of offence, a great mass of stone—perhaps part of a castellated battlement—which Wharton called the top of the steeple—fell,or more probably was hurled over upon the "pavise," crashing through it and carrying death in its train The attack on the steeple in that quarter, and by that method, had to be abandoned.

Once again the tactics were changed. The operations of the besiegers were directed against the wall of the church at the east end of the choir. There the attacking force was less exposed to reprisals. The gable end of the choir was assailed by the pioneers, who this time attained their object. The east wall was cut through and undermined, and not only the gable, but part of the choir roof as well, fell inward, killing with the crash seven of the defenders.

The strongest part of the whole structure remained. Although the church was no longer defensible owing to the great breach through its eastern wall, the steeple was intact. But there was a weak point in the armour. If the plan of the building is here apprehended rightly, the sole door into the steeple was from the inside of the church.* Obviously, therefore, the breach in the choir gable and the falling in of the roof exposed the door. The steeple laid open to attack at an entirely undefended point, was reduced to desperate straits.

"After that," says Wharton, "we caused the peices be laid to shoot at the door of the steple." Seemingly the guns were shifted to the east end of the building and their fire directed through the choir. The new attack did great execution among the cooped up garrison taken as it were in the rear. It "caused them further

*As, for example, is the case at Burgh-on-Sands at this moment, where, moreover, the tower has actually still a port-hole for cannon.

to myen," says Wharton exultingly : to hold the fortress after its door had been battered in by artillery was impossible. At 8 in the morning the fierce siege had begun, gunner, hackbutteer, archer, and pioneer had done their deadliest work all day long, and it was not till 4 in the afternoon that the thought of surrender was entertained. The last hope of reinforcement from the Regent had faded away in the news of his defeat at Pinkie two days before. Appealing for honourable terms, the captain of Annan hauled down his " pensall of defyaunce " at last.*

Nearly half the garrison had been killed. Only 57 men issued from the building when their captain delivered up its keys in symbol of surrender. Next day the extremity of revenge was wreaked upon the town. It fell first on the church and steeple. These had been undermined at various points, and trains of gunpowder were laid. Thus, as it is rather paradoxically expressed, " both the church and steeple were blown up into the air and razed down to the ground. This done," concludes Holinshed, " they burnt the town after they had sacked it, and left not one stone standing upon another, for that the

---

*Excerpt from Wharton and Lennox's most interesting despatch :— " We were informede that the Governor hade sent one Jamys Lyone with viith guners to the steple of Anande, and gyvin in charge to hyme with others of the towne for the save keping thereof, and a promyse maide that within foure howres froe the Ynglish armye were there they should be relieved with a more powre, whereupon we marched on the morowe being Sondaye towards Anande, and encamped ourselfs that night so nere the steple as we could, and the same night at our lodging sent somons to the capitayne to rendre the steple who denyed so to do, and saide he wolde kepe it as the Governor, his Mr, had comanded. And we having no ordenence but a facon, a faconette, and foure quarter facons for that there is no batrie peice at Carlisle divised that night howe we shulde maike warre agaynst the house on the morowe. At viiith of the clok in the mornyng we laid those sex peices to leit the batailling, and appoyntid certain archers and hagbutters to maik warre also untill a paveis of tymbre might be drawn to the side of the steple under whiche sexe pyoners might work to have undermyned the sam. And in putting these to effecte they in the house made sharpe warre, and slew foure of our men, and hurt divers others. And with grett sonde the steple toppe brooke the paveis after it was sett, and being in that extrymytie lakking ordenence for that purpose we caused certain pyoneers cutt the walle of the east ende of the quere over thwart above the earthe, and caused the hoole ende to falle, wherewith the rooff and tymber falling inwards slewe vii Scotsmen. And after that we caused the peices be laid to shoot at the door of the steple which was a house-hight, and that house-hight vampered with earth, and caused them further to myen. And then the capitayne about foure of the clok afternoon took downe his pensall of defyaunce. And he and the men within the house cried for mercie, who were answered that they all should be hanged. And crying for mercie they said they wold submytt themselfs whatever we would do with them by death or otherwise."

same town had ever been a verie noisome neighbour to England. The Englishmen had conceived such spite towards this town that if they saw but a piece of wood remaining unburnt they would cut the same in pieces with their bills." Wharton's own despatch is to the same purpose. "Upon Teusday mornynge cutt and raiced down the church wallis and steplee and brent the towne, not leving anything therin unbrent, which was the best towne in Anerdaile. We caused also vii fisher boottis lying on the river to be taken and sent into England." Another authority* declares that they "burnt the spoil for cumber of caryage." "The English," says Lesley† "wer so warlyeantlie resisted be the Lorde Maxwell, Lairdis Johnestoun, Cokpule, and utheris cuntrey men that thay wan litill honour in thair jornay, sauffing that thay brint the Kirk of Annan and blew it up with pulder, quhilk wes ane wicked and ungodlie act." Wharton's fell design had been achieved in its vindictive entirety—Annan, town and tower, was utterly destroyed.

And here meantime in the dust we must leave her. From her position on the border she was born to such misfortunes, and knew how to bear them. She had graced her recently renewed honours as a burgh with one more justification for the compliments of King James.

**Patten's Account in Dalzell's Fragments*, p. 95.

†*Lesley's Historie*, p. 202.

FIELD MEETINGS.

25th of May.

A visit was made to Drumlanrig Castle and Durisdeer Church, under the direction of Mr James Fingland.

New Members elected :—Mr John Robson, clerk to the County Council, and Major Young of Lincluden.

29th of June.

A visit was made to Maxwelton House and Craigdarroch, on the invitation of Sir Emilius Laurie and Captain Cutlar Fergusson. Under the guidance of the Rev. Thomas Kidd, the places consecrated to the memory of Renwick were visited.

New members elected :—Mr David J. Jardine of Applegirth ; the Rev. Thomas Kidd, Moniaive ; Mr James M'Call of Caitloch ; Mrs Thomas Shortridge, jun. ; Mr Robert Wallace, Brownhall School.

7th of September.

A visit was paid to Birrens to inspect the excavation of the Roman camp being made by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, assisted by Mr James Barbour, the representative of this Society.

At Birrens, Dr Macdonald gave a brief description of the original extent of the fort or station, its defences, and the manner in which the excavations were being carried out. His remarks were supplemented by Mr James Barbour, who explained what may be called the building plan of the interior, where the foundations of numerous structures have been somewhat unexpectedly discovered. The first antiquary, it appears, who took notice of Birrens and described it as a Roman fort was Alexander Gordon. Soon after Sir John Clerk confirmed Gordon's view by his discovery, quite close to its defences, of the statue of the goddess Brigantia and other Roman inscribed stones. General Roy followed with a more accurate plan than Gordon's. To these authorities all subsequent writers are indebted for what they tell of it. The station proper, covering four acres, is enclosed within a single rampart of considerable breadth and height, and was further protected by six ditches on the north and apparently four on the east and west. Of these last traces were visible a century and a half ago. On the south all its defences have long since

been swept away by the waters of the Mein. Including its ramparts and ditches the station must have occupied seven or eight acres. Its form is that of a parallelogram, its angles are rounded, it has four entrances, one on each side; it is situated on a bluff near a running stream, and it slopes gently to the south. All these are features that go to establish its Roman origin. The work of exploration was begun by driving a trench through the north rampart and ditches, so as to ascertain the materials composing the former as well as the shape and size of the latter. In the same way the inner edge of this rampart was exposed, as also the entrance through it into the station. Such stone work as occurs here is of a very rude kind. The structure of the main body of the rampart reveals several points of interest. Other incisions were made in it, and in the mounds on the east and west sides. Everywhere there were found to be certain marked resemblances, but at the same time differences which seem at present to forbid the conclusion that the enclosing rampart had been constructed at one time and on one uniform plan. But further examination and the study of various questions involved are required. As yet no remains of a stone wall, such as surrounds the Roman stations in the north of England, have been met with. So thoroughly has almost every square yard of the enclosed space been turned over in the search for building materials or perhaps for expected treasures, during the many centuries Birrens was uncared for, that the "finds" have been few and of no value to any one but the archæologist. Among them are a large bowl hewn out of freestone, the use of which is uncertain; a portion of a small bronze figure of Mercury; pieces of sculptured panels and other ornamental work; portions of querns, made of the so-called Andernach stone, one of them hooped with iron; two pieces of an inscribed stone with well cut letters; a small stone with the name of the Sixth Legion marked on it in punctured letters; a small portion of a bronze vessel; an altar with inscription defaced, or a pedestal; large nails and other objects of iron much corroded; fragments of glass; bones of domestic animals; together with numerous pieces of pottery—Samian, "biscuit," grey, and dark, the Samian uniformly occurring in the lowest strata. It would be premature to attempt as yet to say how far the successive periods in the history of Birrens as a stronghold have been made known by these still unfinished excavations. Much, however, has been accomplished that is of permanent value. Birrens must

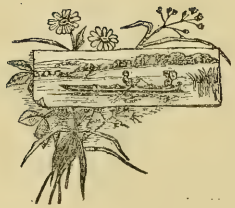
henceforth rank not as a mere "camp," but as a Roman station of the first class, intended probably as a defence of the great Southern Wall. Successfully assailed by superior numbers, the legionaries had, perhaps oftener than once, to abandon it, finding it on their return a mass of ruins. Such at least is the tale the excavations seems to tell. How often it was rebuilt by them or, as it may be, by other invading or by native tribes, it may be impossible to say. But a careful study of the various appearances it is seen to present will doubtless be made, and the veil that has hitherto shrouded the past may be lifted, at least in part. Greater interest than ever now attaches to Birrenswark. The camps there differ in many respects from Birrens, but from any point of view are worthy a careful examination. In other parts of Dumfriesshire are ancient strongholds to which attention is now naturally drawn. Raeburnfoot, in Eskdale, as described by its discoverer in the "New Statistical Account of Scotland," has not a few of the characteristics of a Roman camp or fort. Nothing, however, it would appear, has been done to satisfy the inquirer as to its real origin. At no great distance from it is Castle O'er, which has been a fort of great strength though less Roman like in form; and in the north of Middlebie, on Birrens Hill, is a remarkable quadrangular fort that seems to have hitherto almost escaped notice.

The following is the substance of Mr Barbour's statement: Although the exploratory works are not yet so complete as to admit of all the lines being fully traced, enough has been done to show that the entire area of the interior of the camp was occupied with buildings of various kinds, and the roads about them. The character of the roads and structures and their arrangement are deserving of careful study. The plan displayed is found to be highly symmetrical. It shows a main road extending from the north gateway to the south end of the camp, and one running from the east gateway to the west. These divide the camp into four rectangular spaces, the two at the south end being the smaller, and these spaces again are subdivided by numerous subsidiary roads or lanes running parallel with one or other of the main thoroughfares. It has not been ascertained whether the north-to-south road was continuous or if it was blocked north of the crossing by a central building—the Prætorium or the Forum —confirm to the arrangement found to obtain in some other camps. The roadways generally are formed of a thick bed of

gravel, hard and well bound together, the surface well rounded, the edges supported on two courses of stone; and for carrying off the surface water there have been hewn stone gutters on either side, of which several pieces yet remain *in situ*. The foundations of the building, unfortunately, have in some places wholly disappeared; for the most part those remaining are two courses of stone in height only, but in some instances they rise to a height of several courses. There are indications showing that the buildings have been of varied importance; those abutting on the east-to-west road, and particularly towards the east end of it, have evidently been intended for the more important purposes. They are distinguished by greater thickness of wall and better workmanship, but chiefly by the numerous prominent buttresses projecting therefrom on all sides. Two also show hypocaust arrangements for artificially heating the interior; these consist of a system of hot air ducts with connecting openings, over which the floors were laid. The other buildings seem to have been simple oblongs, without any distinctive features. Some of the masonry, distinguished by the less thickness of the walling and inferior workmanship, evidently belongs to a period subsequent to the erection of the original work; and as it stands on the old footings and alongside the old walling, would seem first to have been destroyed, and probably after a lengthened interval, when the art of building had deteriorated, the secondary work would be undertaken. Other circumstances, such as the existence of one floor overlying another at a lower level, point in the same direction. All this, however, remains to be more fully inquired into and considered. Several interesting methods followed in the construction of the works are revealed. Preparation, for instance, is made for the reception of the footings of the more important walls by putting down a thick bed of well-tempered clay, and setting its surface with a causeway of whinstone cobbles; the walls are built in courses, with all the stones placed as headers, and the centre is closed with stones fitted in without shivers. The dressings indicate the use of various tools, the axe, scabbling pick, point, and chisels of several kinds. One is brought well into the presence of the old Roman mason when the breadth of the chisels he used is found marked on the stones on which they were sharpened. The character of the buildings as indicated by what remains of them sufficiently proves that they were not intended to serve a temporary purpose but were meant for

permanent or prolonged occupation. How far they displayed an architectural character little is left by which to judge. It is very probable that the great display of buttresses, while intended chiefly to secure strength, were also utilised for architectural effect. A well-formed splayed base course remains on one of the buildings, and several fragments of mouldings have been obtained, some of them carved, and these and other finds, such as stone floor tiles, neatly marked with the chisel in squares and diamond forms measuring about an inch each way, seem to show that elegance was not wanting.

New members elected:—Mr John Boreland, Closeburn; Mr William Duncan, Rotchell Park; Mr Christopher Smyth, English Street; Mrs Philip Sulley.



LIST OF MEMBERS.

Honorary Members.

E. G. Baker, F.L.S., British Museum, London.
J. G. Baker, F.R.S., Royal Herbarium, Kew.
Arthur Bennett, F.L.S., Croydon.
George F. Black, Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.
J. Harvie Brown, F.L.S., Larbert.
William Carruthers, F.R.S., British Museum, London.
Frederick R. Coles, Corr. M.S.A., Edinburgh.
Dr Anstruther Davidson, Los Angelos.
William Galloway, Whithorn.
Dr James Grant, LL.D., Bey, Cairo.
Peter Gray, Dumfries.
Alexander M'Millan, Castle-Douglas.
James MacDonald, LL.D., F.S.A., Edinburgh.
Sir Herbert E. Maxwell, Bart., M.P., F.S.A.
Alexander D. Murray (former Secretary), Newcastle.
Dr David Sharp, F.R.S., Cambridge.
Dr Robert Hibbert Taylor, F.B.S. Ed., Liverpool.
William Thomson, Kirkcudbright.
Joseph Wilson (former Secretary), Liverpool.

Members.

John Adair, Rotchell Park.
Sir Andrew N. Agnew, Bart., M.A., Lochnaw.
John Carlyle Aitken, Kirkcudbright.
Miss Margaret Aitken, St. Albans, Maxwelltown.
John M. Aitken, Norwood, Lockerbie.
William Allan, Irving Street.
Rev. William Andson, Newall Terrace.
Joseph J. Armistead, Newabbey.
Samuel Arnott, Carsethorn.
William Barber, M.A., Terreran.
James Barbour, Architect, St. Christopher's.
Mrs James Barbour, St. Christopher's.

James H. Barbour, C.E., St. Christopher's.
Robert Barbour, Belmont.
Robert Barbour, Solicitor, Rosemount Terrace.
Colonel Edward Blackett, Arbigland.
John Boreland, Auchencairn, Closeburn.
William Bowron, Marchmont.
Thomas M. Brown, Closeburn Castle.
Sir James Crichton Browne, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., Crindau.
Alexander Bryson, Kenmure Terrace.
Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.T., Lord-Lieutenant of Dumfriesshire.
Rev. John Cairns, M.A., Ivy Lodge.
Rev. James A. Campbell, Troqueer.
George Campion, B.A., Sheriff-Substitute.
James Carmont, Irish Street.
Frank J. C. Carruthers, Architect, Lockerbie.
Rev. Alexander Chapman, M.A., Castledykes.
Edward J. Chinnock, LL.D., Rector of Dumfries Academy.
Dr Frederick H. Clarke, Buccleuch Street.
Miss Copland, Abbey House, Newabbey.
John F. Cormack, Solicitor, Lockerbie.
Adam J. Corrie, Senwick, Borgue.
John Corrie, Moniaive.
John J. Cowan, Eliock, Sanquhar.
John M. Crabbie, F.S.A., Duncow.
John Cumming, Albany Lodge.
James Davidson, F.I.C., Summerville.
John Davidson, Crichton Cottages.
Rev. John R. Denham, S. John's.
William Dickie, Laurieknowe.
William A. Dinwiddie, Buccleuch Street.
Miss Dobie, Penfillan House, Penpont.
John W. Dods, St. Mary's Place.
Bernard Drummond, Moffat.
William Duncan, Rotchell Park.
John H. Edmondson, Riddingwood.
Captain Robert Cutlar-Fergusson, Craigdarroch.
Joseph Gillon Fergusson, Isle.
James Fingland, Thornhill.
Rev. James Fraser, D.D., Colvend.
Thomas Fraser, High Street, Dalbeattie.

Mrs Gilchrist, Linwood.
John Grierson, Town-Clerk.
Robert Gordon, 22 Old Broad Street, London.
William M. Graham, Mossknowe.
Robert Grierson, Castle-Douglas.
John Gunning, Victoria Road.
Mrs Gunning, Victoria Road.
Miss Hamilton, Victoria Road.
Miss Hannay, Calderbank.
Miss Jane Hannay, Calderbank.
John Henderson, Claremont.
Lord Herries, Lord-Lieutenant of the Stewartry.
James Herries, Loreburn Park.
Alexander Young Herries, Spottes.
J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills.
Matthew Jamieson, Craigelvin.
David J. Jardine, Applegarth.
John Thorburn Johnstone, Moffat.
Duncan James Kay, Drumpark.
John Kerr, Blountfield, Ruthwell.
Rev. Thomas Kidd, Moniaive.
Thomas Laing, Noblehill.
Rev. Sir Emilius Laurie, Bart., M.A., Maxwelton House.
James Lennox, F.S.A., Edenbank.
James M'Andrew, New-Galloway.
James M'Call, Caitloch.
Miss M'Cracken, York Place.
James C. R. Macdonald, M.A., W.S., Maryville.
Mrs James H. M'Gowan, Ellangowan.
Thomas M'Gowan, Rotchell.
Colonel Edward Mackenzie, Auchenskeoch.
William D. Mackenzie, Fawley Court, Henley-on-Thames.
Matthew S. M'Kerrow, Boreland of Southwick.
Thomas C. M'Kettrick, Viewfield.
Miss M'Kie, Moat House.
John M'Kie, Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright.
Thomas M'Kie, F.S.A., Advocate, Edinburgh.
Rev. John D. M'Kinnon, Newall Terrace.
Dr James MacLachlan, Lockerbie.
Samuel Macmillan, Moffat.
Alexander Malcolm, Priestlands.

Colonel William E. Malcolm, Burnfoot.
Mrs M'Tier, Ladyfield.
Wellwood H. Maxwell, F.S.A., Munches.
Wellwood Maxwell, F.S.A., Kirkennan.
William J. Maxwell, M.A., Terraughtie.
William J. Maxwell, Terregles Banks.
William M. Maxwell, Rotchell Park.
Frank Miller, Annan.
Miss Milligan, Irish Street.
John A. Moodie, Irish Street.
Thomas A. Moryson, Montague Street.
Miss Mounsey, Ludlow.
Robert Murray, George Street.
Mrs Murray, George Street.
William Murray, Murraythwaite.
George Neilson, F.S.A., Glasgow.
John Neilson, M.A., Catherine Street.
John Nicholson, Stapleton Grange.
Charles S. Phyn, Procurator-Fiscal.
Rev. Patrick M. Playfair, M.A., Glencairn.
John Primrose, Arundel House.
John Proudfoot, Ivy Lodge, Moffat.
Rev. D. Ogilvy-Ramsay, D.D., Closeburn.
Miss Ramsay, Closeburn.
David W. Rannie, M.A., Conheath.
Frank Reid, St. Catherine's.
Rev. Henry M. B. Reid, B.D., Balmaghie.
Sir Robert T. Reid, M.A., Q.C., M.P., Mouswald.
Richard Rimmer, M.A., F.L.S., Dalawoodie.
George H. Robb, M.A., Nithmount.
Miss Robb, Castle Street.
Dr J. M. Robertson, Penpont.
William D. Robinson Douglas, M.A., F.L.S., Orchardton.
John Robson, Clerk to the County Council.
John K. Rogerson, Gowanlea, Holywood.
Dr James Maxwell Ross, M.A., Victoria Road.
James Rutherford, M.D., Crichton House.
John Rutherford, Jardineton.
Henry Sawyer, Greenbrae.
Alexander Scott, Annan.
Mrs Scott-Elliot, Newton.

George F. Scott-Elliot, M.A., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Newton.
Rev. James Hay Scott, M.A., Sanquhar.
Robert A. Scott, Kirkbank.
Walter Henry Scott, Nunfield.
James Shaw, Tynron.
Mrs Thomas Shortridge, Stakeford.
Rev. Richard Simpson, B.D., Dunscore.
James Smith, Commercial Bank.
Christopher Smyth, English Street.
James G. Hamilton Starke, M.A., Advocate, Troqueer Holm.
Earl of Stair, K.T., Lord-Lieutenant of Wigtownshire.
John Stevens, M.A., Wallace Hall.
Sir Mark J. M'Taggart-Stewart, Bart., M.P., Southwick.
Peter Stobie, Queen's Place.
John Symons, Irish Street.
John Symons, Royal Bank.
Philip Sulley, F.R. Hist. S., Parkhurst.
Mrs Sulley, Parkhurst.
Miss Ethel Taylor, Kirkandrews Rectory, Longtown.
Miss Tennant, Aberdour House.
Alexander Thompson, Chapelmount.
Miss Mary Thompson, Chapelmount.
James S. Thompson, High Street.
Rev. John H. Thomson, Hightae.
Alexander Turner, Terregles Street.
Thomas E. Walker, Dalswinton.
Miss Wallace, Lochmaben.
Miss Amy Wallace, Lochmaben.
Robert Wallace, Brownhall School.
Thomas Watson, Castlebank.
James Watt, Milnwood.
Rev. Robert W. Weir, M.A., Castle Street.
David Welsh, Waterloo Place.
James W. Whitelaw, Broomlands.
John H. Wilkinson, Annan.
James R. Wilson, Sanquhar.
Mrs Maxwell-Witham, Kirkconnel.
Miss Maud Maxwell-Witham, Kirkconnel.
Dr John M. Wood, Irish Street.
William M. Wright, Charnwood.
Major Young, Lincluden.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Dumfriesshire and Galloway

Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

Founded November, 1862.

SESSION 1895-96.

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES.
1897.

No. 12.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Dumfriesshire and Galloway

Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

Founded November, 1862.

BUREAU OF
AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY
1897
LIBRARY

SESSION 1895-96.

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES.
1897.

Published as a Supplement to this volume:

BIRRENS AND ITS ANTIQUITIES

BY

JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D.,

AND

JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.(Scot.).

COUNCIL.

President.

SIR ROBERT THRESHIE REID, M.A., Q.C., M.P.

Vice-Presidents.

JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.
WILLIAM JARDINE MAXWELL, M.A., Advocate.
JAMES GIBSON HAMILTON STARKE, M.A., Advocate.
PHILIP SULLEY, F.S.A., F.R. Hist. Soc.

Secretary.

EDWARD JAMES CHINNOCK, LL.D., M.A., LL.B., Fernbank, Maxwelltown.

Treasurer.

JOHN A. MOODIE, Solicitor, Bank of Scotland, Dumfries.

Librarians and Curators of Museum.

REV. WILLIAM ANDSON and JAMES LENNOX, F.S.A.

Curator of Herbarium.

GEORGE F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, M.A., B.Sc., F.L.S., F.R.G.S.
Assisted by the MISSES HANNAY.

Other Members.

REV. JOHN CAIRNS, M.A.
JAMES DAVIDSON, F.I.C.
WILLIAM DICKIE.
MATTHEW JAMIESON.
ROBERT MURRAY.
JOHN NEILSON, M.A.
GEORGE H. ROBB, M.A.
DR J. MAXWELL ROSS, M.A.
JAMES S. THOMSON.
REV. ROBERT W. WEIR, M.A.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

Secretary's Report 2
Treasurer's Report 3
Old Friars' Carse (Illustrated)—*W. Andson* 5
The Future British Botanist—*G. F. Scott-Elliot* 7
John Macmillan—*H. M. B. Reid* 16
Prehistoric Chisel (Illustrated)—*E. J. Chinnock* 21
Botanical Notes—*J. M'Andrew* 22
Development of Arms—*P. Sulley* 23
Camps in Dryfe and Lochmaben—*J. H. Thomson* 28
Meteorology of Dumfries—*W. Andson* 31
Kirkbean Folklore—*S. Arnott*... 38
Adder Beads and Children's Rhymes—*J. Shaw* 48
Place Names of the Stewartry—*F. R. Coles* 56
Food Plants—*P. Gray* 66
Church of St. John, Dalry (Illustrated)—*W. Galloway* 69
A Scotch Idyl—*W. K. R. Bedford* 86
A' Lorburne (Illustrated)—*J. Barbour* 96
Pearl Fishing in S.-W. Scotland—*J. S. Thomson* 99
Inscribed Stones of Dumfriesshire (Illustrated)—*J. Macdonald* 108
Meteorological Observations—*W. Andson* 130
Report on the Herbarium—*G. F. Scott-Elliot* 132
The Glenkens in Olden Times—*J. Barbour (Dalry)* 135
Rare Plants of N.-W. Dumfries—*J. Corrie* 148
The Battle of Dornock—*George Neilson* 154
Recent Excavations at Birrens : The Interior Buildings (Illustrated)—
Jas. Barbour... 158
Field Meetings 172
List of Members 175
Illustrations at the end

Erratum.—On page 37, line 34, highest reading of Barometer on 9th January, 1896, is given as 31·106 in. It ought to have been 31·016 in.

PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

SESSION, 1895-96.

25th October, 1895.

ANNUAL MEETING.

Mr JAMES G. H. STARKE, M.A., in the chair.

New Members.—Mr William Mair Graham, Mossknowe; Colonel Edward Mackenzie, Auchenskeoch; Dr James Maclachlan, Lockerbie. Mr William Galloway, Whithorn; and Dr James Macdonald, Edinburgh, were also elected honorary members.

Donations and Exhibits.—The following publications presented by the curators of the Smithsonian Institution:—Archæological Investigations in the James and Potomac Rivers; Siouan Tribes of the East; Chinook Texts; An Ancient Quarry in Indian Territory; List of Publications of the Bureau of Ethnology; U.S. Geological Survey, 1892-93; Report of the Bureau of Ethnology, 2 vols., 1889-91; Survey of the Rocky Mountains, vol. ix.; North American Fauna, No. 8. The Proceedings of the Academy of Sciences, Philadelphia, 1895; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, 1894; Report of Marlborough College Natural History Society, 1894; Journal of the Elisha Mitchell Scientific

Society, 1894; Transactions of the Natural History Society of Glasgow; Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, Feby., 1895; Bulletin of the Geological Institution of the University of Upsala; Transactions of the Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society, 1894-95; Proceedings of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island; Birds and Mammals of the Philippine Isles (Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences); a volume on Insecta, from the Zoological Record, 1894, by Dr D. Sharp of Cambridge. Mr Moodie presented, on behalf of Mr Thomas Fraser, Dalbeattie, "The Sederunt Book of the Societies of Coall Adventurers in and about Dumfries, 1736." The Rev. William Andson, exhibited and presented a print of the old house at Friars' Carse, and also a copy of the first issue of the *Edinburgh Courant*.

SECRETARY'S REPORT.

The Secretary (Dr E. J. CHINNOCK) then read his annual report:—There are now 185 members of the Society, of whom 17 are honorary members. Of these 29 have been admitted during the session just closed. Mr Frederick R. Coles, of Edinburgh, was elected an honorary member last October. He has enriched our Proceedings by many valuable contributions; and since his departure from the district has kept up his interest in its antiquities. We may, therefore, expect help from him in the future. We have lost two of our most distinguished members during the year—Mr Patrick Dudgeon of Cargen and Mr Joseph Thomson, the famous traveller. The latter distinguished man had not taken personal interest in the Society since his very early years, when he was introduced by the former esteemed secretary, Mr Robert Service. It was always felt, however, an honour to have his name on our roll. Mr Dudgeon, the famous mineralogist, was in constant communication with us till the last. If he had lived he would have sent us in a few weeks another of his interesting little papers.

Eight evening meetings and three field meetings have been held. At the former 20 interesting papers were read, some of which were of permanent value. A very successful "At Home" was held in January, at which the President, Sir James Crichton Browne, delivered an illustrated address on the "Emotions as exhibited by the Face." Another meeting was held in April to welcome Mr Scott-Elliot home from Uganda. A lecture was

given by Mr Elliot on his travels, and laudatory speech delivered by Sir James C. Browne.

A Roman camp has been laid open at Birrens by the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, on the suggestion of Dr James Macdonald of Edinburgh. At the request of the Edinburgh society we elected Mr James Barbour as our representative on the excavation committee. His choice has been amply rewarded, for he has been of inestimable value to the committee in their explorations. We hope to have a paper descriptive of the results of the excavations from Mr Barbour in the course of the session.

As the subscription for membership is so small, it would be an advantage to the Society if the number of members were increased. After paying for the publication of the Transactions, very little money is left for the defrayment of the incidental expenses of the Society. It is therefore incumbent on members to introduce friends who will either take a personal interest in the work of the Society, or by their subscriptions contribute to its success and usefulness.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

The Treasurer (Mr J. A. MOODIE) read the annual report from the 1st October, 1894, to the 30th September, 1895 :—

CHARGE.

Balance in Savings Bank at close of last account		£0	15 6
Less—Balance due to Treasurer at do.		0	3 3½
	£0	12	2½
Subscriptions from 125 members at 5s each ...	£31 5 0		
Do. 9 do. 2s 6d ...	1 2 6		
	32	7	6
Entrance fees from 17 new members	2	2	6
Subscriptions paid in advance	1	0	0
Arrears paid, two subscriptions	0	7	6
Life subscriptions from 5 members at £2 2s each	10	10	0
Copies of Transactions sold	0	16	6
Interest on bank account	0	4	10
Amount collected to cover the expense of Mr Scott-Elliot's meeting...	5	9	6
	£53	10	6½

DISCHARGE.

Salary of keeper of rooms			£1 10 0
Stationery, printing, &c.			0 11 0
Periodicals and books			2 19 2
Coals and gas			0 7 8
Fire insurance premiums			0 4 6
Secretary's outlays and posts			1 14 11
Treasurer's do.			0 19 1
Expenses of calling meetings, as follows :—			
Post cards	£3 15 7½		
Addressing same	1 2 0		
Printing same	0 16 6		
			5 14 1½
Expenses of publishing Transactions for last year, viz. :—			
Account to Wood & Son, lithographers, Edinburgh..	£1 1 9		
Postage of Transactions to country members	0 12 8½		
Dumfries Standard for printing Transactions	22 13 6		
Do. for printing copies of Mr M'Andrew's paper	0 10 6		
			24 18 5½
Expenses of conversazione in Free St. George's Hall... ...			7 7 4
Expenses of Mr Scott-Elliot's meeting in Greyfriars' Hall ...			2 12 6
Miscellaneous			1 1 6
			£50 0 3
Balance in Savings Bank	£1 0 0		
Cash in Treasurer's hands	2 10 3½		
			3 10 3½
			£53 10 6½

DUMFRIES, 31st December, 1895.—I have examined the foregoing account and the cash book of the Society, compared them with the vouchers, and find the balances stated to be correct.

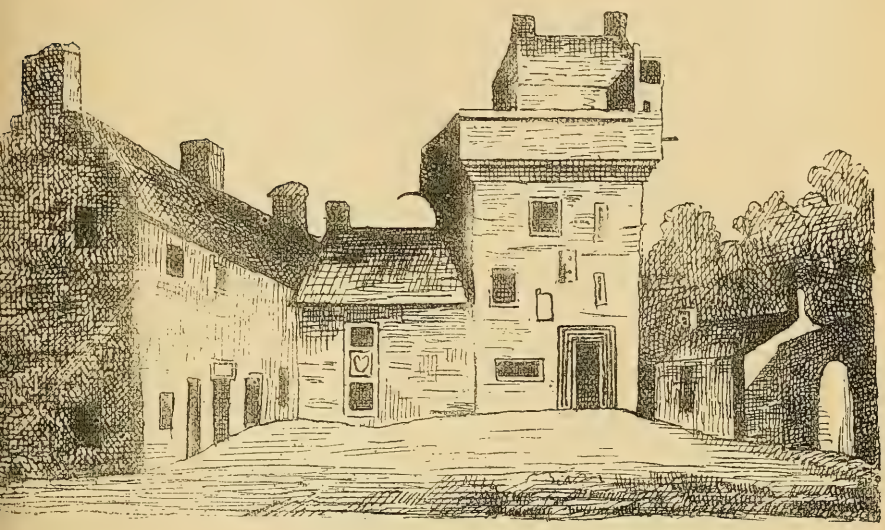
JOHN NEILSON.

ELECTION OF OFFICE-BEARERS.

The following were elected office-bearers and members of the Council for the ensuing session :—President, Sir James Crichton Browne, F.R.S. ; Vice-Presidents, Messrs Thomas M'Kie, William J. Maxwell, James G. H. Starke, and Philip Sulley ; Secretary, Edward J. Chinnock, LL.D ; Treasurer, Mr John A. Moodie ; Librarian, Mr James Lennox ; Curator of the Museum, Mr Peter Gray ; Curators of the Herbarium, Mr George F. Scott-Elliot and Miss Hannay. Members of the Council :—Rev. William Andson,

Messrs James Barbour, James Davidson, James C. R. Macdonald, Robert Murray, John Neilson, George H. Robb, James M. Ross, James S. Thomson, and James Watt.

The Secretary then read a very instructive paper by Dr R. H. Taylor of Liverpool, entitled "Travelling in the Air."



Old Friars' Carse.

The following is the paper read by Mr Andson, describing "Old Friars' Carse":—As far as I can gather, Friars' Carse was originally the property of Melrose Abbey, and seems to have been the site of a monk's cell—whence, in all probability, the name. At a later period it belonged to a branch of the Kirkpatricks of Closeburn, from whom it passed to the Maxwells of Tinwald. Then it came into the hands of the Riddells of Glenriddle, who were the possessors in the time of Grose, the antiquarian, and Robert Burns. The pen-and-ink sketch of the old house, which I now produce, is dated 1773, and is identical with that figured in Grose's "Antiquities of Scotland." It is known that Grose visited Scotland on his antiquarian tour in 1789, and that in the course of it he paid a visit to Friars' Carse, where he was the guest of Captain Riddell, and it must have been at that time that he met with the poet, who had entered on the farm of Ellisland in the previous year.

Grose states in his notice of Friars' Carse that the old house, of which he gives a print, was pulled down in 1773 "to make way for the present one"—that is, the one which existed at the time of his visit. He states, also, that the old house was pulled down because it had become ruinous, and that the wall of the refectory or dining-room was eight feet thick, and the chimney twelve feet wide. These facts and the whole style of the building indicate great antiquity; and I think there can be no doubt the sketch now produced is a correct representation of the house as it existed prior to 1773. It is true that it was not seen by Capt. Gorse, but we cannot suppose for a moment that he drew upon his imagination for the representation which he gives. He was in circumstances to get reliable information as to its character from the proprietor at the time of his visit, and in all probability a drawing of it had been taken before it was demolished, which he reproduced in his work. I therefore think there can be no doubt that the pen-and-ink sketch on the table is a correct representation of the ancient house of Friars' Carse as it existed prior to the year 1773.

Mr Andson further mentioned that the estate passed from the Riddells to Dr Crichton, founder of the Crichton Institution, who purchased it in 1809. We may add that the quaint old battlemented building figured above has had two successors—the house that was built by Capt. Riddell, and the modern mansion that was built by the late Mr Thomas Nelson, who bought the property from Dr Crichton's heir. In the new house is incorporated the dining hall of the intermediate building that was the scene of the "the whistle" contest. The estate, as our readers have of late been frequently reminded, was acquired by the trustees and directors of the Crichton Institution within the last five months. The sketch was found among the papers of a gentleman who was at one time land-steward on the estate, and there is some reason to believe that it is the work of Alexander Reid of Kirkinner, who painted a portrait of Burns.

8th November, 1895.

The Rev. William Andson in the chair.

New Members.—Mrs Scott-Elliot and Miss M'Cracken.

Communications.

I.—*The Work of the Future British Botanist.* By Mr G. F. Scott-Elliot, B.Sc., F.L.S.

The work of the British botanist of to-day labours under certain distinct disadvantages. There are so many books that he can very easily learn to name the commoner species, but he will very soon find that all those plants which are within an easy walk are discovered, and unless he turns to cryptogams, or attempts very long and distant excursions, there is nothing new for him to collect. Now there is a natural, perfectly legitimate, and most praiseworthy desire in every scientific spirit, to discover something new to add to the store of human knowledge in his own particular department, and leave it the richer for his existence. In the British botany of to-day this can only be done in such genera as Hieracium, Rosa, Rubus, and Salix, none of which can ever be thoroughly mastered by one human being. In such genera it is even possible in this country to discover (or, perhaps, more properly, invent) new species, as, in fact, has been done in Dumfriesshire. Such genera afford an infinite field for work. Bentham made some seven species of Hieracium, for instance, while the ninth edition of the London Catalogue contains 104, and this number may be increased to 400 in future editions. But as specialists in these four critical genera never agree, and only one can be supreme, there are only four future British botanists who can find an outlet for their energies in this direction, and these four must be magnificent pedestrians, with the whole of their time at their own disposal.

Another field for the present British botanist is the recording of plants and a county Flora. It is possible to make new records anywhere (I have made a few myself), but to make a county Flora involves an enormous expenditure of time and great walking power, even with a London Catalogue, which expands yearly, and produces new subjects to record. It is true there is still room for local Floras—I do not think the present number exceeds 15 out of the 100 and more counties for which they are required. Mr

Bagnall, the author of the Warwickshire County Flora, which is the best that I have seen, is a clerk in a Birmingham factory, and his work is a wonderful example of what can be done in very scanty leisure time. Such a feat is not, however, possible for most people. The object of this paper is to show that for the future British botanist there is within easy reach of any person's home an enormous field of work in which investigation is urgently required, and which can be cultivated by any industrious and sharp-sighted observer.

The present British botanist treats all the details of flower, leaf, and fruits as if they were invented by Nature simply in order that he may conveniently label his collections. It is a sufficiently astonishing fact that scarcely any realise, that every small and insignificant character has a definite object and purpose. Yet this is obvious to everyone who grasps the principle of Darwin's "Struggle for Existence"; and the idea goes back to far before Darwin's time; for Geoffrey St. Hilaire, in 1795, had grasped it more or less clearly, and it is very philosophically explained by Herbert Spencer in 1852.

In our own time Sir John Lubbock, Grant Allen, Henslow, Korner, Wiesner, and others have studied this question practically. A few illustrations will make their point of view clearer. Flowers are red not because human beings admire that colour, or find it a useful guide in the study of botany, but because this shade attracts a certain kind of insect. A poppy has thick, hard, and hairy sepals, which enclose the young flower, and fall off when they are no longer required, *not* because caducous sepals are useful to us in distinguishing the order Papaveraceæ, but because they are of advantage to the bud.

A laurel has glossy, hard leaves because the rain dries rapidly off foliage of this kind, and hence fungus spores and bacteria do not find a footing. If you look at this sparmannia you will see that the leaves have a curious shape. They are brought back into lobes, so that the growing point is protected from excessive light and heat. So with the curious, unsymmetrical begonia leaf; the odd lobe protects the young bud, though this is not easy to see in hothouse specimens.

These are isolated examples of a new and most important branch of botany which may be called "The Suitability of Plants to their Climate," or one may say Habitat, Environment, or Milieu,

for all these terms mean the same thing. Mixed up with this study of suitability is another problem of still greater importance —"The Evolution of Plant Organs." Darwin's work on the "Origin of Species" was incomplete in one respect. He showed that if a more suitable variety were granted, this best variety would be chosen by Nature just as a gardener would select it, namely, by weeding out the others which were less suitable. Darwin did *not* show how the variety arose.

In some cases the climate, by its own direct influence, produces that variety which is the most fitted to itself. It is true that this has only been proved in a few cases, but the theory may be entirely general. A simple instance will make this clear. The first time that a man rows in a boat he discovers that he blisters the hand at the root of his fingers; this painful result is followed by the formation of hard skin pads at the place, and with these he can row without pain. It is only required to suppose that these pads or hardnesses should be inherited to see how, in this instance, the direct action of the surroundings produces the variety best suited to resist them. To put it more simply, there are two distinct branches of botany, the one "*Why* plants have certain organs and arrangements," and the other, "*How* they produced such organs." It is obvious, if we wish to study these questions, it is quite essential that we should have a thorough knowledge of the climate, habitat, or environment of every plant, and that is exactly what we do not possess. The late Dr Gilchrist had a very clear idea of this problem. I quote his exact words: "It is very difficult, from its extreme complexity, involving a knowledge of the plant's relation to whatever can modify its growth, to the soil on which it grows, to the air which it breathes, to the sun which gives it light, to the rain, dew, or snow which afford it moisture." I do not know when these words were spoken, but it shows that Dr Gilchrist anticipated the very newest botanical ideas.

Perhaps the best method is to take the various organs of the plant in detail, and to try and show *why* they have their present shape, and perhaps, in some cases, *how* these have been evolved. Flowers are the more important organs, and it is on this account that in the Flora of Dumfriesshire I have included insect visitors where possible, these being essential parts of a flower's environment. I found it impossible in one season to investigate more than six species thoroughly, on account of the unfortunate

fact, that it is not possible to be in two places at the same time. I had no hope, therefore, of doing our 900 species in a thorough manner, so I have simply studied about 270, with much help from Miss Hannay, Mr Armstrong, and others, as well as I could manage. The result is that I am firmly convinced that a flower's shape and every detail of colour, scent, mode of ripening, &c., is entirely dependent on the insects which carry its pollen. Thus, in the order Labiatæ of the fourteen species studied, I found bumble-bees in every single case, except Mentha arvensis, where I should not have expected them.

	Species of Bombus.	Hive Bee.	Other Insects.
Mentha aquatica	1		2
Mentha arvensis			3
Thymus serpyllum	1	1	2
Calamintha clinopodium	1		
Nepeta Glechoma	1		
Prunella vulgaris	1		
Scutellaria galericulata	2		
Stachys betonica	3		
Stachys silvatica	3		1
Stachys palustris	3		1
Galeopsis Tetrahit	3		2
Lamium purpureum	1		
Teucrium Scorodonia	3	1	1
Ajuga reptans	1		2

The colour and two-lipped condition are entirely suited to these bumble-bees, and this suitability is found in quite minute details.

But it is not safe to draw tables or to generalise in our present knowledge of the question. For instance, on the common bramble I found, with Miss Hannay's assistance, the following insects—the cabbage white butterfly, hive bee, no less than four bumble-bees (B. muscorum, terrestris, Derhamellus and pratorum), and only two flies or diptera, and these latter were not common sorts, but of a complicated and intelligent type (Eristalis pertinax and sericomyia borealis). I should have expected the sort of simple and stupid type of fly which one finds, *e.g.*, on the strawberry, to which the bramble flower is not so very different. The bramble enjoys this select set of visitors, probably because the flowers appear so late in the season that these bees are not tempted to visit other forms, but no one would have expected such a result. In spite of the vast amount of observation yet required, it is safe

to draw the following conclusion. The flower is seldom the shape of an insect's head and proboscis *at rest*, but it almost exactly includes the space occupied by its various visitors in their motions when visiting and sucking honey; in other words, if we imagine a bee and the other insect visitors going through the same motions in a yielding substance like jelly, the space excavated by all the visitors would be an exact model of the flower. Granted the growth and the principle of economy, with such modifications as are due to the strains and mechanical support, the flower moulds itself, or may do so, to the average visitor.

This gives a hint of the manner in which the shape has been produced (*cf.*, a foxglove and a bumble-bee, for instance, which fit like an old glove to its usual finger). But this is nearly all we know of how flowers may have been formed. Colour, it is true, seems a result of strong illumination. We do know that Alpine flowers exposed to strong sun are much richer and deeper in colour than the same species when cultivated at lower levels. But far more observation is required to shew even this properly. It is particularly important to know whether such flowers as the rose, bramble, anemone, &c., are more often pink when growing in sunny localities; and this is one question for the future British botanist. Another point for his attention is the size and number of flowers. I can, without hesitation, say that in exposed situations the number of flowers is usually greater than in sheltered places, and their size is, I think, usually diminished, but this point ought to be investigated with proper measurements. Another effect of strong exposure is to shorten the pedicels, which are more or less directly suppressed by the transpiration in exposed places. The result is to aggregate the flowers into a head or close corymb. In the colour, size, number, and the aggregation of flowers into heads or corymbs, therefore, the effect of exposure may be directly traced, and in the future these points will, no doubt, be proved.

If we turn to the vegetative system, the first point to notice is the shape of leaves. Of course leaves exist in order that the plant may obtain as much light and carbonic acid as is possible without hurting the tissue. It follows that there are two points to observe. The first is the manner in which the shapes of leaves and their positions on the branch are so arranged that they take up as much as possible of the light which falls on them. In the summer I could have shewn you any number of examples, but at

this season I can only shew you Mimulus and this Fuchsia. The effect is to produce a mosaic which nearly fills the space exposed. One must, however, remember that it is the plane at right angles to the sun's rays that must be studied. Thus, to see the mosaic of leaf-work on a vertical wall, you must look downwards, standing about as far from the wall as your own height.

The second point, the protection of leaves from injury by too strong sunlight, is not so easily seen in this country, but it can be traced, for instance, in the position of the black poplar leaves, which are hung with their flat surface vertical so that they are edgewise to the sun. The same arrangment may be seen in the blue gums and other Australian trees, which, in consequence, give but little shade. I think the position of the young leaf surface in all our British plants is worth investigation.

I have already alluded to the necessity of rain-water being rapidly and quickly conducted off the leaves as explaining the smooth, glossy surface of Rhododendron and laurel foliage. If you compare these and other evergreens with an ordinary deciduous leaf, such as that of the chestnut, for example, the difference is most remarkable. The latter has roughnesses, hollows, grooves, and scattered hairs, all of which might afford a lodgment for fungus, spores, and bacteria. This is the beginning of the subject, however, for if you watch rain-water falling on any plant, you will find that in some cases it is conducted carefully from leaf to leaf till it reaches the outside circumference of the shadow. In such a case (as in the foxglove or chestnut) the roots spread out horizontally, so as to be directly under the drip. In other forms the rain-water is conducted down the leaf-stalk to the stem, and trickles down until it reaches the root, which in these species is usually long, or rather deep and vertical (Chickweed, Woundwort). Sometimes the stem is grooved, or the leaves have stipules or auricles, which assist in directing this stream in a definite direction. A good example is the so-called ligule of grasses, which prevents rain with germs and spores from entering the sheath in which the tender, growing part of the stem is enclosed. Nothing is known of the arrangements of most of our British wild flowers. Sir John Lubbock has shown that stipules are used to protect the bud either of the leaf or the growing point of the stem. The common rock-rose protects its bud by them, but those species of rock-rose which are without these organs protect the bud by hairs

or by an expanded leaf-stalk. Stipules are probably useful in other ways, *e.g.*, in conducting rain down the stem.

Hairs are found very commonly in Nature, and are used for all sorts of purposes. The most important is probably to guard against excessive loss of water by transpiration. In the Sahara Desert the prevailing tint of the landscape is grey, not green as in our own country, because almost all the shrubs are covered with grey and silvery hairs. This also occurs in Europe in exposed situations. The Edelweiss growing on wind-swept rock ledges is densely white and silvery, so is the Alpine Ladies' Mantle. These plants cover themselves with cotton-wool to keep the moisture in just as we use clothes to keep the rain out. An instance of this is found in our Alpine Chickweed, found at Black's Hope, &c. This chiefly differs from the common species by being more woolly and having larger flowers. We can in this case guess how this species may have arisen, for a variety (alpestre) of the common c. triviale, which I found to be common on Whitcoomb and Auchencat in 1892, is both more hairy and larger flowered than is usual, and so approaches the Alpine form. There is even a good deal of evidence on hand to show that hairs disappear when such exposed plants are cultivated in moist and sheltered places. I have found this myself in a desert plant which I grew in a greenhouse, and which lost its hairs in that situation. Something of the same kind is found in Polygonum Amphibium, of which land forms are viscous and hairy, while water forms are quite smooth. In this species the hairs are probably of use in guarding against insects. It is said that hairs occasionally absorb moisture, but this cannot be considered proved. I have already alluded to their use as protection against insects; a good example is the characteristic downward-pointing hairs of the Forget-me-not. The stinging hairs of the nettle prevent human beings from injuring its brittle stems, and the hairs of the white deadnettle, as well as the plant generally, are so similar that the latter enjoys the same protection. In other cases they are utilized for climbing or the distribution of seeds, as, *e.g.*, in the goose grass and other Galiums. The Sundew uses modified hairs to catch insects. In the Chickweed they are used to conduct water down the stem, and so on.

The modifications of the stem are scarcely so well known; plants are annual and perennial as a matter of convenience. The former are most common where there is a distinct check to vege-

tation. In England, for instance, we have many annuals, and in Tripoli and Egypt there are numerous tiny forms whose life is confined to the few days during which the soil is kept moist by a shower of rain. They spring, blossom, and die in perhaps three days. The fact that many of our annuals are perennial at the Cape proves that there is no real distinction between the two forms.

Every tree and shrub, again, has a method of branching peculiar to itself, but varying much according to the particular situation. This depends on which of the possible buds are allowed to develop, and how long each is able to grow before it is checked. Thus, in a very sunny or windy place a twig grows only a very short distance. Its tissue soon becomes so thick that it cannot elongate, though it may become wider; it therefore stops, and another bud sends out a little twig which stops, and yet another, and so on. The result of this is a dense twiggy branching which one finds typically in plants growing by the sea or in exposed places.

Another important effect of the development of the stem is the rosette type of plant, such as, *e.g.*, the daisy. Here the internodes are suppressed as a result apparently of exposure, for many of these rosette forms will develop internodes if grown in moist, half-shaded places. However produced, the rosette shape is characteristic of plants that grow on bare earth, and whose leaves can lie flat down upon the soil. The plant gains by this structure, for its cushion or rosette of leaves retains dew, and keeps the earth below moist, while not having an expansive stem to make, the plant can send a long root into the rock crannies, or use up its surplus material in flowering branches or in vivid colour. In this case you see the climate or exposure, by suppressing the internodes, forms a rosette of leaves flat on the ground, which is a form exactly suited to the circumstances.

This is a good example of how plants have a certain structure, and also of how these have been produced. To give a good idea of the present theory of the origin of variations, as I hold it myself, it is necessary to go a step or two further. We will suppose that a species of an ordinary kind of Hieracium, common in glens and corries, has had a seed blown by wind to an exposed rock ledge at some distance off. The exposed situation will have the effect of suppressing the internodes so that

the leaves are flat on the rock, forming a rosette ; the leaves will also become more hairy and possibly a darker red ; the flowers will become more closely set together, very likely more numerous, and perhaps smaller. If this plant and its neighbours in the glen freely cross with one another, then a new species will not occur, because any variation (except such as is immediately due to the situation) will be stamped out by crossing with the original species. If, however, this plant and others sown beside it cannot cross with the ancestral form, these modifications may become hereditary, and in course of time a new species will arise. The plant is really in a sort of island, and we know that in islands there are often an enormous number of peculiar or endemic species, and it is this absence of crossing with the parent species, combined with changed conditions, which has produced them. There are three ways, at least, in which this may act in our own country. (1) The spot may be an island by position, so that crossing can scarcely occur. Hence the importance of studying localities. The Hieracium nitidum of Backhouse discovered by J. T. Johnstone in 1892 at Andrewswhinnie, could only, by an inconceivably minute chance, be crossed with its parent. (2) It may be an island through change in the flowering period. If the plant on the exposed spot blooms and finishes flowering before its relatives in the glen begin to flower it cannot be crossed with the parent. Hence the importance of knowing how long a plant remains in flower, and when it begins and ceases blooming. (3) It may be an island through its insect visitors being different. It is obvious that if the same insect does not occur in both places, crossing is impossible, and hence the importance of insect visitors.

I trust that in the preceding I have shown that the future British botanist will have plenty to do, and I give it as my deliberate impression both that this study of the *why* and *how* is the most important of all botanical enquiries, and also that any person who chooses can make the most valuable discoveries by careful observation in his own back garden. I could certainly have expanded this paper to many times its present length, but I forbear, trusting that some of these hints may induce others to follow this fascinating enquiry.

II.—*Researches in the Life of John Macmillan.* By the Rev. H. M. B. REID, B.D., of Balmaghie.

I take this opportunity of communicating certain inquiries which I have carried through in regard to some points in the life of the Rev. John Macmillan, minister of the parish of Balmaghie in 1701, and afterwards the pastor of the United Societies.

1. The first matter is the date and place of Macmillan's birth. In the "History of the Reformed Presbyterian Church," published in 1893, by the Rev. Matthew Hutchison of New Cumnock, it is stated that he was "born in the parish of Penningham, Kirkcudbrightshire, in 1669."* There are at least two distinct mistakes here. Penninghame is in *Wigtownshire*, and Macmillan was not born in Penninghame, but in *Minnigaff* in Kirkcudbrightshire. The usual spot assigned for his birthplace is a farm-house called Barncauchlaw, about four miles from Newton-Stewart and four and a half miles from the Murray Monument. I visited the place in August this year, in company with Dr John Grieve, a great-great-grandson of Macmillan on the female side. Barncauchlaw lies amid wild and picturesque scenery, quite near the coaching road, which is now a summer resort of tourists. We received a warm welcome from the present tenant, whose name is M'Geoch. It was stated by Mrs M'Geoch that the old small house still stands, but has been much added to in recent times. One little inner bedroom was considered most probably the scene of Macmillan's birth. Though there are no Macmillans now at Barncauchlaw, they abound in the neighbourhood. There are Macmillans at Palgown (since 1800), at Glenhead, at Glenlee; and in Newton-Stewart itself the name is frequent both among families and on public buildings, such as the M'Millan Hall.

A few weeks ago I also visited Glenhead, being attracted to it by the genial reference in the "Advertisement" to Mr Crockett's "Men of the Moss Hags." Glenhead is a sheep farm about 13 or 14 miles from Newton-Stewart, tenanted at present by a Mr John Macmillan, who gave me a most cordial welcome, and showed much hospitality. The road to Glenhead is extremely wild and precipitous, and certainly not one to be traversed after a Galloway market day, unless by a very steady foot. Here I found a very old copy (perhaps, indeed, an *editio princeps*) of the

* Page 140.

Confession of Faith, in a fly-leaf of which I deciphered an inscription by Alexander M'Millan, dated 27th December, 1732, bearing that certain persons (presumably his own children) were born at certain dates, as under:—

1. [Part torn or burned off] 1664
2. John M'Millan 1682
3. James M'Millan 1692
4. Mary M'Millan 1715

On another leaf is a note as follows:—

"James M'Millan aught this book, God give him grace thereon to look; and I grant it may be restored to my son, John M'Millan, at my death; as witnesseth my hand this 12 of Febuorrie, 1732. James M'Millan."

I at once thought of the minister of Balmaghie, and it occurred to me to inquire whether the commonly received statement of his birthplace and date was settled by any conclusive authority. Mr Thomson of Hightae gives the statement without citing any authority: so does Mr Hutchison. The monument at Dalserf says: "Died December first, 1753, aged eighty-four." The rare tract, called "Observations on a Wolf in a Sheepskin," published in 1753, says "in the eighty-fourth year of his age." But we know how often ages are misstated. If the John Macmillan of this fly-leaf is our man, he was born at Glenhead in 1682, about ten miles from Barncauchlaw farm-house, as the crow flies; and he was 71 years old, not 84, when he died at Broomhill, Bothwell.

I consulted the registers of Edinburgh University, and found that John M'Millan matriculated there in 1695, and graduated two years after A.M., in June, 1697. In 1695 the Glenhead John would be 13 years old, at which age, and even earlier, Scottish students then went to college. A two-years' course was probably enough to secure the Master's degree, being a certificate chiefly of knowledge of the classics. Three years more for divinity studies bring us to 1700, when he was licensed by the Presbytery of Kirkcudbright. Here the question of age emerges again. If born in 1682 he would at license be only eighteen. Nowadays license to preach is not granted till the age of twenty-one. Principal Tulloch, as Mrs Oliphant* relates, was kept back because he was

*Life, p. 26.

not of age. "Why was not I born two months sooner?" he asks, in a note to his fiancée, after he had passed his "trials" for license, but got no license after all. But in the seventeenth century mere striplings were licensed freely. I have noted the following cases from the "Scots Worthies" as illustrations:—

John Welsh, born 1570, minister at Selkirk, Kirkcudbright, and lastly at Ayr, in 1590; aged 20.

James Mitchell, born 1621; M.A. at eighteen.

Andrew Gray, born 1634; licensed at nineteen.

Hugh Binning, became Professor of Philosophy in Glasgow University at eighteen.

Hugh M'Kail, born 1640; licensed when about twenty.

It is quite possible, therefore, that a lad of eighteen might be licensed, and even a year after become minister of Balmaghie. Macmillan's youthfulness might explain his mixture of firmness and wavering in the conflict with the Presbytery.

All authorities agree that Macmillan was connected with the family of Arndarroch, in the barony of Earlston. Oddly enough, Macmillan, for his second wife, married a daughter of Sir Alex. Gordon of Earlston. Brockloch, in Carsphairn, seems to have been the chief Macmillan centre. The present proprietor of Lamloch in that parish has not, however, any evidence of connection with our Macmillan.

2. The question of heraldry is not unimportant, and I now shew *Macmillan's seal*, with the two-handed sword and lion rampant and motto from *Virg. Æn.* i. 630 *(miseris succurrere disco)*. The same crest and motto are used by the Palgown branch, omitting the lion rampant. Another Macmillan family use the lion rampant alone, with a different motto—*age et perfice*.

3. I have obtained a platinotype of fly-leaf of Macmillan's family Bible, which I exhibit. This throws a faint light on the question of his exact branch, favourable to my somewhat daring conjecture as to Glenhead. His youngest child was, strangely enough, christened *Alexander* Janeta or Jonita. The writer in the Glenhead Confession of Faith is Alexander Macmillan, and, according to my guess, would be the grandfather of this little child named after him.

More certain is the information in this fly-leaf on Macmillan's movements after his deposition in 1703. His first child, Jonas, was born in 1726 (12th June), at Balmaghie Manse; but the

second, Kathren, was born in 1727 (December 19), at Eastshields in the parish of Carnwath; hence Macmillan left Balmaghie finally between June, 1726, and December, 1727. This corrects an apparent error in Hutchison's History, p. 158, where the date of his leaving seems to be fixed in 1729.

Macmillan moved about at first from one house to another in Carnwath. In 1727, as we saw, he was at Eastshields; in 1729 at Eastforth; and in 1731 at Henshelwood. Then between 1731 and 1734 he must have removed to Dalserf, since his youngest child, and first deceased, was buried in the churchyard there. His house at Dalserf, from the Societies' minutes, appears to have been called Braehead; but he died not there, as Hutchison (p. 201) states, but at Broomhill, Bothwell (see the Dalserf monument).

This fly-leaf also shews that he publicly baptized all his own children, the mother being sponsor. He could not, indeed, do otherwise, as he had no ordained colleague till 1743, when he was associated with Rev. Thomas Nairn in forming the Reformed Presbytery.

4. The dispute between Macmillan and his Presbytery occasioned a paper warfare. I shew first an anonymous "Narrative," generally ascribed to Macmillan himself, and dating, probably, in 1704. At the close of this long paper, of 62 pp., a note is added, referring to a "Letter to the Parishioners," just published, by Rev. Andrew Cameron, of Kirkcudbright. See Narrative, p. 9. A third print appeared in 1705, containing the Presbytery's "Answers" to Macmillan's paper of "Grievances," and a fourth came out in the same year, in reply to Macmillan's own "Narrative," containing also a copy of the Libel. I exhibit copies of these two last prints, and draw attention to two points—(1) the statement in preface to the "Pamphlet intituled," that Macmillan as a boy was a "Separatist;" (2) in the special "Examination," p. 7, that Macmillan himself is the author of the anonymous "Narrative."

5. I have two further relics of a literary character, and both highly interesting. (1) The "Elegy" on his second wife, also anonymous, but from internal evidence, the work of Macmillan. See especially a passage at page 15 ("The Sprightly Babe," &c.). The date is 1723. (2) The full report of the "Auchensaugh Renovation" of the Covenants, with notes of Macmillan's addresses

and sermons (1712). Especially curious is the passage on page 38, in reply to the charge that he had excommunicated Queen Anne.

6. Lastly, I have brought here "Macmillan's cup," at whose appearance the Brownie of Blednoch was obliged to flee. The cup dates from 1615, and was constantly in use at Balmaghie Communions up till 1795. Macmillan must have handled it hundreds of times.

In the same volume with the Presbytery's "Answers" and the "Examination" are the following interesting prints relating to Macmillan :—

1. Act of Commission of Assembly against Macmillan and Macneil, 1st October, 1708.
2. Their Protestation sent to said meeting of Commission, 29th September, 1708.

This volume is the property of Rev. Mr Hutchison of New Cumnock. The volume containing the "Elegy" and the volume of the "Narrative" belong to Mr Wm. Macmath, Edinburgh. The *seal* is the property of Mr Thomas Rouet, Newton-Stewart.

13th December, 1895.

Mr PHILIP SULLEY, Vice-President, in the chair.

New Members.—Mr Adam J. Corrie, Senwick; Mr William E. Malcolm, Burnfoot; Mr George Neilson, Glasgow.

Donations.—The Proceedings of the East of Scotland Naturalists' Societies, 1891-95; The Common Crow of the United States, from the U.S. Department of Agriculture.

Exhibits.—Mr James Barbour exhibited a piece of Roman glass and a supposed dart, found at Birrens during the recent excavations. Mr John Rutherford exhibited celts found at Tinwald and in New Zealand; an anklet found at Lochrutton, and a tripod found at Glenlee. Dr Chinnock exhibited a bronze chisel belonging to Mr Joseph Gillon Fergusson, of Isle, found in Dumfries. He also read the following description :—

This brass or bronze chisel is exhibited by Mr J. Gillon Fergusson, of Isle, a member of this Society. It measures $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter. Mr W. Ivison Macadam, F.R.S.E., made the following analysis for Dr Joseph Anderson, National Museum of Antiquities.

Copper	86·86	per cent.
Zinc	10·07	,,
Tin	2·95	,,
Iron	0·12	,,
	100	

This implement was found by Mr Moffat, plumber, Dumfries, in an excavation, and by him presented to Mr Fergusson. These tools are very rarely found in Scotland. One found in Sutherlandshire was described, with this Dumfries one, by Dr Joseph Anderson, whose paper will be found in the last volume of the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.* Another from Glenluce is pictured in the same article. Sir John Evans has tabulated about twenty bronze chisels found in England. They are very rare on the continent of Europe, and some have been found at Troy and in Egypt. Dr. Anderson in the paper referred to says: "The use of zinc as an alloy, in conjunction with copper and tin, is not a Bronze Age characteristic, but points to a date less remote than that of true bronze, in which zinc was never present, even as an impurity. If we assume that the cylindrical chisel from Dumfries was probably a mason's chisel, as its shape implies, we have to admit that there is no evidence of hewn or surface-dressed stone-work for which such a tool might be required, until the period of the Roman occupation, when it is also to be remembered that iron was in use. The researches of Göbel have shown that zinc is absent even from the Greek bronzes, which are composed of copper, tin, and lead. Zinc only begins to appear as an ingredient in Roman alloys, and it is only towards the commencement of the Christian era that it begins to be present in them." Dr. Anderson's suggestion that this chisel was a mason's chisel hardly seems to be tenable,

considering its bluntness. See his article from which this quotation is made, April or May, 1895.

COMMUNICATIONS.

I.—*Botanical Notes for 1895.* By Mr JAMES M'ANDREW, of New Galloway.

In July 1895 I spent a fortnight at New Luce in Wigtownshire in hope of gathering there some of the plants of the inland part of the county. I was not altogether disappointed, though the district has not a particularly rich or varied flora. Except in the valleys of the Main and Cross waters of Luce, the surrounding district is moorland. However, here and at Portpatrick I found the following ten plants, as new records for Wigtownshire, to be added to my former list:—

1. *Hieracium gothicum* (Fr.), Backh. In the bed of Luce Water.
2. *Hieracium auratum* (Fr.), Do. do.
3. *Galium mollugo, var. Bakeri*, Syme. At New Luce railway viaduct.
4. *Hymenophyllum unilaterale*, Willd. At Barnshangan Bridge and at Loups of Kilfeather, New Luce.
5. *Centaurea nigra var. radians.* Frequent at New Luce and Portpatrick.
6. *Melampyrum pratense var. montanum.* Near New Luce. The var. *hians* occurs at Pularyan Glen.
7. *Utricularia intermedia.* Airieolland Loch, New Luce.
8. *Barbarea stricta.* Sent to me by Mr. R. C. Lupton, schoolhouse, New Luce, and found growing along the Cross Water; perhaps an outcast.
9. *Calamagrostis epigeios*, Roth. Knock Bay, Portpatrick. This is, as far as I am aware, the first record of this grass for the south-western counties of Scotland.
10. *Potamogeton perfoliatus.* Lochnaw Loch.

It is about sixty years since Dr Macnab recorded *Cladium germanicum* or *mariscus*, for Ravenstone Loch, Wigtownshire. Since then it has not been seen in the county, but this year I was fortunate in finding a tuft of this rush in a Loch west of New Luce, thus confirming this plant for the county, though not for the old locality.

Among other plants seen around New Luce were *Ranunculus Lenormandi* and *Radiola linoides*, in Torrs Warren; *Trollius europæus*; *Prunus padus* (confirmed); *Pyrus malus* (confirmed); *Rubus saxatilis*; *Viburnum opulus*; *Valeriana pyrenaica*, at the Cruives; *Habenaria albida*, near Pularyan; *Eleocharis lacustris*, Kilhern Loch; *Rhynchospora alba*, *Carex filiformis*, Airieolland Loch; *Bromus giganteus*, *Avena pubescens*, *Cryptogramme crispa*, *Botrychium lunaria*, *Equisetum sylvaticum*, *Lycopodium selago* and *clavatum*; *Selaginella selaginoides*, *Chara fragilis*, and *Nitella opaca*. Near Portpatrick I gathered *Carex lævigata* and *Pulicaria dysenterica*, at Knock Bay; and *Corydalis claviculata*, *Epilobium angustifolium*, *var. brachycarpum*, in great abundance, *Potamogeton pusillus*, *Carex pendula*, &c., at Lochnaw. The three forms of *Alchemilla vulgaris*, as given in the Annals of Scottish Natural History for January, 1895, viz.: (*a*) *pratensis* (Schmidt), (*b*) *alpestris* (Schmidt), (*c*) *filicaulis* (Buser), are found in Wigtownshire. I have also gathered the three forms at New Galloway, and the Messrs Linton record them for Moffat. When attention is directed to them, they will be found in the three counties. The Rev. James Gorrie writes me that *Datura stramonium* is spreading at Rigg Bay, Garliestown; and Sir Herbert Maxwell gives the information that *Carum carui* is very plentiful in a meadow at Corvisal, Newton-Stewart.

Kirkcudbrightshire.

I have almost nothing new to record for Kirkcudbrightshire. However, (1) *Sagina subulata*, Presl., and (2) *Avena pubescens*, Huds., are new records for the county, occurring frequently in the Glenkens. I found *Juncus tenuis* in a third station in this county, viz.: Creetown Station, where also I gathered *Galium mollugo*. The rare moss, *Oncophorus crenulatus* (Mitt.), Braithw., is found on the Kells hills, and also on Black Craig *Philonotis fontana*, *var. capillaris*.

I may also add the Hepatic *Cephalozia multiflora* (Huds.), Spruce, and the Lichens *Graphis sophistica* and *Cladonia cariosa*, from New Galloway.

II.—*The Development of Arms and Weapons.* By Mr Philip Sulley, F.R. Hist. S.

"Without weapons, man is the feeblest of animals, but with the weapons which he alone can create, he is the king of them all."

So wrote Thomas Carlyle ; and primitive man, when he made his appearance on this planet, must have found himself in immediate need of loose stones and broken tree branches to use as missiles and weapons, alike to keep off his more dangerous animal neighbours, and to take the lives of the weaker ones, in order that he might sustain his own. Necessity, best of teachers, would speedily drive him to select the hardest and most durable of the stones, and such as could be fashioned into a cutting edge ; and the stone axe, the flint knife, arrow, and spear-head, gradually supplanted the first casual or fortuitous implements. Indeed, the weapons of this prehistoric time, as it is called, are divided into the rough, the chipped, and the polished ; and the highly-wrought jade axes and hammers, weapons which have survived among savages of the Southern Seas down to the present day, bespeak an amount of art and craftsmanship far removed from those associated with our aboriginal forefathers, yet still belonging to the same class.

As gunpowder in later ages, and the terrible weapons of war of modern times, are held to have been the strongest factors in promoting peace, enlightenment, and progress, so in early times did the improvement of weapons lead to what we know as civilisation. The peoples who first learnt the art of working metals, and of making swords, spears, and shields of bronze and iron, could not only conquer their less advanced neighbours, but by the terror and prestige of these arms, turn their newly-won powers to the industrial arts, and thence to decorative art and to luxury. Probably the earliest civilisation, although the one we as yet know the least of, was the American ; and metal weapons and armour are to be found among the ruins, and carved on the walls of cities there, which are credibly believed to date back for 4000 years. Those, however, of which we have more knowledge and better records, are the Indian, the Assyrian, and the Chinese. It was the custom, till comparatively recently, to speak of the Bronze Age as separate from, and anterior to, that of iron, but extended researches in Assyria and Asia Minor have proved that these metals existed, and were used at the same time, although, from its easiness for working, nearly all the tools, and all the weapons, including edged ones, were made of bronze. In the Homeric war bronze was the material in use, but iron is repeatedly mentioned under a name which shews why, although harder and more durable, it was not preferred—it is called "difficult to work in."

As the knowledge and use of bronze passed slowly from the east to the west, until the remains are found as frequently in the west and north as in classic localities, so did iron, by which the Romans established their superiority and vast empire, travel in the same direction, to be turned eventually against themselves, when the vigorous and fierce Goth, and Hun, and Vandal confronted the cohorts of Italy, armed with the same weapons. These weapons differed but little in the early civilisations. They were the spear or lance, sword, sling, and bow, while the defensive armour consisted of helmet, round buckler or long shield, and later of a cuirass or corselet, with plates of metal sewn on to woven stuffs or skins. The sword varied greatly, from the short, straight blade of the Assyrian, the hatchet or chopper-like implement of the Egyptians, the grand, shapely bronze of the Grecian, the scimitar of the Arabian, and the well-known short, broad-bladed cut-and-thrust weapon of the invincible Roman foot soldier. The throwing knife, khop or tolla, was in common use among the early Egyptians. The battle-axe, the enlarged successor of the bronze celt, and the lance, doubtless, came in later, when coats of mail and protective armour were used. Such implements of war as scythe-chariots, battering-rams, catapults, or balistas, for throwing missiles into besieged towns, &c., require only passing enumeration.

Varying only in form, in material, in fashion, and finish, the weapons used for hand-to-hand combat must have remained the same for centuries scarcely to be numbered ; and any improvement in attack was met by improvement in panoply, in defensive armour. Further development could, therefore, only be by way of missiles discharged at a distance. The use of the helmet and coat of mail must have speedily brought to an end the art of the slinger, whose stones and bolts would prove powerless against such protection; while the yew bow and good yard-long arrow were effective only against the lightly armed, or when it chanced to pierce a joint in the armour, or found its way through the holes of a vizor or frontlet. The crossbow, a mechanical improvement on the old bow, giving greater penetrative force, failed against the magnificent suits of mail of the Middle Ages, and it required the irresistible force of the bullet, propelled by explosion, to change the entire system of warfare, and render shield and buckler, corset and suit of steel, of no avail to protect their wearers in the fight,

Like so many other notable inventions, the origin of gunpowder is shrouded in obscurity and doubt. The Chinese, that peculiar race who acquired civilisation so soon, and whose progress as strangely ceased, knew and used it for centuries before it made its way in Europe. The great wall of China (200 B.C.) has embrasures for cannon. It seems very doubtful whether, as an explosive and incendiary agent, it was not used both by the Greeks, Romans, and Arabs, and it is now believed that the secret came westward from India, and it is on record that firearms were used in 690 A.D., at the siege of Mecca. A receipt for making gunpowder is to be found in the writings of Marcus Græcus, 846 A.D., and in the 13th century it was not only used regularly in the war between the Chinese and Tartars, but also at the siege of Seville in Spain by the Moors. This effectually does away with the bogus claims of Roger Bacon and of his predecessors, the monks of Friberg, to whom the credit of the invention was at one time widely given.

As can be readily understood, the mortar, or bomb-shell, was the earliest, as well as the simplest, means of throwing stones into a besieged city, or into the camp of the enemy. Following this, several guns or mortars were made of bars of wrought iron, and joined together by hoops. A notable and early example is to be seen in Vienna, 3 ft. 7 ins. in diameter and 8 ft. 2 ins. in length. The first cannon was, doubtless, a tube of wrought iron, open at both ends, the charge being inserted at one end, which was then plugged with wedges of wood and metal. Engines such as these are first mentioned in 1301, when the town of Amberg, in Germany, had constructed a large cannon; in 1313 Ghent, in Flanders, had stone-throwing guns, and it would probably be from here that Edward III. obtained his cannon, first used against the Scots in 1327. During that century it is undoubted that many wooden cannon were used, as also tubes of copper cased in leather. Muzzle-loading and cast-iron guns gradually supplanted the old breech-loading, wrought-iron tubes; and leaden bullets are said to have first been used in 1346, iron balls coming into use about 1400. Trunnions, to support and balance the gun on its carriage, were first used in Germany in the 15th century, and it must be stated that nearly all the most important improvements in firearms are due to the Germans, who, in the Middle Ages, were also the best makers of arms and coats of mail. These include the rifled barrel,

about 1500; the wheel-lock, 1575; the trigger, 1543; the arquebus, or early musket, 1550; and in later centuries, the iron ramrod in 1730, and the needle-gun in 1827.

Among the early forms of cannon were the mortar, the cannon, the cannon on wheels, the culverin, falcon, and serpentine. This last consisted of a number of barrels grouped on wheels, or on a chariot—even as many as forty barrels—and in others the chariot made more dreadful, though hardly more effective, by the addition of spears and pikes. From the early cannon of hoops and rods, to the modern breech-loading death-dealer, capable of throwing hundredweights for miles, is a long journey, which has been covered slowly and gradually, every generation seeing some small change or development, although the quickest strides have been the latest.

The advantages of placing the smaller cannon tubes on sticks or movable supports, so as to give better and more varied aim, must have been early apparent. Indeed, all the early muskets were supported on crutches, swivels, or rests. The first trace of hand firearms is to be found in the 14th century among the Flemish, and their power in personal contests became apparent in the 15th, when it was found that even the strongest armour was unable to withstand their bullets. These hand cannon were rudely made, and supported on a piece of wood, so that they could not be brought to the shoulder, with the touch-hole on the top. The next development was a rough stock, so as to enable the weapon to be fired from the shoulder; then came the arquebus, which had a match-holder and a trigger. This was a great advance; as was the wheel-lock arquebus, which was not fired by a match, but by sulphurous pyrites, which ignited when caught by the cogs of the wheel, and fired the charge. The uncertainty of the action of the pyrites prevented this form from long continuing, and about 1640 the flint lock gun was invented by the French. To this Vauban, the great general, added a bayonet. The pistol, the diminutive of the hand gun, was first made at Perugia, in 1364, where were constructed "hand cannons the length of a palma," or hand, about 9 inches. The broad barrel blunderbuss, and the short carbine for cavalry use, were later developments, while the percussion cap gun, like the many improved weapons we now know and use, belong to the 19th century. What the future holds in store, whether electricity is to play its part as an agent of war, or ter-

rible explosives are to be brought into use, capable at one fell swoop of destroying a town, a camp, or an army, is a question beyond the scope of this little essay, but it may safely be said that every great development and improvement in death-dealing weapons tend, by their efficiency and terrifying influence, to act directly in the cause of peace.

III.—*Notes of a Visit to some Camps or Forts in the Parishes of Dryfe and Lochmaben.* By the Rev. JOHN H. THOMSON, of Hightae.

On Thursday, 19th September, I set out in search of three camps or forts given in the Ordnance inch-to-a-mile map as about a mile and a half to the east of Hightae, in the parish of Dryfe, in the property of the Duke of Buccleuch. The Annan separates Lochmaben parish from Dryfe, and as there is no bridge across it at Hightae, I had to make a long detour by Shillahill of nearly four miles in length, before I got to Roberthill, a farm opposite to Hightae, on the road between Lockerbie and Dalton. Here I inquired at the gamekeeper's house for the camps, and was at once told by an intelligent man that one of them was near at hand, on the hill to the south, less than half a mile away, and that the others were not far distant. Indeed, he pointed out their sites. The hill is a rising ground that rises to fifty or sixty feet from the level plain through which the Annan meanders. It runs due south for about two miles, and begins not far from the road between Lochmaben and Lockerbie. At its foot, on the west side, it is skirted by the Bengall burn. There was little water in the burn, for it had been a dry September, so it was easily crossed. As I crossed I could see the rampart of the fort in the clump of trees on the brow of the hill about a hundred yards away. The trees seemed as if they had been planted shortly after the visit of the Ordnance Survey, for they are not marked upon the map first published in 1864. They now entirely enclose and cover over the camp, and make its centre dark and gloomy even in the bright sunshine. A carefully-kept hedge fences the clump. I walked round and round the camp, sometimes on its inner, and sometimes on its outer rampart. The ditch varies from four to six, and even eight, feet in depth, and its ramparts look as if taken out of it. Its circle seemed in size to be twice as large as that of the camp at

Lochbank, near Lochmaben station, and it is in the same state of preservation. Its ramparts can be but little altered from the time in which it ceased to be occupied.

I left the camp and clump of trees at the south edge. Here the ground ceases to rise, and becomes a flat table-land, and the view it gives commands the plain beneath. I now walked due south over the field for another clump of fir-trees about two hundred yards away. In its centre I found traces, but not very marked, of the fort given in the Ordnance map. It is very much smaller in size than the camp I had left, but some of the trees on its site had fallen, and may conceal much of what yet remains of it. The trees, too, are dense, and gloom reigned beneath them. As I came out of them, at the south edge of the clump, I found I was close upon the farm-house of Castlehill. The good people of the house were going about the stack-yard, and they readily shewed me the wood in which the camp I had still to visit was to be found. It was about five hundred yards due east from Castlehill. On the way I crossed an old unmacadamised road, that I afterwards discovered connected itself with a road that in two miles' walk led straight into Lockerbie. It is the road I should have taken had I come from Lockerbie.

The camp I was seeking I found, like the one I first visited, to be upon a hill side, and to be in a similar condition of excellent preservation. The ramparts (inner and outer) and the ditch were there, and the size, too, was much the same, only instead of a circle its form was that of a somewhat elongated ellipse. It was also enclosed from the surrounding field by a thorn hedge, and the trees were close together, and shut out the rays of the sun, and gave the whole a wild and weird-like look, as I walked round upon its ramparts and through its centre. The long ends of the ellipse are north and south. On its east side the hill slopes down into the valley, and the rampart looks high and more formidable to scale than on the other sides of the fort, and the stones, of which it seems mainly formed, are easily seen. The ground outside of the enclosing hedge has been all under the plough, which may have obliterated other outworks, did they ever exist; but I came away with a deep impression that time had made little change upon the camp or fort as a whole.

On Monday, 23rd September, I again set out upon my travels. I mention the time because, at the close of my journey, I found I

could not have chosen better. The ground was dry—a great matter for a traveller on foot—and the fields were clear. The harvest was everywhere over. The object of my pilgrimage was to find what the six-inches-to-a-mile Ordnance map styles a supposed Roman camp, and a fort at the north end of the parish of Lochmaben, not far from the village of Templand.

I took the road from Lochmaben that crosses the railway at the station, and runs north north-east for a mile and a quarter, until it reaches the bridge over the Kinnel, a chief tributary of the Annan. Here I turned off eastwards, and took the road to Nethercleugh. In half a mile's walk I came to a gate that opens into an old road that leads north north-west to a stone quarry no longer wrought. This old road I followed, and in ten minutes' walk I came upon the camp in a piece of flat, rough-looking pasture. It was close to the road, and beyond it was the old quarry. It was altogether different from the forts I had visited during the past week. It was square, with a rampart about three to four feet in height, and a ditch in which water lay and reeds were growing. Outside of the ditch was another rampart. The entrance and the road into the camp over the ditch were as marked as the camp itself. The whole had a remarkable likeness to the Roman camps at Birrenswark, but in miniature. I walked along the ridge of the four sides of the outer rampart, and found each of the sides to be about sixty paces in length. The sides of the inner rampart were about fifty. There are no traces of any ditch or rampart beyond the outer rampart. As the workings of the old quarry are close to the camp, it is possible that, if they ever existed, they may have been ploughed down. The ground, however, about the camp looks as if it had never been turned up, and the ramparts are as if unchanged since the palisades that bristled on their ridges were destroyed many centuries ago.

From the camp I went north along the old road, and in five minutes' walk I was upon the road that connects Templand with the Nethercleugh station, on the Caledonian railway. A large plantation of trees lines the north side of this road for nearly half a mile. At the end of this plantation, in the corner, not far from the road, and on a knoll that commands the view southwards, was the fort I was in search of. It is, perhaps, thirty feet higher than the road, but the brackens were, in their luxuriance, breast high, as I climbed up to it, and tried to walk about it, and prevented me

from seeing distinctly its outlines. I could see, however, that it was a circular fort, whose rampart was mainly formed of stones, and that its size was not larger than the camp I had just left.

17th January, 1896.

The Rev. WILLIAM ANDSON in the chair.

New Members.—Messrs George Irving, Newcastle; William D. Mackenzie, Henley-on-Thames; and Samuel Smith, M.P., Liverpool.

Donations.—Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science.

COMMUNICATIONS.

I.—*Report of the Meteorology of Dumfries for 1895.*
By the Rev. WILLIAM ANDSON.

BAROMETER.—The highest reading of the year occurred on the 31st January, when it rose to 30·805 in., and the lowest on the 28th March, when it fell to 28·593 in., giving an annual range of 2·212 in. There were other three occasions on which the barometer fell below 29 in.—the first in the middle of January, the second between the 9th and 12th November, and the third in the middle of December. Although the lowest reading registered was 28·593 in. on the 28th March, there is reason to believe that in the early morning of the 11th November the barometer touched a still lower point. This may be inferred from the circumstance that where readings were taken every hour during the night between the 10th and the 11th, considerably lower readings were recorded. At Leith, for example, where this was done, a reading of 28·352 in. was registered at 3 a.m. The reading of 28·607 in. was registered here at 11 p.m. of the 10th, but the mercury at that hour was still falling, and in all probability, if a reading had been taken two hours later, say at 1 a.m., or two hours before the Leith observation of 28·325 in., it would have been equally low. The mean pressure for the year (reduced to 32 deg. and sea level) was 29·893 in., which is a little below the average of the last nine

Report of Meteorological Observations taken at Dumfries during the year 1895.

Height above sea level, 60 feet.

1895.	BAROMETER.				S. R. THERMOMETER. In shade, 4 ft. above grass.					RAINFALL.			HYGRO-METER.		Dew Point.	Relative Humidity. Sat. = 100.
Months.	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Monthly Range.	Mean for Month.	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Mean Maximum.	Mean Minimum.	Monthly Range.	Mean Temperature.	Amount.	Days on which it fell.	Heaviest in 24 hours.	Mean Dry Bulb.	Mean Wet Bulb.		
	In.	In.	In.	In.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	In.		In.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	
Jan.	30·805	28·355	1·850	29·756	44·4	14·0	35·7	25·6	30·4	30·7	2·22	15	0·38	34·7	33·6	31·9	89
Feb.	30·610	29·633	0·977	30·163	49·5	1·0	36·3	27·0	50·5	28·2	0·81	6	0·60	35·0	33·2	30·3	82
Mar.	30·286	28·593	1·693	29·640	57·4	25·2	46·5	35·4	32·2	41·0	2·77	22	0·38	39·2	38·0	36·5	90
April	30·400	29·124	1·276	29·872	68·3	27·8	55·5	38·9	35·5	47·2	2·40	18	0·68	45·4	43·0	40·2	82
May	30·633	29·710	0·923	30·136	79·6	35·0	66·0	42·9	44·6	54·5	0·21	5	0·08	53·6	49·0	44·5	66
June	30·502	29·577	0·925	30·065	82·5	34·0	69·6	47·4	48·5	58·5	1·33	10	0·83	58·5	52·8	47·2	67
July	30·275	29·490	0·785	29·847	70·8	43·0	65·4	49·6	27·8	57·5	6·28	21	1·48	57·0	53·6	50·2	80
Aug.	30·320	29·265	1·055	29·823	75·6	42·2	66·8	52·7	33·4	59·8	5·73	28	0·89	58·5	55·9	53·5	83
Sept.	30·414	29·453	0·981	30·092	81·3	37·0	69·1	48·4	44·3	58·8	0·56	10	0·21	56·3	54·3	52·1	87
Oct.	30·571	29·156	1·415	29·817	73·0	22·0	52·5	35·0	51·0	43·7	3·42	15	0·72	40·9	39·0	36·3	83
Nov.	30·543	28·607	1·936	29·801	56·0	30·0	49·0	37·8	26·0	43·4	5·41	21	0·77	42·4	40·9	38·5	88
Dec.	30·389	28·840	1·549	29·704	51·6	23·8	41·9	32·7	27·8	37·3	3·89	22	0·75	38·0	36·7	34·9	87
Year.	31·805	28·593	2·212	29·893	82·5	−1	54·5	38·7	83·5	46·7	35·03	193	1·48	46·6	44·2	41·3	82

WIND—

	N.	NE.	E.	S.E.	S.	S.W.	W.	N.W.	Var.
Days	26½	40½	44	25	41½	55	65½	43½	22½

years. The highest monthly mean was in February, viz., 30·163 in., and the next highest in May and September, with values of 30·136 in. and 30·092 in. The weather in these months was for the most part anti-cyclonic, with very light winds and small rainfall; but as regards February with the severest frost and also the heaviest snowstorm of the year. The lowest barometrical means were in March, with 29·640 in., and December, with 29·704 in. But January and November had records almost equally low, and in these months the weather was for the most part changeable and unsettled, with occasional strong gales and heavy rain, and in March with a good deal of snow.

TEMPERATURE (in shade 4 feet above the grass).—The highest single day temperature of the year was on the 7th June, when 82·5 deg. was recorded; but the maximum of the 25th June was little short of this with a reading of 81·4 deg., and in September there were three days in which the temperature reached or exceeded 80 deg., viz., the 9th, the 27th, and the 28th, ranging from 80 deg. to 81·3 deg. While the absolute maximum was 82·5 deg. the absolute minimum or lowest temperature of the year was 1 deg. below zero, which occurred twice on the night of the 8th and again on that of the 10th February, giving an annual range of 83·5 deg. The warmest month was August, with a mean of 59·8 deg., the next warmest, September, with a mean of 58·8 deg., June had 58·5 deg., and July, which is often the warmest month of the year, had only 57·5 deg.; but it was a cloudy and showery month, with a marked deficiency of sunshine, which may account for its being under average in point of temperature. The mean temperature of the year, taken as a whole, was 46·7 deg. The average of the last nine years is 47·7 deg., so that the mean of 1895 is 1 deg. below average. The months in which the temperature was in excess of the normal were April, by one and a half deg.; May, by two deg.; June, by fully three-quarters of a deg.; August, by two deg.; September, by nearly four deg.; and November, by three-quarters of a deg. The months in which there was the greatest deficiency were—January by six to seven deg.; February, by ten deg; July, by one deg.; and October, by two and three-quarter deg. Thus, while there was an excess of rather more than ten deg. in the monthly means, there was a deficiency of fully twenty, so that it can be no matter for surprise that the annual mean for the past

year fell short of the average. Although August was the warmest month, it was marked by an unusual number of days on which more or less rain fell (no fewer than 28 out of the 31, with occasional thunderstorms); but while there was less sunshine than usual, the nights were generally warm, as is shewn by the high mean minimum of 52·7 deg., which is higher than that of July by 3 degs. The finest months of the year, and the most exceptional in point of warmth and dryness, were May and September, and particularly the latter. The first two months of the year were characterised by a protracted frost of unusual severity, which set in in the concluding days of December, 1894, and continued with little intermission till the 4th or 5th of March. The mean temperature of January was only 30·7 deg., as compared with average of 37·3 deg., and that of February as low as 28·2 deg., which is about 10 deg. under the normal. It will give some idea of the extraordinary character of this long spell of frost when it is mentioned that the protected thermometer fell below the freezing point on 51 out of the 59 days comprised in the first two months of the year, and that the aggregate amount of degrees of frost was 207 for January and 288·9 deg. for February, in all 495·9 deg. The climax was reached on the 8th and 10th February, on which two nights the mercury fell to 1 deg. below zero, a rare circumstance in this district. In some parts of the country considerably lower readings than this were recorded, as at Drumlanrig, for example, where the thermometer fell to 11 deg. below zero, and at Braemar, where it went down to 17 deg. below. During the week from the 8th to the 14th February the themometer only once rose above the freezing point, and one day, the ninth, the maximum was as low as 19 deg., while the highest of the minimum or night readings was only 9·7, and the mean temperature for that week was no more than 16 deg. It need hardly be added that during the greater part of the month the river Nith was frozen over, and that great damage was done by the bursting of water pipes, and no small amount of inconvenience occasioned by the scarcity of water owing to its being frozen in the supply pipes. In some instances this was found to be the case with pipes sunk three or four feet below the surface of the ground. As to the other months in which frost occurred, there were six days in March with an aggregate of 18·2 deg., six in April with an aggregate 10·5 deg., twelve in October with an aggregate of 65·8 deg.;

four in November, aggregate 6·7 deg.; and thirteen in December, aggregate 42·9 deg. This makes the total number of days in which the protected thermometer fell below the freezing point 100 and the aggregate degrees of frost 640, which is considerably in excess of any previous record during the period of observation at this station. In connection with the intense and protracted frost of the first two months of the year, it may be asked if any explanation can be given tending to account for it. I have no doubt that the proximate cause was the distribution of pressure during the period while it lasted. When we look into the details we find that the prevailing winds were almost constantly from the north and east. In ordinary winters the greatest pressure is commonly over Spain and the adjacent parts of the Mediterranean and Atlantic, and decreases towards Iceland and the north of Europe. Hence the prevailing winds are largely from the south-west and bring mild and moist weather. But last year this state of things was reversed. The greatest pressure was over the Arctic regions, and over Scandinavia and West Russia, giving rise to northerly and easterly winds, and making us participants in no small degree of the Arctic severity of the climate from which they came. This is an explanation so far, but we cannot carry it any further back, or tell why there should have been a different distribution of pressure last winter from what is most common, although doubtless it had its causes. Perhaps the extremely sudden change of temperature which took place in the beginning of October should not be passed over without remark. The mean temperature of the last week of September was 64·8 deg., which is higher than that of any other week in the year by more than 2 deg. The mean temperature of the first week of October was 46·9 deg., shewing a fall of almost 18 deg. in a single week. But if we compare with the last week of September the last week of October, say from the 24th to the 30th, we find the mean of the latter period to have been only 35·8 deg., so that in four weeks the mean temperature had fallen to the extent of 29 deg.; that is to say, from the warmest summer temperature to the average of the coldest period of winter.

RAINFALL.—The total amount of rain or snow that fell during the year was 35·03 in., and the number of days on which it fell was 193 (rain 179, snow 14); but on 27 of these the fall did not exceed one-hundredth of an inch. The heaviest fall in 24 hours was on

the 26th July, when 1·48 in. was registered. But there were other two days in the same month when the fall exceeded one inch, viz., the 2nd, in connection with a thunderstorm, and the 25th, when the records were 1·05 in. and 1·15 in. These were the only occasions on which the fall exceeded one inch. July was the wettest month in the year, with a total of 6·28 in., spread over 21 days; and the next wettest were August, with 5·73 in., and November, with 5·41 in. These records were considerably above average, and those of March and April were slightly so. The rainfall of all the other months was under average, and some of them in a remarkable degree. The driest month was May, in which only 0·21 in., or less than a quarter of an inch, fell. The next was September, with very little more than half an inch, viz., 0·56 in., and February had also less than an inch—0·81 in. In these three months the rainfall amounts to no more than 1·58 in., while the ordinary mean for them is 7·13 in. There were several periods of drought during the year. The first was in February. Between the 8th and the 28th of that month, a period of about three weeks, rain fell only once, and only to the amount of four-hundredths of an inch. Again, in May and June, there was an extended period beginning with the 1st of May and continuing to about the 25th of June, a period of about eight weeks, during which the rainfall did not exceed 0·48 in. The rainfall for the whole year, 35·03 in., shews a deficiency from the average of the last nine years of about 2 in.

HYGROMETER.—The mean dry bulb for the year was 46·6 deg., almost exactly the same as the mean annual temperature, which was 46·7 deg. Mean wet, 44·2 deg., giving for the dew point 41·3 deg., and for the relative humidity 82—saturation being equal to 100. The only remark to be made upon this is that the mean temperature of the dry bulb is about 1 deg. under average, corresponding with the similar deficiency in the mean temperature of the year, and that the relative humidity of 82 exhibits a like correspondence with the diminished rainfall, the average of nine years being 83.

THUNDERSTORMS were not frequent during the year. So far as I have observed, there was one in April on the 24th, one in May, also on the 24th (which was repeated to some extent on the following day), two in July in the beginning of the month, two in August on the 6th and the 27th, and one in September on the 9th.

The most severe of these were those which occurred on the 1st and 2nd of July and on the 6th of August. I have noted that on the 2nd of July there was incessant thunder and lightning from 1 to 2.30 p.m., and again that on August 6th a severe thunderstorm came on about 4 p.m. and continued till 5.20. There was a remarkable phenomenon witnessed at 9 p.m. of the 13th March, which was probably to be traced to electrical causes. This was a broad band of whitish light, somewhat resembling smoke, and stretching across the greater part of the sky, from N.E. towards S.W. I have observed that in some reports the aurora is said to have been very conspicuous that night in different parts of the country, and I suppose that what I saw must have been of this nature, although in some respects it was different from any aurora I ever saw before, more especially in its great extent and apparently fixed character, and in the absence of those streamers or rapid flashes of light which we usually see in connection with that phenomenon.

WIND.—With regard to the directions of the wind, it appears that during the past year those from a northerly and easterly direction—N., N.E., E., and N.W.—blew during 154 days; and those from a southerly and westerly direction—S., S.E., S.W., and W.—during 187 days, while 22 were variable. This differs from what is usual, only in a somewhat greater preponderance, of northerly and easterly winds.

In connection with the report on the movement of the barometer, I may take this opportunity of offering a remark on the extraordinary readings recorded on the 9th of the present month, although it does not properly belong to the subject of this paper. As I have already stated, the highest barometer reading for the past year was 30·805 in. on the 30th January. But it was also the highest recorded for the nine years during which observations have been taken here, the others ranging from 30·632 to 30·805. But on Thursday of last week the mercury rose to the unprecedented height of 31·106 in. As far as information goes, the highest readings recorded in Scotland previously during the present century were 31·01 in. in February, 1808, and 31·05 in January, 1820—both taken at Gordon Castle, Banffshire, and the latter corroborated by a similar reading in Edinburgh. It is by no means improbable, therefore, that the abnormal reading of the 9th January this year is the very highest on record—a circumstance which could not be passed over without special notice.

II.—"*Kirkbean Folklore.*" By Mr SAMUEL ARNOTT, Carsethorn.

We naturally begin with New Year's Day, but in the parish its celebration was conducted in the usual way. The custom of "first footing," which has now almost fallen into desuetude, was, until comparatively recently, almost universal throughout the parish. As in other places, the "first foot" went to the houses of his friends with his bottle of whisky with which to treat all the inmates, who, in return, expected that he should partake of the contents of the house bottle and of the shortbread or currant loaf provided for the occasion. Certain individuals were, from some cause or other, considered to bring misfortune to the house if they were the first to cross its threshold on New Year's Day. Besides these ill-omened individuals, there were others presenting certain physical characteristics who were equally unlucky to the household they were the first to enter that day. These were "fair" or "red-haired" people, and those who were "flat-footed." In the course of my inquiries I heard of one woman who was considered an unlucky "first foot," and on asking why this was so, I was told that it was "because she was flat-footed."

To the youthful members of the population who had the fortune to be under the tuition of a teacher who kept up the "good old style," Candlemas day—the 2nd of February—was one of the most welcome of the year. It was the day of the "Cannelmass Bleeze," when the stern discipline of the dominie was relaxed (one would almost say was suspended) and the day given over to mirth and jollity. The Candlemas "bleeze" was an unknowing survival of the pre-Reformation feast in honour of the purification of the Virgin Mary, at which candles were burned, or perhaps of the ceremony spoken of by Herrick, of which he says :—

Kindle the Christmas brand, and then
Till sunset let it burn,
Which quenched, then lay it up again
Till Christmas next return.

Part must be kept, wherewith to teend
The Christmas log next year,
And where 'tis safely kept, the fiend
Can do no mischief there.

I have been unable to trace anything in the celebration of the Candlemas "bleeze" which would explain why the word "bleeze"

—which, as you all know, is the Scottish for "flame"—was used, except in one instance afterwards related, and can only come to the conclusion that the word has been handed down for generations. The Candlemas "bleeze" celebration appears to have taken a slightly different form in the various schools, and in some does not seem to have been observed at all, In some schools this was the day on which the "coal money," as the fee given to the teacher for firing was called, was taken to the school. In others the "coal money" was taken on some other day, or a peat taken regularly by each scholar, but in this case the money was given to the teacher as a Candlemas gift. In some schools a boy and girl were respectively made "king and queen," the honours being, as it were, put up to the highest bidders by their falling upon those who gave the largest sum of money to the schoolmaster. I have been told of one instance in which the teacher always left two particular scholars to the last, so that they might be able to hand a larger sum than any who had preceded them. It is gratifying to think that this was not general, however. Sometimes the teacher gave the "king and queen" a present, which frequently consisted of a knife for the boy and a pair of scissors for the girl. After the teacher had received his gifts or his "coal money," as the case might be, all the scholars were treated to refreshments, which usually consisted of "toddy" and a hard biscuit, known as a "bake." The toddy shows us what progress has been made in ideas of the fitness of things since these days, but the description I have received of it leads one to believe that its effect upon the pupils would add little to the hilarity which followed. It is said to have been "hot water, sugar, and a little whisky"—"a very wee drap o' whusky" is the most graphic way of putting it I have heard. In some schools cordial was substituted, and although not in Kirkbean I may be pardoned for introducing it. At my first school in Dumfries port-wine negus or coffee were offered from which to choose. The toddy was handed round in a jug, the bearer of which also carried a glass, into which the steaming beverage was poured, to be quaffed by the expectant juvenile. When this was over desks and seats were put out of the way, and games succeeded. Generally speaking, these were of the usual character, such as "blind man's buff," "hunt the slipper," &c.; sometimes the sport seems to have been more demonstrative, and one could perhaps best describe it by the well-known expression

of "pandemonium let loose." What are known as "billet guns," *i.e.*, pop-guns made from the wood of the "boor tree" or alder, were freely used, and dancing of the most boisterous nature indulged in. What the dancing meant may be realised when it is said that most of the children wore clogs, and the noise was so deafening that the "maister" had frequently to hold his hands over his ears and to run out of the school. Various competitions were also engaged in, for which the reward was an orange. These were hardly so educative as a "spelling bee," as may be understood when it is said that there was a "shiling" competition and a "scraighing" combat. In the former the competitors stood in a row facing the "dominie" and one of the elder scholars, who officiated as judges, and the orange was awarded to the one who "shiled" best, *i.e.*, the one who made the ugliest face. One of my informants, who once acted as one of the umpires, still speaks with zest of the performance of one boy, who so excelled the others in the delightful accomplishment of "shilin'" that he was always the winner of the luscious fruit, then far more prized than now. The "scraighing" contest (I prefer to use my informant's expressive Scotch for the emasculated English one of screaming), while it appealed less to the ocular organs, must have been something of a trial to the organs of hearing, as it consisted in "scraighing" as loudly as possible. The boy who made the most discordant sound received the orange. The only example of the use of a bonfire, or indeed of the use of fire of any kind, in the observance of the Candlemas "bleeze" that has come within my hearing, was at Southwick school, in an adjoining parish, but as children belonging to Kirkbean took part in the operations I may introduce it as appropriate to this paper. For some days before Candlemas day the children busied themselves during the dinner hour in collecting a pile of whins and other brushwood. On the day itself they made an effigy with a stake dressed in an old coat and hat, and placing it in the centre of the pile set fire to the heap, and consumed the effigy. This is what they knew as the Candlemas "bleeze," but very singularly, the effigy they burned was that of Thomas Paine, the author of the "Age of Reason," but who was only known to them as "Tom Paine, the infidel." This must have been a comparatively modern introduction, as Thomas Paine did not die until 1809, and his effigy was being burned as the Candlemas "bleeze" about 1830.

How long before that it may have been carried on I cannot ascertain. At this school the scholars were afterwards treated to toddy.

The only saying applicable to Candlemas which I have heard in the district was the familiar one :—

If Candlemas Day be fair and clear,
There'll be twa winters in the year ;
If Candlemas Day be wet and foul,
The half o' winter's gane at Yule.

The next season which has been remembered by custom or by saying is March, but this had nothing beyond the familiar saying : "A peck o' March dust is worth a king's ransom," "A peck o' March dust's worth a bowe o' aul' meal."

The first of April was, as may be expected, a popular day among the practical jokers, who delighted in the fancied license to tell "fibs." The sport of "Hunt the Gowk" has always been a favourite one, but it is needless to detail the character of the celebration of All-fools'-Day, when people were sent on fruitless errands, or led into embarassing situations to give sport to the practical joker.

The usual superstition regarding St. Swithin's Day appears to have been prevalent, and it is still spoken of, although now treated with but scant respect.

The cutting of the Kirn, as the last patch of corn was called, was performed with some little ceremony. In the days when reaping hooks were used instead of scythes, a small patch of corn was left standing until the last. The reapers then took up a position several yards from the "Kirn," and in turn threw their shearing hooks at the patch of corn. The one who succeeded in cutting it in this way was proclaimed the victor, and the Kirn was taken into the house, and generally decorated with ribbons, and placed in the apartment in which the dancing which followed was held. On the supercession of the reaping hook by the scythe the practice on some farms was altered, and the scythesman was placed a short distance from the corn, blindfolded, and told to walk up to it and cut it with the scythe. This was frequently difficult, and much amusement was caused by the efforts of the scythesman to walk in a direct line, as the feat is by no means so easy as it looks. The sweep of the scythe in the hands of a blindfolded man was at times rather dangerous, and the practice fell into desuetude. The

celebration of the feast of the Kirn, or simply "The Kirn" or "Harvest Home," was very general, and occasioned much enjoyment among the young folks. There seems to have been nothing unusual in the feasting and enjoyment in the parish, and readers of Scottish literature are familiar with the references to the Kirn in song and story, so that it is unnecessary to detail here the feasting and dancing with which the ingathering of the harvest was welcomed. The Kirn is now almost obsolete in the parish.

"Hallowe'en," celebrated on 31st October, was a red-letter day in the calendar. During the day the children amused themselves by singing :

Hallowe'en ; the nicht at e'en
The fairies will be ridin'.

A variation of this, which was in use in Kirkbean a number of years ago, was, it seems, as follows :

Hallowe'en ; the nicht at e'en
The fairies will be scraighin'.
Din Doup had a wife,
Her name was Peggy Aiken.

It was at night, however, that the celebration was in full swing. The young folks gathered together and burned nuts in the fire. As now, the two nuts were put in together. If both burned brightly the young man and woman whom the nuts were supposed to represent are or will be true lovers, and have happiness in their married life. If one jumps away that one was unfriendly or unfaithful. The pulling of the kail stock was a part of the celebration now quite obsolete in the parish. The young folks were blindfolded, and made their way to the garden of a bachelor or old maid, where they pulled the first "kail stock" they touched. On re-entering the house the "stocks" were eagerly examined to see what fortune was in store for those who had pulled them. If the stalk was tall and straight the future husband or wife would be comely and straight. On the other hand, if short and crooked, the partner would be unattractive. If the pith was bitter the husband or wife would be bad tempered ; if sweet, of an agreeable disposition. If only a little earth adhered to the root the spouse would be endowed with but little of this world's gear, but if a considerable quantity of the soil was lifted, there would be a fortune. The stocks were then placed over the door, and the first person who entered the house afterwards was supposed to be of the same

Christian name as the future husband or wife. In order to ascertain the Christian name of her future husband or its initials, a young woman would pare a potato, taking care to keep the skin in one piece, and place the skin above or behind the door. The Christian name of the first man who came into the house was held to be the same as that of the future spouse. The other way was by paring an apple, the skin being again kept in one piece, and then throwing the skin over the left shoulder. In falling it was supposed to assume the form of the first letter of the future husband's name. It was also quite a common thing for the young women to eat an apple before the looking-glass at midnight on Hallowe'en, with the expectation that the face of their future husbands would be seen in the mirror as if looking over their shoulders. A story is told of one mischievous man of rather unprepossessing appearance, who concealed himself in the chamber of a young woman who was about to practice this form of divination. It is said that he looked over her shoulder at the time she began to eat the apple, and that the astonished damsel called out in her amazement: "Losh me, im a tae get Ned Tamson?" I suppress the real name, although the practical joker has long since gone over to the majority. The eating of the "champers" was one of the great events of the Hallowe'en gathering. The potatoes were pared, boiled, and well bruised by means of the wooden "beetle" used for the purpose; the young men of the party relieving the fair sex of the duty of "beetling" the potatoes. Butter and milk were added, and a ring, sixpence, and thimble, and often a button, placed in the potful of "champers," round which the company gathered, seated on the floor, and helped themselves from the pot with spoons. As is well known, the one who got the ring was understood to be the first to be married; the one who got the sixpence was understood to obtain riches; and the unfortunate finder of the thimble and button were respectively to be old maid and old bachelor. Diving for apples from a tub was also engaged in, and led to much merriment. The younger portion of the inhabitants found much pleasure in their lanterns, made out of turnips, upon which were carved grotesque and other figures, which showed well when the lantern was lighted up. At Carsethorn the children placed their lanterns in the tide after being lighted, and let them float away. This is quite extinct, and turnip lanterns seem almost things of the past.

The celebration of Christmas was not observed.

On Hogmanay, the last night of the year, the children went to the houses in bands, singing the following:

Hog, nog, nay, tol, lol, lay,
Gie's a piece o' bread and cheese
And I'll rin away.

Or

Get up aul' wife and shake your feathers,
An' dinna think that we are beggars ;
We're but wee weans cam oot to play,
Get up an' gie's oor Hogmanay.

It can hardly be said that this appeal was couched in the most polite terms, but the "aul' wife" was, as a rule, quite willing to overlook the want of courtesy, and cheerfully gave bread and cheese to the carollers.

In connection with deaths there are two or three customs and beliefs which were at one time observed. The first and second do not appear to be now observed, but the third is occasionally practised. At one time, immediately after a person died, the clocks in the house were all stopped. Another practice was to cover up the looking-glasses. I cannot discover why either of these things were done. Since writing the foregoing a friend called my attention to the following note which appeared in the *North British Advertiser* of 4th January, 1896, above the signature, J. M. Mackinlay, F.S.A., Scot. :—"*Covering Mirrors after a Death.*—This custom is well known in Scotland, but its origin is seldom understood by those who practise it. To find its explanation we have to look to the beliefs of uncivilised races. The following account of the custom is given by Dr J. G. Frazer in his 'Golden Bough' (vol. i. p. 146):—'We can now explain the widespread custom of covering up mirrors, or turning them to the wall, after a death has taken place in the house. It is feared that the soul projected out of the person in the shape of his reflection in the mirror, may be carried off by the ghost of the departed, which is commonly supposed to linger about the house till the burial. The custom is thus parallel to the Aru custom of not sleeping in a house after a death for fear that the soul, projected out of the body in a dream, may meet the ghost, and be carried off by it. In Oldenburg it is thought that if a person sees his image in a mirror after a death he will die himself. So all the mirrors in the house are covered up with white cloth. In

some parts of Germany, after a death, not only the mirrors but everything that shines or glitters (windows, clocks, &c.), are covered up, doubtless, because they might reflect a person's image. The same custom of covering up mirrors, or turning them to the wall, after a death, prevails in England, Scotland, and Madagascar.' The statement in the last sentence regarding the custom north of the Tweed is confirmed by the late Mr James Napier, in his 'Folk Lore in the West of Scotland.' On page 60 of that work he says:—'After death there came a new class of superstitious fears and practices. The clock was stopped, the looking-glass was covered with a cloth, and all domestic animals were removed from the house until after the funeral.' Mr Napier does not attempt to explain the practice, but the reason given in the 'Golden Bough' is quite an adequate one." It will be observed that this is no explanation of the stopping of the clocks. With regard to the other custom or belief, it is actually still observed, and has come under my own notice. One night, when present at an "encoffining," a young woman, who was taking her last look at the little child, remarked that it was the first corpse she had ever seen. "Then," remarked another person present, "you must touch it." She did so, and was told that she should draw her hand from head to foot. I afterwards ascertained that it was supposed that the one who saw a corpse for the first time, would dream about it the same night unless he or she touched it in this way. Although there was no "wake" held after the fashion so prevalent in Ireland, a number of years ago, it was the custom for one or more of the neighbours to sit in the apartment in which the corpse lay, or in the adjoining one. This was kept up by day and night until the funeral, which frequently did not take place until eight days after the death. This custom gave an opportunity for showing the neighbourly feeling so common in country districts, which is often unseen in ordinary intercourse, but is so apparent in times of sickness and sorrow. The saying, "Happy is the corpse the rain rains on," is sometimes remembered, although in varying words. I have been unable to hear of any superstitions connecting deaths and bees, similar to those spoken of by the late Mr Dudgeon in his paper on "Bee Folklore," which appears in this Society's "Transactions" for the session 1891-92. I have made particular inquiry about these, but no one seems to have heard of them in Kirkbean. The custom of having a few friends and neigh-

bours present at the "encoffining" of the dead is still kept up in the parish, although on a more limited scale than was formerly the case. A number of years ago more people were invited to be present. Then, as now, whisky and biscuits were handed round, and partaken of in a sparing manner. The custom of providing refreshments at funerals has now quite died out, and since I went to reside in the parish more than eleven years ago. I have not seen a funeral at which there has been even a single "service" of refreshments, while formerly there were three: one on the company assembling, another just before the departure for the churchyard, and a third on their return. This was gradually reduced to one "service," just before leaving for the burying-ground, and this, again, was abandoned, but a tea is generally provided for the male relatives and one or two others. In connection with the "service" of whisky and biscuits and shortbread, it must be remembered, as an excuse for the custom, that not so long ago the coffin was carried by bearers all the distance, often some miles. I often think how much more impressive than the short burial service in the house is the way in which this part of the ceremony is still conducted in Kirkbean. The minister comes outside, generally to the door of the house, and those who have come to the funeral gather round, and a prayer is offered.

There is nothing very noteworthy in regard to marriages, but the following may be mentioned. It is said that "Happy is the bride the sun shines on;" and in addition to the modern custom of scattering rice over the bride and bridegroom on their departure, the old one of throwing old shoes at them is still kept up. The superstitions regarding the bride's dress are limited, and seem confined to the following. It is unlucky to be married in a green dress or to wear the bridal gown until the marriage ceremony. Something old should also be included among the wedding garments, and also something which has been borrowed. The custom, so highly appreciated by the children, of scrambling pennies and half-pennies on the occasion of a wedding is not quite obsolete; and, whenever possible, the bridesmaid and "best man," as the groomsman is called, accompany the newly-married couple to church the first Sunday after the marriage. In accordance with the wide-spread superstition, marriages in May were considered unlucky.

Not unfamiliar to many is the not uncommon custom of putting a piece of money into the pocket of a child's new garment to "hansel" it. It was only lately, however, I learned that it was a common thing a good many years ago for a boy who had become the happy wearer of a suit of new clothes to go the round of the village to show them to the neighbours, who generally "hanselled" them by giving him a half-penny or a penny.

It seems that there was a custom years ago, and may still be, to put a coin under the mast of a vessel. This I heard of about two years ago when the masts were taken out of an old vessel which was in course of undergoing repair. It was generally silver coins, but in this case they were of the baser metal. I am in possession of a half-penny which was under the foremast of this vessel, the coin under the mainmast being a penny.

The late Mr Dudgeon, in the paper to which I have already referred, speaks of the belief that it was unlucky to buy or sell bees, or rather to let money pass between the old and the new owner. I have heard this said, and that the bees were taken away, and a sum of money, generally £1, left on the stand on which the hive had been placed. In the same paper it is said, "An old man I have heard of in Kirkbean, who died about thirty years ago, always maintained that the bees sang a hymn on Christmas day. This pretty superstition has, I fear, quite died out." I have made enquiry regarding this, but cannot hear anything about it, and I have been equally unsuccessful in discovering any other remains of bee superstitions.

In my paper on "Plant Superstitions," which appears in this Society's Transactions for the session of 1892-93, I included several superstitions which were believed in in Kirkbean. I fear to repeat these would unduly extend this paper, and I have heard of little to add to this part of the subject. Here is, however, an instance of the way in which the supposed properties of the rowan tree were applied. An old woman residing in one of the villages in the parish gave a boy a twig of a rowan tree and said, "Pit that aboon the byre door; an' the coo'l be nane the waur o't." Few will question the truth of her statement.

I have endeavoured to find out if anything lay behind the custom of young or unmarried women generally carrying a small piece of Southernwood, or "Lad's Love," when going to church.

I think this may originally have been with a deeper motive than that of enjoying the fragrance of the "Sidderwood."

One superstition, almost, if not quite, obsolete, was that it was unlucky to meet a "cross-eyed" person the first thing in the morning. Another, with which I shall conclude, was that if people quarrelled about fish or fishing the fish would be sure to leave the place.

14th February, 1896.

Mr PHILIP SULLEY, Vice-President, in the chair.

New Members.—Mrs Johnstone, Victoria Terrace; Rev. Roger Kirkpatrick, Dalbeattie; Col. J. Maxwell Witham, Kirkconnel; Benjamin Rigby Murray, Parton; Robert A. Yerburgh, M.P., Chester.

Donations.—A Treatise on Education, by Dr George Chapman, rector of Dumfries Grammar School, 1773, presented by the committee of the Mechanics' Institute; Transactions of Edinburgh Geological Society, 1895; Annals of the Andersonian Naturalists' Society; Transactions of New York Academy of Sciences; Proceeding of the Rochester (New York) Academy of Sciences; Proceedings of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences; Proceeding of the Nova Scotian Institute of Science.

Exhibits.—Mr Shaw exhibited a pack of Indian cards and some Indian hand pictures, done at Madras. Mr Sulley exhibited a deed engrossed in the reign of Charles I., and two remarkable jewel cases made in the 10th century; also an old seal of one of the Jameses.

The Rev. William Andson was elected joint-librarian with Mr Lennox.

COMMUNICATIONS.

I.—*Adder Beads and Children's Rhymes.* By the late Mr JAMES SHAW, of Tynron.

About a week ago I visited an old lady who is between 80 and 90 years of age, resident in Tynron, and from whom I procured the adder bead which I now produce. It was an heir-loom

in her family. The story of its finding is that a shepherd, she believes, in the parish of Closeburn, had observed a number of adders very fierce and very agile. He got alarmed, and hastened from the place, throwing off his plaid, which tradition says is a good plan to divert the ferocious attack of either adders or weasels by taking up their attention for a while. Next morning he returned to the spot to discover that his plaid was pretty much eaten, or, as the old lady said, "chattered." The adders were gone, and while gazing on the knoll on which he had seen them he discovered this bead. The Tynron lady's grandmother wore it around her neck as a charm or amulet. The same lady's father once got the offer of £5 for it, which he refused. I may say that I have already been offered more than I paid for it. A Dumfries naturalist told me they were common, and that a friend of his had nearly a score, but on enquiring at aforesaid friend I found his were spindle whorls of stone. I believe they are very uncommon, at least in Dumfriesshire. There is not one in the Grierson museum, as you may judge from the catalogue. Looking at this bead, it might with more propriety be called a glass ring. The best account I find of them is in Brand's "Popular Antiquities," vol. iii., p. 286, edition 1888. Pliny, the Roman writer, refers to them. Pennant, in his "Zoology," says the tradition is strong in Wales. The wondrous egg, or bead, was considered a potent charm with the Druids. It used to assist children in cutting their teeth, or to cure chincough, or to drive away an ague. Camden gives a plate of these beads, made of glass of a very rich blue colour, some of which are plain and others streaked. The *ovum anguinum*, or Druid's egg, has been frequently found in the Isle of Anglesey. It has been found in Cornwall and most parts of Wales. The Welsh name for them is *serpent's gems*. Mr Lloyd says they are small glass annulets about half as wide as our finger rings, but much thicker, usually of a green colour, though some are blue and others curiously waved with blue, red, and white. Pliny says they are hatched by adders. These beads are not unfrequently found in burrows. Bishop Gibson engraved three found in Wales. In Brand's "Antiquities" no mention is made of them being found in Scotland. The tradition that they have been produced by serpents is current in all the districts in which they have been found.

Mr John Corrie, member of this Society, has collected a number of Folk Riddles, from the parish of Glencairn (*vide* Transactions, 1891-92). It struck me that I might supplement that paper with examples of a few more current in Tynron, but I fear destined soon to become unknown. I shall also give examples of other rhymes, but take the Folk Riddles first.

What is it that you have, and I have not, and I use it more than you do? Ans., Your name.

What goes through the wood and through the wood and never touches the bushes? Ans., A sound.

What goes through the wood and leaves a bat on every bush? Ans., Snow.

As white as snaw, but snaw it's not;
As red as blood, but blood it's not;
As black as ink, but ink it's not;

Ans., A bramble, whose blossoms are white, and its fruit first red and then black. It equally well suits the gean, or wild cherry.

Through the wood and through the wood,
And through the wood it ran,
And though it is a wee thing
It could kill a big man.

Ans., A bullet, which runs through the wooden tube of the gun.

I have a little sister, they call her Peep Peep,
Over the waters deep, deep, deep,
Over the mountains high, high, high,
And the poor little creature has just one eye.

Ans., A star.

What is it that God never saw, kings seldom see, and you and I see it every day? Ans., Your equal.

What goes up the water and up the water and never comes to the head of it? Ans., A mill-wheel.

There was a man who saw a pear tree, and pears on the tree. He stretched out his hand and plucked, but he neither took pears nor left pears on the tree. This is a verbal quibble. The explanation is that he took *one* pear and left *one*.

Here is a riddle we have upon a beetle, or, as the children call it, a "clock." The description is quaint and graphic.

Wee man o' leather
Gaed through the heather,
Through a rock, through a reel,
Through an old spinning wheèl,
Through a sheep shank bane,
Sic a man was never seen.

The following is a curious piece of natural history: There was a leak in Noah's ark. The cat tried to stop it with its paw, but in vain; then the dog tried to stop it with its nose, but in vain; then the men tried to stop it with their knees, all in vain. Noah's wife prayed, and it was stopped; but the cat's paw, the dog's nose, and men's knees remain cold unto the present day.

The following is a reminiscence of the time before bridges: What goes through the ford head downmost? Ans., The nails on a horse's shoe.

The next riddle gives us a glimpse of drudgery which sanitary engineers are rapidly rendering obsolete. What goes away between two woods and comes back between two waters? Ans., A woman, when she goes with her empty wooden stoups to the well and comes back with them filled.

The following riddle is rather gruesome:—What is it that waits wi' its mouth open the whole night in your room for your bones in the morning? Ans., Your shoes.

The following verbal quibble is confusing enough when first heard:—Whity looked out of whity, and saw whity in whity, and sent whity to turn whity out of whity. The explanation is that a white woman looked out of her white night-dress and saw a white cow among the white corn, and sent a white dog to turn it out.

London brig appears in one of Mr Corrie's riddles; it also appears in the following:—

As I gaed owre London brig,
I let a wee thing fa';
The haill folk in London town
Couldna gather't a'.

Ans., A pinch of snuff. This reminds us of the Scriptural expression of "water spilt upon the ground which cannot be gathered up again."

Mouthed like a mill-door,
Lugged like a cat ;
Though you guess till noorday,
Ye'll no guess that.

Ans., Potato pot.

The following riddle has a very wide range :—

Come a riddle, come a riddle,
Come a rot, tot, tot ;
A wee wee man wi' a red red coat,
A staff in his hand and a stone in his throat.

Ans., A cherry.

The following I first heard in Annandale :—What is it that is very much used and very little thought of ? Ans., A dish-clout.

I used to feel rather melancholy at the following narrative, sung in a low, monotonous tone.

No a beast in a' the glen
Laid an egg like Picken's hen ;
Some witch wife we dinna ken
Sent a whitterock frae its den,
Sooked the blood o' Picken's hen.
Picken's hen's cauld and dead,
Lying on the midden head.

As I grew older I was warned away from straying in woods by the description of a hobgoblin. Folk-lorists are endeavouring to shew that Shakespeare's "Caliban" was suggested by no books of travel, but by the legends current about the men of the woods and caves, who existed in Warwickshire in the dim dawn of history. I am sorry that I retain only four lines descriptive of my terror, but they are graphic enough :—

And every hair upon his head
Is like a heather cow ;
And every louse that's looking oot
Is like a bruckit yow (ewe).

The following rhyme was given in autograph by Thomas Carlyle to a friend, and has been published in *Notes and Queries* It is dated Chelsea, February, 1870.

Simon Brodie had a cow
He lost his cow and couldna find her ;

When he had done what man could do,
The cow came home and her tail behind her.

Mr Carlyle also gives his reminiscence of an old Scotch song given at the same date.

Young Jockey was a piper's son,
And fell in love when he was young,
But a' the tunes he learned to play
Was over the hills and far away.
And its over the hills and far away,
The wind has blown my plaid away.

The Dumfriesshire magpie gets more lines than usual:—

One's sorrow, two's mirth,
Three's a wedding, four's a birth,
Five's a funeral, six is snaw,
Seven draws the dead awa'.

When boys saw one they used to spit hastily three times to spit away sorrow. In *English Folk Lore*, by Thiselton Dyer, other three variants are given, but not the one above.

The children's Hogmanay rhyme in Dumfriesshire is more polite than its Renfrewshire version.

Hogmanay, troll lol lay,
Gie's a piece o' pancake
And let us win away;
We neither came to your door
To beg nor to borrow,
But we came to your door
To sing away sorrow.
Get up gudewife and shake your feathers,
Dinna think that we are beggars,
But boys and girls come out to play,
And to seek our Hogmanay.

There is a children's game beginning with a rhyme. The rhymster touches alternately two boys, beginning:—

As I gaed up the apple tree,
A' the apples fell on me.

And ending with the lines:—

Bake a pudding, bake a pie,
Stand you there out bye.

The last touched stands aside until only one remains, who is obliged to bend with his head against the gable, blindfolded. The first boy puts his hand on the back of the one blindfolded. The rhymster puts his hand uppermost and asks "where will this poor fellow go?" So the blindfolded boy sends half a dozen or more to different places all within easy distance. Then he and the rhymster clap hands, and the fun is to see all the boys running back to the gable. The one who comes in last has to submit to be blindfolded in turn.

Another rhyme runs thus. The girl or boy points to one and says:—

Hey Willy Wyn, and ho Willy Wynn,
This night I must go home;
Better alight and stop a night,
And I'll choose you some pretty one.
He replies—Who will that be
If I abide with thee?
She answers—The fairest and the rarest
In a' the country side.

The fun consists in suggesting some one likely to be obnoxious to the aforesaid Willy Wynn.

This rhyme was dinned into the ears of poor girls who were too proud:—

Lady, lady, landless,
Footless and handless.

Those who were proud and greedy got a wigging from the following rhyme:—

Prood skyte of Aberdeen,
Sell't its mither for a preen,
Sell't its father for a plack.
Whatna proud skyte's that?

The following is an invocation to rain and sleet:—

Rain, rain, rattlestanes,
Don't rain on me;
Rain on Johnny Groat's house,
Far ayont the sea.

Another one comes nearer midsummer:—

Sunny shower, sunny shower,
You'll no last half-an-hour.

This being St. Valentine's Day I give the rhyme I best recollect concerning it.

The rose is red, the violet's blue,
The lily's sweet, and so are you,
And so is he who sent you this,
And when we meet we'll have a kiss.

The following is the full text of a rhyme used for the purpose of diverting children in the nursery. It was obtained by a friend of mine from his grandmother, who resided in Dumbartonshire. She had learned it in her childhood, about 1795 to 1800. The gentleman who gave it to me set it to music, and it was sung at a children's concert in Aberdeen. I have only heard part of it in Dumfriesshire. It is worthy of "Alice in Wonderland."

As I gaed up the Brandy hill,
I met my father wi' gude will,
He had jewels, he had rings,
He had monie braw things,
He had a hammer wanting nails,
He had a cat wi' ten tails.

Up Jock, doon Tam,
Blaw the bellows, old man.
Peter cam' to Paul's door
Playing on a fife.
Can ye shape a Hielandman
Out an auld wife?
He rummelt her, he tummelt her,
He gied her sic a blow,
That out cam' the Hielandman,
Crying, trot, show!

Man wi' the skinny coat
Help me owre the ferry boat;
The ferry boat's owre dear,
Ten pounds every year.

I've a cherry, I've a chess,
I've a bonnie blue glass;
I've a coo among the corn,
Haud Willie Blackthorn.

Willie Blackthorn had a coo,
Its name was Killiecrankie,
It fell owre an auld dyke
And broke its neevie nankie.

Ink, pink, sma' drink,
Het yill and brandy;
Scud aboot the hay-stack
And you'll get sugar-candy.

The man with the skinny coat in charge of the ferry-boat is worth taking a note of. Will he be very much prehistoric?

In conclusion, we have a few puzzles got from transferring the accent, of which the best and widest known is the one:—

In firtaris,
In oaknonis,
In mudeels is,
In claynone is.

The only new one I have runs thus:—

Leg-â-mouton,
Half-â-gous,
Pastry-ven-î-son.

Leg of mutton, half a goose, pastry venison.

II.—*Remarks on some of the Place Names of the Stewartry.* By Mr FRED. R. COLES, Cor. Mem. S.A., Edinburgh.

The proper study of the place names of any one county might well occupy the leisure hours of a lengthy life. Like all other sciences dependent upon the confluence of human interests with the practical as well as the poetic phases of nature, this study opens the doors of an almost unending vista, and one word alone may become the "open sesame" to an investigation well nigh as limitless as it is fascinating. A single name, a phrase, an epithet of colour, a mere syllable of description, may carry the philologist in a twinkling, thousands of miles away—the slight phonetic change, *e.g.*, of the letter M to V in such a place name as Milleur conveys us at once from the Highlands of Scotland to the heart of our Indian Empire, where Vellore has the same meaning, "grey hill," Gael. *meall odhar.**

Comparisons of this sort, however tempting to follow up and multiply, are not the purpose or the goal at which my efforts are in this communication directed. The risk of correct interpretation

* Johnstone's *Place Names of Scotland.*

is too hazardous, the results too meagre, for properly satisfying the spirit of true enquiry. Until the place names of each parish are diligently collated, set apart in groups, tabulated, and compared with each other, it is useless to frame theories upon racial distribution, or even upon the various degrees of rarity revealed by any one or any two or three special groups of words. It is with the intention of attempting to lay a few stones for the foundation of a correct study of our local place names that this necessarily brief paper is laid before the Society.

The first factor of importance, it seems to me, is to gain a general idea of the number of place names. It may appear somewhat startling to hear that, from the six-inch ordnance maps alone, it is possible to tabulate over 3300 names. Not different names, pray observe, but, to put it in another light, there are in the Stewartry, at the very least, three thousand spots, mountain tops, hills, ravines, glens, cleuchs, corries, hollows, heights, haughs, valleys, banks, rocks, streams, burns, lochs, bays, promontories, farm lands and dwellings, &c., &c., each of which has a name. This estimate is well within the mark, for in it are not included many names, specially interesting too, with which the kindness of one or two antiquarian friends has supplied me, nor does it include some names which have only recently been made available through the publication of the ordnance maps on the 25-inch scale. And further, it must be actually a less estimate when we recollect that scores of names of fields and small crofts, now only preserved on private estate maps, are not comprised in this sum total. This number is sub-divided thus :—

Class I.—*Gaelic Names*, inclusive of the two sub-classes, viz. :—

(*a*) Names of natural features... ...	785	1312
(*b*) „ buildings...	527	

Class II.—*Non-Gaelic Names* :—

(*a*) Names of natural features	969	1506
(*b*) „ buildings...	537	

This we further sub-divide into the following sub-classes :—

(*c*) Gaelic hill names	642	785
(*d*) „ stream names	143	
(*e*) Non-Gaelic hill names	769	969
(*f*) „ stream names	200	

A third class comprises a very interesting set of names.

Class III.—*Hybrids.*—This again is composed of two sub-classes :—

(*g*) Hybrids, pure and simple	122	}	222
(*h*) ,, complex and irregular ...	100	}	

Class IV.—*Unclassifiables.*—This name is applicable to several place names which are, on the face of them, apparently beyond the pale of any one of the above sub-classes, names which do not seem accountable for upon any method of linguistic cross-breeding, so to speak.

Class V.—*Uniques.*—A somewhat arbitrary nomenclature, perhaps ; the term must be understood, of course, as unique in the locality. This class comprises mostly hill names. They number only 25, and are not included in any of the other groups.

By this severely unromantic method of sub-dividing, halving, quartering, and, if necessary, decimating our groups, it is possible to arrive at a stratum of fact, of a whole world of facts, indeed, which, so far from being the prosaic atoms we commonly suppose, are intrinsically brimful of interest. At the outset of this enquiry, for instance, it is not unimportant to notice that the non-Gaelic names outnumber the Gaelic by over 200. I have heard the exact reverse stated, without any figures to prove the assertion. A second very striking result is the small number of stream names that exists compared with the number of hill names, about one to four. Unthinkingly, one might be led to infer from this that, in comparison with mountains and heights of all kinds, the Stewartry was poor in that most beautiful and divine touch of beauty, water. This is not the case, as we all know. The secret is explained by the very simple fact, that names of farms or farm-lands are repeatedly given to the nearest burn or river, while the hill names are their own, *i.e.*, the names of farms are treated of in their proper place. Were they added to the specific names of the burns and other waters, their total might rival that of the hills themselves.

Coming more to details, we are met, next, by an array of Gaelic affixes or suffixes which are all-important. Of these the commonest are *Auchen*, *Bar*, *Ben*, *Craig*, *Dal*, *Drum*, *Dun*, *Knock*, *Mull*, *Tor*, and the word *Hill* following a Gaelic name. In the

adjoining table will be found the order in which, according to frequency, these prefixes occur :—

Knock ...	120 times.	Ben ...	34 times.
Hill ...	108 ,,	Dun ...	27 ,,
Craig ...	107 ,,	Mul ...	25 ,,
Drum ...	104 ,,	Auchen	21 ,,
Bar ...	66 ,,	Tor ...	17 ,,
	Dal ... 12 times.		

In the names descriptive of hills non-Gaelic in origin the affixes or suffixes are *Brae*, *Clint*, *Craig*, *Drum*, *Gairy*, *Hill*, *Knowe*, *Nick*, and *Rig*. Of these, it would demand small shrewdness to guess that the epithet *Hill* is by far the most frequent ; but I think even a student of hills in hilly Scotland will be surprised to hear that there are actually 480 heights called hills in this one district. Summarised, this group stands thus :—

Hill ...	480 times.	Brae ...	20 times.
Knowe ...	116 ,,	Nick ...	12 ,,
Craig ...	63 ,,	Clint ...	6 ,,
Rig ...	62 ,,	Drum and Gairy, 5 times each.	

For our present purpose it should be enough to close our classification here, and look a little more closely into the seemingly labyrinthine contours and trends of our hills alone.

As one would expect, the prefix *Ben* is given to only the highest summits ; with the one notable exception of *The Merrick*, which, being the highest hill south of the Firth of Forth, yet is not dignified by the specific title. Some of the other Bens properly so named are Benbrack, Bennan, Beninner, Benyellary, Benguinea, Ben-nie-loan, Ben-neeve, Benfadyeon, Ben-meal, Benghie, Benower, Benjarg—all of them in the really highland parts of Carsphairn, Minnigaff, Dalry, Kells, and Girthon. The middle districts are void of Bens on the whole ; but Ben Gray, in Twynholm, and Ben Gairn and Ben Tuther, in Rerwick, are examples much farther southwards. Ben Ian and Meikle and Little Bennan occur in Anwoth.

Minnigaff is the home of the hills whose prefix-epithet is *meal*, or some variant of it ; as *e.g.*, Millmore, Milldown, Meaul, Mulgarvie, Mullachjeny. Kells supplies four :—Milldown, Millfire, Millgea, Millminnoch ; Multaggart occurs in Kirkmabreck ; Milldown and Mullabeg in Irongray ; Mull of Ross in Borgue ;

while two Mullochs and two Moyles in the extreme S. and S.E. prove that the distribution of this epithet is wide and extensive.

Craig is a pure, strong Highland epithet; its occurrence, therefore, very frequently among the wildest of our mountain landscapes is what one would naturally expect. In Carsphairn alone there are fourteen:—Craighorn, Craigfad, Craigdunool, Craigtarson, Craignane, Craig-en-colon, Craig Stewart, Craig-crocket, Craig-en-geary, Craig-en-rine, Craig-en-gillan, Craig-wallie, Craigwhan, and Craiglingal. Minnigaff makes a good show with twelve:—Craig-en-keelie, Craigjig, Craig o' Bellew, Craig-en-kald, Craig-en-garroch, Craig-cheskie, Craig-tarson, Craig-na-craddoch, Craignine, Craig-naw, Craiglee, Craighit. But Kells —not so northerly a district as the bulk of the two parishes above-named—possesses seventeen:—Craignelder, Craig-gairy, Craigrine, Craig-maharb, Craigknuckle, Craigmichael, Craiggubble, Craig-broch, Craigloft, Craigcrun, Craigdoon, Craigenlees, Craigenben, Craigen-altie, Craigen-ower, Craigenshinnie, Craigend, the last of these being most probably corruptions of the Gaelic diminutive *creagan*, "a little crag." Dalry has Craigencorr, Craigbane, Craiglour; Girthon, Craigshinging, Craig Ronald, Craigherron, Craiglowrie, Craigbrack, Craigtype; Balmaclellan, Craignaw, Craigbonny, Craig-a-learie, Craigengower; Kirkmabreck Craigmule (possibly a variant of *mul* through *moyle*) and Craigenboy; in Rerwick, Craigraploch, Craigrange, Craigrow, and the curious name Craigmullen; in Balmaghie we find Craigelwhan, Craigcroft, and Craiganeltie; in Urr, Craigley, Craigmath, Craigallan, and Craigenfinnie; Borgue gives us two, the specific Craig and Craighar; Kirkcudbright has Craigens; Kirkpatrick-Durham has Craigengillen and Craigelwhan; Parton, Craigmore; Colvend has Craigbrex, Craigen-ower, Craigduff, Craigroan; in Skyeburn Bay, in Anwoth, is a rock named Craiggibboch, with a companion rock in Fleet Bay called Craig-n'esket; there is another Craignine in Twynholm, and another Craigmore in Lochrutton. Craig, Craigend, and Craigrocktall occur in the extreme S.E., in Newabbey.

The distribution of the Gaelic *Knock* is very much more general. It appears to radiate from Balmaclellan as a centre, where it occurs 13 times, in nearly all directions; but while Kells has 12 Knocks, Carsphairn and Minnigaff have only 4 each; Balmaghie has 7; Kirkmabreck, in the far west, has 9; Girthon, Parton, and Kirkpatrick-Durham 6 each; Dalry, Borgue, and

Rerwick 5 each; Crossmichael and Kirkcudbright each 4; Irongray and Tongland each 2; Troqueer, 2; Kelton, 2; Colvend, 2; Urr and Anwoth, each 1, the last being Knock-tinkle.

Our next Gaelic prefix, *Drum*, is interesting from its very capricious dispersion through the district. If *Knock* is a rounded hill, distinctly pointed, like a gigantic *knuckle* in fact, then *Drum* should be the appellation bestowed upon a long ridgy height. It is not so specifically a Highland feature as many of the other hill forms. Agreeably to this, we find it occurring only eight times throughout the whole of the large and varied parish of Minnigaff, only five times in Kells and Girthon, and only twice in Carsphairn. In Dalry it occurs eleven times, and in Balmaclellan, the adjoining parish, reaches its highest total of twelve. In these two localities you may any day convince yourself of the accuracy of this nomenclature. The central and southern portion of the county have extremely few Drums, seven parishes possessing only 1 each, six others only 2 each, four have 3 each, two have 4 each, one (Balmaghie) has 5; and Parton, which adjoins Dalry and Balmaclellan, has 8. This leaves Kelton and Terregles with none at all.

The important prefix, *Dun* (pronounced *Dóoun* or nearly so), I have found at 27 different localities, some of which are certainly the sites of forts, others as certainly not; thus proving that the epithet was applied to a somewhat level-topped prominent hill or hillock, as such, perhaps oftener than to heights upon which any fortification may now be traced. In Carsphairn there are Dunbeg, Dundeugh, two Dunmores, and Dunbannoch. In Minnigaff there is but Dunnance (corruption of the Gaelic diminutive) and the doubtful form Denniemulk; in Kells, Dunveoch; in Girthon, Dunharberry, Doon o' Culreoch, and, possibly, Dendow, said to be an old form of Disdow; Balmaclellan has Dunower; in sea-washed Rerwick we all know Dundrennan and its majestic Abbey ruins, but not all of us have set foot on the, in its way, equally impressive stone fort on Dungarry, Galloway's Thermopylæ, as I have named it elsewhere. Balmaghie yields two, Duneskit and Dunnance, the latter a fortified site; Dunjarg and Dunmuir, in Crossmichael, have both been forts, and superbly situated they were; so also was Dunguile in Kelton; Dunrod occurs in Borgue, the site of one of the oldest twelfth or thirteenth century churches dependent upon the Abbey of Holyrood house; and it is found

also in Kirkcudbright, not in association with a church site, but with one of those nearly rectangular forts commonly supposed to be Roman. In Southwick are Dunmuck, Doonend (probably a corruption again of the Gaelic diminutive), and Dunjimpon; the latter found also in Buittle; in Twynholm, Din Hill and Doon Hill.

Without going specially into the local distribution of the prefixes *Auchen* and *Dal*, which are not specifically hill epithets, let us look at some of the names, Gaelic and other than Gaelic, which stud the maps with their odd-looking lettering, and surprise or amuse the ear when one hears them pronounced. Many hybrids offer good examples of this peculiarity. For instance, Shouther o' Mullbane, Tormoidknowe, Wee Meaul, Alwhannie Knowes, Hags o' Poljargen, are hill epithets in Carsphairn, both quaint and sonorous. Fangs o' Merrick, Lamachan Scaur, Nick o' the Bushy, Wheel, Clachaneasy, Borganferrach, Troston, Scars o' Gaharn, Closing, Clashdookie, Nick o' Slanyvenach, Magempsey —this formidable-sounding array represents but a few picked at random out of my lists for the wild highland parish of Minnigaff. names, for the most part, best left alone, so far as interpretation is concerned. To one just mentioned, however, I am tempted to advert for a moment—Clachaneasy. This is usually supposed to be the Gaelic *Clachan Josa*, in a corrupt form, and to mean "the hamlet, or church, of Jesus." To give colour to this, one would expect to find the ruins of a primitive chapel near; but not even the site of such is, traditionally or otherwise, vouchsafed us. Besides, *easy* is a most unwarrantable mispronunciation of *Iosa*. The true interpretation, while destroying the sentiment of association with an early Christian settlement here, is, at anyrate, reasonable. Close by the bridge, near Clachaneasy, is a small stream, like many another stream hereabouts, of turbulent temper and changeable. Its name is, nowadays, Essie or Essy. What can be simpler than to trace the "easy" of the place name to the Gaelic *eassie*, or cascade, or a stream of cascades? I am glad to find that my rendering of this name is in agreement with that suggested by more than one Gaelic scholar far more competent to pronounce an opinion.

Girthon—to resume our main line of illustration—supplies us with the very strange names, Syllodioch and Garniemire; in Balmaclellan, high up among the hills, 1150 ft. above sea level, is

the puzzling name Schoolknowe; equally puzzling is College Glen and College Hill, nearly 1200 ft. above sea level, in Dalry. Manifestly these words are not our modern words "school" and "college," any more than is the latter found in College Lynn in Carsphairn. This last is a very fine linn indeed; and, when in spate, the river Ken must come roaring and routing through this rocky channel in magnificent style. Now there is the Gaelic adjective, "*coillaidheash*," which, I suggest with the utmost diffidence, might have been the original of the ephitet pronounced by the Lowland shepherd as something like "college," and which the English surveyor wrote down "college" as being the nearest approach he could make phonetically.

As hinted above, it is impossible in the present paper to do more than skirt the fringes of a vast subject. The tabulation of even the Gaelic hill names alone would occupy more space than might be expected. A few notes upon the names of hills that are not Gaelic may fitly close these remarks. Take the generic term "Hill" to begin with. Out of the total of 480 localities thus named, the district now called Balmaclellan yields 80 of itself. This sub-divided gives 15 Whitehills, 5 Millhills, Gowkthorn Hill (2), Redhill (2), Crof Hill (2), Belt Hill (2), Bar Hill (2), Brown, Grey, Blue, Green, and Roan Hill (1 of each), a Low Hill and a High Hill, an Abbey Hill, a Court Hill, a Sheil Hill, a House Hill, a Well Hill, and a Step Hill, a Dam Hill, a Moat Hill, an Orchard Hill, and a Byre Hill, Crooks Hill, Spring Hill, Trip Hill, Bere Hill, Clay Hill, and Burntland Hill, a Tod Hill, and a Ewe Hill, a Stey Hill, and a Shaw Hill, Ree Hill, Blacknest Hill, a Halfmark Hill, and a Dear Hill, and others having the specific qualifications of Souter's, David's, Thornie, Seg, Hog, Drum, Gibbs', Mid, Scar, Peat, Fairy, Loch, and Cairney. It is doubtful where Blowplain Hill should be ranked, probably as a much inverted Anglicised form of some lost Gaelic name. I may remark, in passing, that Cairney Hill, Thorny Hill, Shiel Hill, and Hill with some colour-epithet are much the most frequent appellations. Tippet Hill, Gibbon (which is the name of a rock near Castle Muir), Dead Horse (part of the ground at the foot of Netherlaw Glen), Farhills, Flat Hill, and two heights called Old Man are very peculiar names found in Rerwick. Summer Hill occurs in Balmaghie, and also Butter Lump, which, however, has nothing to do with dairy produce, but probably indicates a spot near which

the bittern used to keep its abode. Besides many hills sacred to trees and bushes, Crossmichael, very strikingly hilly as it is, out of a total of 30 names has these—Broad Bonnet, Glede Hill, Gibbet Hill, Kiln Hill, and Smithy Hill. In the parish of Urr are the following unusual names—Common Hill, Cock'trice Hill, Shot Hill, Fell Hill, Sour Hill, Corse Hill, and Holehouse Hill. In Borgue, besides Doors Hill, are Fox-cover Hill and Harking Hill. One is tempted to suppose these two latter closely connected, but any information on this head is not sufficient to confirm the assumption. One wonders how there comes to be an Angel Hill (near Kirkcudbright) and an Angel Chapel many miles distant in Irongray, where certain stony remains pass for the site of some such building. Herries' Slaughter is the terrific name of a height near the county town also, and Silver Hill belongs to the same locality. Kirkpatrick-Durham has 29 hills, of which the uncommonest are Cleuch Hill, Tan Hill, Fleckit Hill, Butt Hill, Longberrie Hill, Gowkcairn Hill, Fair Hill, and Brownie Hill.

Out of a total of 36 in Parton, White Hill occurs 6 times; and Cowcloot, Roundrigg, Hurkledown, Box, Crow, and Rumples are specific names enough to show that there may yet be found other and stranger sounding names here. One such is to be found in the New Statistical Account (vol. iv., p. 283). It is Cruckie Height, a hill west of Mochrum Fell. Thornkip, as a special name, is peculiar. It belongs to a hill in Colvend, where also may be noted Ryes Hill, Goat Hill, Hare Hill, Bow Hill, and Castle Hill. Anwoth, with its almost pure Scandinavian name, is not specially rich in names of Hills. Trusty's Hill offers the most captivating bait to the unwary philologist, and you will find the results of painful research about sundry early Pictish kings, Drush or Drostan, or Trostan, recorded here and there. I am ready to yield any little allegiance I ever paid to this theory, because I have it on good authority that in a cottage between Cardoness Castle and the Fort on the Hill not so many years ago, lived a man of the name of Trusty. From the frequency of his solitary pilgrimages to the hill, that locality became in the course of years among the country folk "Trusty's Hill." An explanation equally simple and, if you will, unromantic can be given of the name Castramont, on the Girthon side of the river Fleet. As, however, discussions of this nature necessarily open

up the whole subject of the etymology of our place names in general, we must defer it for the present.

In Twynholm is a name which, like many others, offers the ingenious word hunter a choice of interpretations. A little to the east of Miefield (mis-spelt Mayfield on the maps) there rises a fine rocky hill, with a bold cliffy western frontage; its name is Dow Craig Hill. Were this pure Gaelic one would expect it to be Craigdhu, just as we find it among the sterner hills in Kells, the following epithet of "hill" not being at all uncommon. Craigdhu would, of course, mean Black Craig, but is the name appropriate? May the whole name not be simply broad Scots, Doo Craig Hill—a haunt of the wild pigeon?

I cannot in this connection omit quoting the Queenshill of Tongland, usually said to be so named from the fact of Queen Mary having rested thereon during that galloping ride from Langside. This story, firmly believed in in my boyhood, has yielded to reason and observation, and the route, by which the ill-fated Queen of Scots really reached Dundrennan, has long seemed to me to have been through Irongray and by the Castle of Corra, a line of travelling very much more direct and swift. How account for the name then? That may be more difficult. It is always, except in novels, harder to reconstruct than to destroy. We must bear in mind, however, that this part of Tongland is rather peculiarly rich in old ecclesiastical names, and others of special interest. Kirkconnel Hood, up, on the side of Tarff water, near Barstobric's N.W. base, are the Bishop's Rig and Bishop's Moss, close to them is Thorold's Knowe, and within a stone's throw is a spring called the Queen's Well. If, as seems probable, this church, dedicated to Saint Connel, or Connall, be really one of the few very ancient churches whose record remains in the Scottish Lowlands, may it not be possible that the Well and the Hill were named in memory of Queen Margaret, from her frequent pilgrimages through the district, to that most venerable church of all, at Whithorn? This may appear to be a point upon which proof is unobtainable. I offer the explanation with no assumption of authority, merely as being a more reasonable one than that commonly received.

There is in Troqueer a place called Suffolk Hill. I do not pretend to explain it. Perhaps, like the latter half of the parish name, Kirkpatrick-Durham, it is not in reality the name of an

English county, but a phonetic corruption of some Gaelic word.

Terregles, small district and possessing few names, gives us two extremely interesting hill epithets—Beacon Hill and Belton Hill. The latter, very probably, dates back to the days when May-day festivals and sun-worship were solemn rites and part and parcel of the religion of our forefathers to an extent hardly credible to us nowadays; and, on the broad summit of the height which forms so conspicuous a feature in the landscape of the extreme East Stewartry, no doubt, in "the good old days," when English raids and Highland ravages were frequent, a far-reaching blaze of red flame flashed the signal down the Nith and up into the lonely glens of Cairn from the Beacon Hill.

II.—*Food Plants, Flowerless Plants.* By Mr Peter Gray.

As everyone knows, the bulk of our vegetable food is derived from the higher or cotyledonous plants; but the more lowly or acotyledonous genera also furnish more or less nutritive substances, which in some countries are in constant use, and in others utilized in times of dearth as substitutes for the more valuable products of the dicotyledonous and monocotyledonous tribes.

To begin with the highest grade of flowerless plants, ferns are used by several races, either commonly or in times of scarcity, as food. In several species ferns have farinaceous rhizomes, or underground stems, which are roasted or boiled, being usually first steeped to get rid of the bitter and astringent principle they contain. Of these the chief are species of pteris, diplazium, nephrodium, and marrattia. When Cook visited New Zealand, the root of a species of fern was in common use, and that and fish and human flesh constituted the main articles of diet in the islands; for the moa and other large ostrich-like birds had been long exterminated, and there were no quadrupeds in the country save a small species of dog kept as a pet, and another about the size of, and allied to, the rat.

Neither the fern allies—mosses, hepaticæ, nor characeæ—are utilised as food; but many of the lichens supply wholesome nutriment both to man and beast. The genus gyrophora saved the life of our townsman, Sir John Richardson, when engaged in Arctic exploration, at a time when the travellers were reduced to feed

upon their boots and any scraps of leather they could find; and the Lapps would be unable to keep their reindeer, were it not for the abundance of cladonia rangiferina, or reindeer moss, on which these animals chiefly sustain themselves. Iceland moss (cetraria islandica) is a nutritious food for man, and much valued as a mild mucilaginous tonic in catarrh, consumption, and other diseases. Two species of Lecanora form important articles of food in Persia, Armenia, and the adjacent countries. They appear in some seasons in such enormous quantities that in certain districts they cover the ground to the depth of several inches, and the natives believe they fall from heaven. In 1829, during the war between Russia and Persia, there was a great famine in Oroomiah, on the southwest of the Caspian; and one day, during a violent wind, the whole face of the country was covered with one of these lichens, which fell in showers. In 1846, in the Russian province of Wilna, the ground was covered several inches deep by a fall of one of them. Other similar falls have been recorded. It has been attempted to identify these lichens with the manna on which the Israelites were fed during their wanderings in the Arabian desert. They probably grow with a very slight attachment, or none, to the ground, and, driven by the wind, fall like rain. One of the species is also eaten by the Kirghiz Tartars under the name of earth bread, and another both by men and animals in Algeria. But of all cryptogamous plants the most available as food are the fungi. The flesh of fungi resembles in many respects that of animals, and in some cases it is similarly flavoured. During the civil war in the United States, when food, and especially meat, was scarce and dear, an American mycologist says their value was much appreciated by those able to discriminate them There are at least from 40 to 50 species in this country which are harmless, but many of the others are virulent poisons; so that nobody should meddle with them unless he is able with certainty to distinguish the wholesome from the poisonous. What adds to the danger is that the symptoms do not appear until the venom has been absorbed into the system, when remedies are too late. In all cases it is well to infuse the mushrooms, even those commonly used, in a strong brine of vinegar and salt before cooking; it is possibly owing to this method of preparation as much as to difference of soil and climate that the Russians and other foreigners are able to eat species that are deadly poisons with us. Agaricus campestris is

much used in this country in the manufacture of ketchup. Some large makers are said not to be over-careful in the species they use; and that accidents do not oftener happen in consequence may be owing to the salt used in the manufacture. This mushroom, the only one most people in this country will use, is, very curiously, altogether prohibited in the Roman market. The chanterelli (*Cantharellus cibarius*), a beautiful fungus, is eaten and much esteemed in all countries where it is found, England alone excepted. It is of this fungus that a German mycologist observes that "not only did it never do anyone any harm, but that it might even restore the dead." There is a broad-sheet published containing excellent coloured representations of all the British edible fungi, but I would again strongly advise everyone, save experts, to give the fungi, reputedly wholesome or not, a wide berth, some peculiarly noxious ones closely resembling others that are wholesome. One remarkable fungus (Cytharia Darwinii), of which there is a long notice in Charles Darwin's *Voyage of the Beagle*, is very abundant in Terra del Fuego, supplying the Fuegians with their only bread. Another of the same genus is used in Chili; and *Mylitta australis*, the Australian "native bread," is largely used by the natives of Australia. Other closely-allied species are also used in China both as food and medicine.

Many of the algæ are eaten. Alavia esculenta, bladder, or perhaps, more correctly, balder-locks, which Berkley considers the best of all esculent algæ when eaten raw, is employed for food in Scotland, Ireland, Iceland, and other northern countries. Carrageen, or Irish moss, is, or ought to be, derived from Chondrus crispus. It may interest the ladies to know that bandoline, used for stiffening the hair, is commonly prepared from carrageen. Durvillea utilis is much used for food by the poorer inhabitants of the western coast of South America. The fuci, especially vesiculosus, the bladder wrack, is employed in feeding horses and cattle in winter in certain Scottish islands. Gelidium correum, a British seaweed, is a favourite article of food in Japan. The gracillarias are similarly utilized in many parts. The young shoots of laminaria are eaten in Scotland under the name of tangle. Rhoderrenia palmata (dulse) and laurantia pinnah fida (pepper dulse) and ulva riphyra are also used with us, but more, perhaps, as a relish than as food. Many other algæ are eaten all over the world. The edible birds' nests, so highly valued as food in China

and Japan, probably owe their properties in part to certain species of algæ. Besides, as nourishment, algæ are very beneficial in many complaints owing to the iodine they contain.

IV.—*Notes on the Ancient Parish Church of St. John the Baptist, Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire.*

By Mr William Galloway, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

It was on the 19th of October last that I made my first acquaintance with the charming district of the Glenkens, of whose picturesque beauties I had previously heard so much. There had been a sharp frost over-night, and the whole country was covered with a thick coat of rime, only too faithfully simulating the first snows of winter. As the sun gained power, this silvery veil disappeared, and the day turned out very good indeed, the mellowing tints of autumn lending a pleasing variety to the ever-changing scene.

The immediate object of my quest was the ancient Parish Church of St. John the Baptist, at Dalry. Knowing it only by name, I was in happy ignorance of what I might expect, yet cherishing the idea that in such an out-of-the-way locality, there was a pleasing hope of at least some mouldering walls, choked possibly with nettles and rank undergrowth, yet presenting sufficient indications to determine style and period.

Arrived at my destination, one glance at the churchyard dispelled all these illusions. Occupying the only spot where the old church could have been, on a knoll surmounting the brawling Ken, sat a spruce modern building, in all its surroundings so trim and well kept as to show at once that with one exception all traces of its old predecessor had been carefully removed or buried out of sight. Close to it, yet detached, on a green brae of its own, wreathed with trailing wisps of ivy, unkempt, yet quaint and curious, with crow-stepped gable, large antiquely-grilled window and panelled coat of arms, stood the one exception noted—the Kenmure burial aisle, and, time being limited, to it I at once directed attention.

If the present Parish Church has well-nigh obliterated every trace of its predecessor, it has, at least, by exigency of a very restricted site, retained its orientation, in its main length standing due east and west, and it thus became at once evident that the

Kenmure burial aisle had originally formed a southern annex or transept to the chancel of the old Church of St. John. In its present state it is structurally quite distinct from the parish church, and separated from it by a narrow passage, gained chiefly by cutting off its own north-western angle. The aisle measures externally 22 feet by 18 feet 7 inches, and internally 17 feet by 14 feet 2 inches. The south gable is 2 feet 8 inches in thickness, and the remaining walls about 2 feet 3 inches. The connection between the Church of St. John and the aisle has been by a plain rubble archway, without dressings or ornament of any kind. This archway is 8 feet high and 4 feet 8 or 9 inches to the spring, so that, although slightly pointed, it is practically a semi-circle, and is now entirely closed by a 20-inch rubble blocking. Except at one side, where a flag has been removed, the paved ingoing is still intact. Apart from this communication with the old Church, which would no doubt be used on occasion of interments, there is also an external door in the west wall 2 feet 8 inches in width, with freestone rybats and lintel, all very carefully hewn with a plain quarter round on the rybat head. The only window is that in the centre of the south gable, 6 feet in height by 3 feet 8 inches in width, all hewn in the same careful fashion as the west doorway. This window is closed by a massive antique grille, which must, to all appearance, have been built in with the masonry at the first, and there is a tradition that it is three hundred years old, which would, of course, carry the aisle back to the 16th century. Above the window there is a very simply moulded panel, containing a shield divided in pale, on the dexter side carrying the three boars' heads erased of the Gordons, and on the sinister side the Scottish lion rampant, but without the tressure. The gable is crow stepped with plain, bold skewputs, and a finial of Jacobean design atop. It is also quoined in freestone, and has been in every way very carefully and substantially built. The walls, which are 10 feet high, have no other openings save those mentioned, but in the south-east angle there is an aumbry, 1 foot 7 inches wide, 1 foot 3 inches deep, 1 foot 9 inches high, and 3 feet 6 inches from the sill to the floor. The original wall-head coursing is all gone, but I found a small portion of it lying inside, 4 inches thick, with a simple cyma-recta moulding exactly similar to that on the old burial enclosures in the lower part of the churchyard. The aisle, which had been probably getting out of

repair and unroofed, has been very efficiently protected by broad copestones, which have also been carried up the back of the skews. At the north-east angle, externally, a most interesting feature occurs in the remains of one side of a window, undoubtedly pertaining to the old church, and to which the aisle had originally been built as closely as possible. There are three freestone rybats still remaining, with a bold splay externally, then a glass groove with check, and splayed ingoing internally. This shows clearly that the Church of St. John had extended still further to the east, although from the rapid rise of the ground in that direction the extension could not have been great. The window, of which a small portion thus fortunately remains, must have lighted the chancel, and if the Kenmure burial aisle did not open directly from the chancel it must have been very close to it. As previously mentioned, a considerable slice having been taken of the north-west angle to form the passage, all information as to the connection at this point between the aisle and the old church is necessarily lost. It is, however, very interesting to know that so recently as 1880, in the ground immediately to the west of the aisle, foundations of the old Church were encountered. No interments had ever been made in this spot, but in the above year, a burial having taken place, the ground was trenched, and a monument erected, the old found being broken up, and cart-loads of rubble stones removed. So strong, indeed, was the building that it was almost necessary to employ gunpowder to break it up. Most unfortunate operations certainly for archæology, seeing that these foundations ought rather to have been brought up to the surface, and so permanently commemorated than destroyed, and this should certainly be done in the intermediate spaces between the burial aisle and the projection of the church at the south-west corner. This clearly indicates how the south wall of the old church ran, but beyond this all is uncertainty.

We have already seen that in the three rybats and ingoing of a window at the north-east angle of the Kenmure aisle, there still exists *in situ*, saving the aisle itself, the only extant portion *above ground* of the old Church of St. John. In the form of reused stones, however, the Parish Church itself contains considerable traces of its historic predecessor. At all the salient angles of this building shallow projections in the form of pilasters, 2 feet 3 inches on the face, are carried up to the wall head and there terminate

in pinnacles. On the south front, or that part of the church most in view, like the rest of the hewn work, these are all built in polished red freestone (Locharbriggs, I believe). On the north side, however, to a height of 10 feet, these projections are built of massive blocks of strong grained silurian grit, so extensively used in ancient times in all buildings of any pretensions, civil or ecclesiastical, throughout the province of Galloway. They have all, without exception, been carefully hewn for other purposes than they now serve. One shows a glass groove with the leaden plug for a rivet or stanchion end, still in its place. Others are hewn with six inch margins, and so in various ways indicate use in a previous building, which there can be no reasonable doubt was just the old Church of St. John, which is thus proven to have been a most substantial structure. Above this ten-foot tier of re-used hewn stone the projecting corners are completed with large blocks of ordinary rubble. These observations were all made at a certain disadvantage, for the true colour and texture of the stones themselves are not to be seen, the entire building being elaborately painted from base to topmost pinnacle a uniform dull grey.

Thus to recount what remains of St. John's Church seems like describing the contents of a stable after the steed has been stolen, and it seems most deplorable that a building to all appearance so strongly built, and so substantial, should, at the bidding of modern exigencies, have been entirely lost to the historic treasures of the country.

Before proceeding further, I may be allowed a few remarks on the coat-armorial carved in the panel on the Kenmure aisle. We found that the shield was divided in pale, with three boars' heads *erazed* on the dexter side, and a lion rampant on the sinister. The first is, of course, the usual Gordon arms, differing only from the earliest arms, as given by Nisbet, in the fact that these are stated to be "A bend *between* three boars' heads, *couped*,"* whereas the charge on the aisle shield agrees rather with Nisbet's second blazon, borne by Alexander Gordon of Penninghame, who succeeded to the honours in 1663, which are simply "Three boars' heads *erazed*," without any reference to a bend, and so exactly describing the Gordon arms on the Aisle shield. A much more

* In his "Peerage" (Edin. 1716) George Crawfurd also gives the Kenmure arms as "Azure, three boars' heads, *Coupé*, Or."

important question, however, is raised by the cognizance borne on the sinister side of the shield, viz., the lion rampant. At first sight it might appear as if this were indicative of a matrimonial alliance with some family whose arms were represented by this charge, and trust I may be excused the following details.

We find in the earlier part of the sixteenth century that Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar married Juliana, youngest daughter of Sir David Home of Wedderburn, fifth of the line, who was killed in action with the English in 1524. The Homes of Wedderburn were cadets of the great house represented by the Earls of Home, whose original arms were a lion rampant, derived, no doubt, from their immediate ancestors, the Earls of Dunbar. From a very early date, however, in the fourteenth century, the Homes were accustomed to quarter their arms with those of various heiresses, with whom they acquired lands, the first being Sir Thomas Home of Home, who, marrying Nicola Pepdie, heiress of Dunglas, impaled her arms with his own as stated by Nisbet.[1] "He built the Collegiate Church of Dunglas, whereon was his arms, which I have seen impaled with his lady's, being three birds called *papingoes*, relative to the name of Pepdie. . . . The arms of Pepdie have since been always marshalled with the arms of Home and the descendants of their family." We accordingly find in the "Armorial de Berry" of date 1450-55, and composed by Gillies de Bouvier, at the request of King Charles VII. of France, "one of the most valuable heraldic manuscripts in existence." The achievement of Home of Dunglas is there shown to be, quarterly, first and fourth, the three papingoes, and, second and third, the lion rampant, precedence thus being given to the arms of the heiress of Dunglas, although it is noted by Mr Stodart that "the seals of Alexander Home (1437), Sir Alexander (1450), and Alexander Lord Home (1486), all have the lion of Home in the first and fourth quarters, and the papingoes of Pepdie in the second and third."[2] In the MS. attributed to Sir David Lindsay, the younger, 1603-5, the Home of Wedderburn arms are given quarterly—first and fourth, the lion rampant; second, the triple shields of Hay; and third, the papingoes of Pepdie. In "Alexander Nisbets Heraldic Plates" (Edinburgh, 1892) we find

1. *System of Heraldry*, vol. i., p. 270.
2. *Scottish Arms*, by R. R. Stodart, vol. 1., plate vi. and vol. ii., p. 47.

the Home of Wedderburn arms given—first and fourth, the lion rampant; second, the three papingoes; third, the engrailed cross of the Sinclairs of Polwarth, another heiress. These quarterings, commemorative of lands acquired through various heiresses, are borne by all the branches of the Home or Hume family without distinction from the Earls of Home and Marchmont down through all its numerous cadets. In singular contrast to this unanimous practice, Nisbet himself notes a curious exception, in the person of Nicola Pepdie's own son David, the first of the Wedderburn race who used a seal with the Home lion unaccompanied by his mother's arms, and also his grandson George, who had the same arms carved on the gateway in front of Wedderburn House.

Under these peculiar and apparently discrepant circumstances, I have taken the opportunity of consulting an eminent authority, Mr Andrew Ross, Marchmont Herald, who considers the case quite open to an alternative solution, which may at least be fairly considered, and the lion rampant, being the well-known heraldic distinction of the province of Galloway, at once leads to the inquiry whether any grounds exist for the provincial arms being so used in pale with family arms, as seems to be possible in the present instance. The Gordons appear to have been a family of high distinction in Kirkcudbrightshire from the 14th century, when they first acquired possessions in the Glenkens. Two centuries afterwards we find the head of the family, James Gordon—who was killed at the battle of Pinkie, September 10th, 1547—appointed for a term of five years the King's Chamberlain of the Lordship of Galloway, both above and below the Cree; while his eldest son, John, mentioned above, was appointed by Queen Mary, February 9th, 1555, Justiciar of the Stewardry, an important office, in which he was reappointed some thirty years later by King James VI., and died in August, 1604, half a century after his first appointment to a distinction no doubt borne by him to the end of his life, but which does not seem to have been in any sense hereditary.

This question is not only interesting from a heraldic point of view, but also as to the date when the Kenmure aisle was first erected. If such a structure had been built during the long life-time and tenure of office of this John Gordon, so to combine the provincial arms with those of his family would appear to be not only justifiable but quite appropriate. In the case, however, of

an office not hereditary, but tenable only during the lifetime of an individual, it would be quite otherwise; and it appears to me that no subsequent descendant would be at all entitled to credit the family with the continued use of a distinction valid only during the lifetime of an ancestor. The real gist of the question then comes to be, that, in this peculiar combination of private and provincial arms, do we find a test of the period when, and the individual by whom, this aisle was erected, and, is that tradition about the grille being three hundred years old a fact, and not a fancy? According to the evidence adduced, the erection of the aisle must have fallen within the lifetime of the Justiciar, and if the view be adopted, that the lion rampant represents the undifferenced arms of Home, then its erection must be further limited to the lifetime of the Justiciar's first wife, Juliana. We may well believe that by way of reconciling both theories, Sir John rose to the humour of the situation, and impaled a cognizance appropriate alike to his wife, as a Home, and to the Province. So far as, in its severe simplicity, the style can be any guide—the aisle might just as well have been erected in the 16th as in the 17th century, and I trust that some of the members of the Society may be able to throw light on so interesting a topic.

I need scarcely remind the members of the Society that one great source of interest, not only in the church—now, alas! no more—but in the entire group of residential and other buildings associated with it, known in mediæval times as St. John's Clachan, was the fact that it lay on the great, and, in these early times, the only, highway of communication between the central districts of Scotland and its far south-west extremity, Wigtonshire. It was, indeed, a kind of half-way house to all those gentle or semple, royal or plebeian, who had occasion to traverse the wild and mountainous district, called the southern highlands, a journey by no means without peril of many kinds, from Nature in her wildest moods to the not less real dangers of an ever lawless and unsettled state of society. We may well believe that if the full romance of that road could be told in the varied incidents befalling the countless thousands who traversed it, the narrative would far outvie the most stirring of Chaucer's tales. More especially was this the route undeviatingly followed by the Scottish Kings in the pilgrimages they so frequently made to the shrine of St. Ninian; and not by kings only, but nobles and ecclesiastics of every rank and

degree. Although not the first in point of fact, yet the first of whom we have any distinct notice was Ailred (*Scottice* for Ethelred), a native of Hexham, and Abbot first of the Cistercian Monastery of Revesby and afterwards of Rievaux, both in Yorkshire. He was by no means a stranger to Scotland, having been brought up at the court of King David I., and educated with his son, Prince Henry. Of his visit to "Witerna," as he calls it, Abbot Ailred, has left a personal, but all too partial, record. In the twelfth century such a journey must have been a serious matter, the mode of travelling slow and tedious, the road a mere horse or foot track carried through a wilderness of moorland and mountains, which, to one accustomed to the sheltered and umbrageous valleys of the south, must have appeared in the highest degree sterile and forbidding. Emerging on the broad valley of the Cree, a glimpse would be caught by Ailred of those gleaming waters, never again to be lost sight of while he sojourned with his friend, Bishop Christian. There at "Witerna" he would see the new Cathedral, founded by Fergus, Lord of Galloway, in all its pristine splendour, an elaborately decorated example of Romanesque architecture, adorned as the Candida Casa itself could not have been, nor yet any subsequent addition. His eyes must thus have seen, and his thoughts been familiar with many things which, put on record by an intelligent observer, would have proved of priceless value to all after ages. Of Ninian's Candida Casa he could have told us the exact site, its dimensions and general character, and especially the state in which it was found after the lapse of nearly eight hundred years from its first erection. He might, with some facts, now forever perished, have bridged the gulf of four hundred years from the days of the Anglo-Saxon episcopate of the eighth century to the revived succession of Fergus. Yet, apart from that Life of St. Ninian—to write which was probably the chief object of his visit—there remains but the topographic vision of a great peninsula, extending "far into the sea on the east, west, and south sides, closed in by the sea itself," surrounded on every side save the north by a vast, desolate, ever-weltering waste of water, while at its furthest extremity, near this ocean's verge, like an Iona of the mainland, stood the object of his quest. Such seems to have been Abbot Ailred's first and last impressions of the locality he had travelled so far and with so much toil to see.

I trust I will be excused for dwelling so long on this memorable visit when I say that over four centuries pass away ere another notice occurs. The magnetic influence of St. Ninian had not ceased, and the pilgrim tide no doubt flowed on increasingly year after year, but no record has survived until, in the meagre, yet truthful, form of royal expenses embodied in State accounts, we find in the autumn of 1473 the youthful sovereigns, King James III. and Margaret of Denmark, traversing the rugged wilderness that led to the chief of Scotland's four great pilgrimages. They came in State, their object being to render thanks for the birth of an heir to the Crown—that James IV. who, just forty years afterwards, was destined, on one of the most fatal and disastrous days in Scottish annals, to fall at Flodden with the flower of the nation. He fell girt with iron belt and shirt of hair, penitentially worn for complicity in the death of that young sovereign—his own father—who, in all the joy and pride of early manhood, with his still more youthful queen, paid his devoirs at St. John's Kirk of Dalry on that early day in September, 1473.

Margaret of Denmark was then only in her sixteenth year, and the Lord High Treasurer's accounts contain various entries as to the due apparelling and convenience of herself and her retinue. There were three and a half ells "of blak for a riding goune to the Quene," with the same amount of velvet, and an ell and a half of "brade clatht." Also two and a half ells of "blak for a clok and a capiteberne for the Quene," with the same amount of "Scottis blak to lyne the samyne clok." There were also "panzell crelis to the Quene and hir passage to Sanct Ninianis," and "a pare of bulgz," no doubt bags. Six shillings were also "gevin to a Skynnare of Strineling for a dusane of gluffis to the Quene," also "Satyne for turatis to the Quene," and other items. For her retinue there are "lyveray gounis to sex ladys of the Quenis chalmire at hire passing to Quhytehirne," with "gray to lyne the sex gounis," with velvet "for the colaris and sleffis." A careful comparison of these various entries, with those relating to the King at the same period, brings out the interesting fact that Margaret of Denmark was herself the true heroine of the visit, and that the Scottish people then were just as proud of their connection with Denmark's Royal House as they have reason to be now. There can be no doubt King James accompanied her. In his accounts for this year the chamberlain of Galloway charges

the king's expenses at Wigtown, "tempore itineris sui apud Sanctum Ninianum." Apart from this casual notice in the Exchequer Rolls, although his preliminary outlays for the journey are given up to the same date, and as minutely as the Queen's, in curious contrast to those of his consort just given, the object of the journey is not once indicated. To the Queen herself, and those accompanying her, the interest of the journey must have been largely enhanced by the fact, that in terms of the arrangement made with her father, King Christiern, she was to enjoy a revenue equal to one-third of the Crown lands of Scotland, there was assigned to her the entire Lordship of Galloway, with the customs and burghal fermes, or rents of Kirkcudbright and Wigton, together with Threave Castle. Well might the Scottish people rejoice over the alliance, for the first time in their history were the outlying islands, north and west, embraced within the sway of a united monarchy.

No further record has been preserved till the fatal year 1488. Margaret of Denmark and her murdered husband now lie in their last resting-places at Cambus-Kenneth, and the five-month old infant, now a lad of fifteen, thrust into the throne over the body of his slaughtered parent, on the fourth of August sends eighteen shillings "with Schir John of Touris to offir for the King in Quhitherne," the first of a long series of penitential observances. In November, 1491, King James IV. paid his first visit to "Quhitherne," going and returning by the west coast. Although no references to it occur in the Lord High Treasurer's Accounts, in the autumn of 1493, James IV. must have traversed the route by St. John's Kirk and Clachan. We learn this from the Register of the Great Seal, he having, on the 29th of August, granted a charter at Durisdeer to William Douglas, son to the Earl of Angus, and on the 2nd of September, "apud Quhithirn," he confirms Alexander Makke, and Katharine, his spouse, in the lands of Balgarno. One entry in the accounts for July, 1496, gives us a glimpse of another visit. "Item, that samyn day, the King raid fra Edinburgh to Quhithyrne, and given to himself in his purs, xx*li* vj*d*."

In the succeeding year, by far the most minutely detailed account is given, embracing, one would imagine, almost every outlay. The royal visit was paid in the early part of September, 1497, and was one of thanksgiving for the cessation of hostillties,

and conclusion of a treaty of peace with England. The outward journey was from the north-east, and as a most interesting record of such an event we give the various items in full :—

Item, for the Kingis hors met* in Bigar, passand to Quhithirne, quhare the King batit ... ... xiiij*d.*
Item, the King passand at the Cald Chapel, giffin be the Kingis command to pur folkis ... ... xxij*d.*
Item, to the preistis of Durisder, at the Kingis command ... ... iiij*s.*
Item, to pur folkis in almous, quhen the King departit iiij*s* viiij*d.*
Item, to ane fidelar thare that playit to the King ... v*s.*
Item, to Hannay, at the Kingis command ... ... iiij*s* viij*d.*
Item, to tua pur men be the way ... ... xvj*d.*
Item, at Sanct Johnis Kirk of Dalrye, to the preist ... xiiij*d.*
Item, to pure folkis thare ... ... ij*s.*
Item, to ane woman with the grantgore thare, be Kingis command ... ... iij*s* vj*d.*
Item, to the wif of Durisder, quhar the King lugeit ... xiiij*s.*
Item, to pur folk at Wigtoune... ... ... ij*s.*
Item, in Quhithirne to the Kingis offerand ... ... xiiij*s.*
Item, to the pur folkis thare ... ... ij*s.*
Item, to say ten trentalis of massis thare for the King, be his command, and to his offerandis in Quhithyrne ... ... x*lib.*
Item, in Quhithirne, to the Priouris man of bridilsiluer for ane quhit hors he deliuerit to the King ... ix*s.*
Item, to Quintin, the Lord Hammiltounis man, of bridilsiluer, that samyne tyme ... ... iij*s* vj*t.*
Item, for schoing of the Kingis hors thare ... ... xx*d.*

Thus end the entries so far, the return journey being performed by the West Coast, Ayr, Kilmarnock, and Glasgow, and largely through the aid of "gydis," this route being evidently much less frequented than that by the north-east.

With the notice of another rapid visit, by the west, in April, 1498, on this topic, the published accounts of the Lord High Treasurer come to an end, and the extracts given may suffice to show the importance in mediæval times, both of the route in question and St. John's Kirk of Dalry.

* meat.

Chalmers and others give partial notes of many subsequent visits to St. Ninian's shrine, by King James IV., notably in the year 1506-1507, when in March he made a pilgrimage on foot, and in the following July, in company with the Queen, made a journey in state, which, in going and returning, took a full month to accomplish.

Notes on the Record-History of St. John's Church.

It is extremely probable that the early history of the Church of St. John merges in that of the Earlston Barony, with which, through all the many changes in the proprietorship, it is so invariably associated.

Many such changes must have preceded the earliest ownership with which the registers of the great seal make us acquainted, when in 1511, just two years before both donor and grantee fell on the fatal field of Flodden, King James IV., calling to memory the many arduous and faithful services of the deceased Patrick Hepburne, Earl of Bothwell, concedes to and confirms his son Adam in all the wide ranging possessions of his father, including the lands and barony of Erliston, with the patronage of the church of Dalry.

Nearly seventy years after, we find King James VI. at Stirling Castle confirming, in relation to the Church of St. John, a still more important document. It is a charter granted by Master John Hepburne, rector of the Parish Church of Dalry, whereby, for the sum of £100 paid in those turbulent times, he, with consent of James, Earl of Bothwell, Lord Halis and Liddesdaill, &c., the patron of the said rectory, in feu ferme set to John Hepburne, the son of his brother, Patrick, Bishop of Moray, his heirs and assignees, the glebe and church lands of Dalry, with the garden, houses, buildings (occupied by Fergus Achannane) lying on the west side of the "torrent" of St. John's Clachan (between Erlistonn on the north and Grinean on the south) paying to the said rector 14 merks (ancient duty) and 13 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; also doubling the feu-duty on the entry of heirs; requiring also that there be built and maintained on the said lands suitable conveniences for lodging the said rector and his successors, with their servants and horses, at their own expense, whenever they should happen to stay there. In this document we have a wonderfully minute description of the

ecclesiastical state of Dalry in the middle of the 16th century, for although confirmed by King James VI. in 1578, the original charter was really granted and drawn up at Edinburgh in 1556, and brings before us several notable persons, alive when the charter was granted, but deceased at its confirmation. The patron was the notorious James, Earl of Bothwell, husband of Queen Mary, who was banished and died abroad just a year before the confirmation of the charter. Both granter and grantee were Hepburnes, the former a brother of the last Pre-Reformation Bishop of Moray. He was first prior of St. Andrews, then in 1535 Bishop of Moray, and perpetual commendator of Scone Abbey, and filled various high positions. Although deprived of his Bishopric at the Reformation, he kept possession of his Episcopal residence at Spynie Castle, and died there June 20, 1573, and was buried in the choir of Elgin Cathedral. The only ecclesiastic connected with St. John's in 1556 who was not a Hepburne was one of the attesting witnesses, Mr David Forman, pensionary vicar of Dalry.

The next entry brings us down to the year 1581, when, owing to the forfeiture of the Earl of Bothwell, who, as we have just seen, died in 1577, all his titles and vast possessions came to be vested, by gift of the crown, in his nephew, Francis Stewart, a grandson of King James V., who was at the same time appointed Lord High Admiral of Scotland. This sudden rise came to as quick a downfall, for in ten years, viz., 1591, the new Earl was himself forfeited, and deprived of all the honours and great estate the favour of his sovereign had conferred upon him. Becoming deeply involved in the religious and political intrigues of that time, as represented by the great contending parties owning allegiance to Queen Mary or her son, and being, as Hill Burton calls him, "perhaps the most daring, powerful, and unprincipled of all the higher nobles," very soon came under a like ban of forfeiture with his uncle, and so also fled the country, and died abroad. The next entry, dated Aug., 1591, follows as a direct result of this forfeiture, the barony of Earlston being detached from the vast estates of the Earls of Bothwell and conferred upon Andrew, Master of Ochiltree, a son of the good Lord Ochiltree, who did so much in forwarding the Reformation. So far the Registers of the Great Seal.

From the Acts of the Scottish Parliament two entries are given, the first being a ratification of the royal grant to Francis

Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, in 1581, already mentioned. The second brings us just a century further on, when the barony of Earlston, having passed into the possession of the Gordons, they in their turn now being proscribed and forfeited for a different cause from that which secured the downfall of their predecessors. The days are those of Charles II., and the barony is divided into equal shares between some of his officers who had distinguished themselves in hunting down the unfortunate Covenanters.

APPENDIX.

I.

Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar and the Family Arms.

A very good account of the Justiciar is given in Mr P. H. M'Kerlie's "Lands and their Owners in Galloway," vol. iv., pp. 56-58, *sub.* parish of Kells, and from a less known work we give the following notice:—

"XV. Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, a man of great honour, loyalty, and integrity, who suffered greatly for his firm adherence to the interest of Queen Mary."

In 1555 the Queen appointed him Justiciar of the Stewartry of Galloway; and her son, King James, renewed his commission, anno 1587.

In the year 1561 he entered into a contract with the predecessors of the Duke of Queensberry, Earl of Dumfries, Sir Robert Kirkpatrick, Sir William Grierson, &c., whereby they were bound to stand by one another, against all mortals, to keep together in all assemblies, armies, and wars, and to submit all differences amongst themselves to the majority, &c.

In 1567 he is one of the subscribers of the bond for confirming the King's authority, and securing the Government as established by law.

He obtained a charter from Queen Mary of a great many lands, "*Johanni Gordon de Lochinvar, militi*," dated anno 1565; also a charter of the lands of Meikle Kilbride, 2nd February, 1596; also six charters from King James VI., *Domino Johanni Gordon de Lochinvar, militi*," of several other lands, and particularly one, "*Johanni Gordon, militi, filio et hæredi Margaretæ Crichton, filiæ et hæredis quondam Roberti Crichton de Kirkpatrick, &c., totas et integras terras*

de," &c., dated in 1580. He obtained charters of several ecclesiastical lands from Alexander, Bishop of Galloway, 1564, and from the Commendator of Tongland, 20th May, 1566.

In 1562 he made a resignation of the whole estate in favour of his brother, William Gordon of Penninghame, failing heirs male of his own body, he having then no male issue; and this William's grandson's grandson actually succeeded in the honours of Kenmure, as will be shown hereafter.

He married first Juliana, daughter of —— Home of Wedderburn, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret, married to Hugh, Earl of Loudon, in 1572.

In 1573 he married, secondly, Dame Elizabeth Maxwell, daughter of Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, afterward Lord Herries, in right of his mother, by whom he had five sons and four daughters.

Derwentwater, by Robt. Trotter, Edin., 1825. Appendix p. 165.

II.

Excerpt from Nisbet's Heraldry as to the Gordon of Kenmure Arms.

"Sir Robert [Gordon] married a daughter of William, Earl of Gowrie, and by her he had Sir John, his successor, whose arms are illuminate on the House of Fallahall, 1604. And in our old Books of Blazon, as that of Mr Pont's, Azure; a Bend, between three Boars' heads couped, or. Which Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar . . . was . . . created Viscount of Kenmure . . . He was succeeded . . . by his son John . . . but he dying without issue, the title came to John Gordon, his cousin-german, who dying unmarried, Robert his brother was heir to him; and he dying also without issue, 1663 the . . . honours devolved to Alexander Gordon of Penninghame . . . who carried for his atchievement, Azure; Three Boars' heads erazed, Or; Armed and langued, gules, supported by two savages, wreath'd about the head and middle with Laurels, holding Battons in their hands, all proper; and for Crest, a Demi-Savage in the same Dress, Motto, Dread God."

III.

Extracts from the Registers of the Great Seal, relative to St. John's Church, Dalry.

Registrum Mag. Sig. Regum Scotorum. Sub. 24. James IV. A.D. 1511.

"3635. Apud Edinburgh, 27 Aug. Rex,—Memoria revolvens fidelia servitia quond. Patricii Hepburne com. de Boithuile, &c. in singulis arduis materiis et negotiis infra regnum et extra ei commissis, in ipsius viti grave periculum, magnasque labores et sumptus et expensas que ejus consilio et prudentia in bonum deducte erant effectum;—concessit et confirmavit Ade Hepburne comiti de Bothuile filio dicti Patricii" inter alia . . . "de Erlistoun nuncupat Glenken, cum villis, &c., terras et baroniam molendinis, tenentibus &c., advocatione ecclesie de Dalry, infra senesc. Kirkcudbricht."

Registrum Mag. Sig. Regum Scotorum. Sub. 11. James VI. 1578.

2789. Apud Castrum de Striviling, 16 Jul. REX confirmavit cartam quondam M. Joannis Hepburne, rectoris ecclesie parochialis de Dalry,—[qua pro summa 100 lib. illis turbulentis temporibus persoluta,—cum consensu (quond.) Jacobi com. de Boithuell dom. Halis et Liddesdaill &c., patroni dicte rectorie,—ad feudifirmam dimisit JOANNI HEPBURNE filio fratris (quond.). Patricii episc. Moravien. heredibus ejus et assignatis,—glebam et terras ecclesiasticas de Dalry, cum horto domibus, edificiis (per Fergusium Achannane occupat.), jacen. ex occidentali latere torrentis de Sanct-Johnis-Clachame (inter Erlistoun ex boreali, et Grineane ex australi):—REDDEND. dicto rectori 14 marc. firme antique, et 13 sol. 4 den. augmentationis; necnon duplicando feudifirmam in introitu heredum; et edificando politiam solo corresponden.; et probendo dicto rectori ejusque servis et equis hospitium sumptibus dicti rectoris quoties ibi remaneret:—cum precepto sasine directo Joanni Sinclaire et Joanni Portar:—TEST. Joanne Portare Rob. Lermonth M. Davide Forman, vicario pensionario de Dalry:—Apud Edinburgh, 23 Nov. 1556].—PROVISO quod hec confirmatio non prejudicaret rationabilibus manso et glebe ministro apud dict. ecclesiam servienti et residenti reservandis:—TEST. *ut in aliis cartis &c.*—XXXV. 11.

Reg. Mag. Sig. Regum Scotorum, Sub. 14. James VI., A.D., 1581.

"218. Apud Dalkeith, 16 Jun. Rex. cum avisamento secreti concilii, concessit et quitteclamavit consanguineo suo Francisco Commendatario de Kelso, et heredibus masc. ejus de corpore legitime procreandis quibus deficientibus, regi reversuras." Inter alia "terras et baroniam de Erlistoun nuncupat, Glenken, cum villis, molendinis, tenentibus, &c., advocatione ecclesie de Dalry, in Senesc. Kirkcudbright."

Ibid. Sub. 25. James VI., A.D., 1591.

1904. Apud Edinburgh, 2 Aug. Rex. pro bono servitio, concessit Andree Magistro de Uchiltree, heredibus ejus et assignatis quibuscunque,—terras et baroniam de Erliston extenden. ad 40 librat. antique extentus, cum castris, lie parkis, pratis, molendinis, piscationibus, silvis, cottagiis, tenentibus, &c., advocatione ecclesie S. Joannis de Dunry, in senesc. Kirkcudbrycht;—que regi devenerunt ob forisfacturam quondam Francisci comitis Bothwell dom. Haillis et Creichtoun, &c.

IV.

Acts of the Scottish Parliament, vol. iii. p. 257. Sub. James VI. A.D., 1581.

Ratification of Royal grant to Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell, Ford Hailes, &c., *inter alia.*

"Tota et integra terras et baroniam de erlestoun nuncupat glenken cum villis annexis connexis partibus pendiculis dependenciis molendinis lie outsettis tenentibus tenandriis et libere tenentium seruiciis earundem et suis pertinen macum aduocatione et donatione ecctie de dalry jacen in senescallatu de Kirkcudbricht,

Ibidem, vol. viii. p. 323 h. sub. Charles II., A.D., 1681.

The patronage of St. John's Kirk of Dalry ratified to certain persons on the forfeiture of Gordon of Earlston :—1681.

Ratification in favours of Lieut. Col. Maine, Major Theophilus Ogilthorpe and Capt. Henry Cornwall of the lands and barony of Earlstoun and others. By thir presents ratifies approves and perpetually confirms a signature or warrand subscribed by His Majesty at Windsor 11 May 1680, equally and proportionally and

to their airs and assigneyes whatsomever heretablie All and haill the Lands and Barony of Earlstoun with the Castle Tower fortalice manor places houses biggings yards Orchyairds Parks meadows dow-cats, Cuningars Coalls, Coallheuchs mosses muirs pasturages woods fishings tennents tennandries and services of free tennents milnes milnelands and astricted multurs used and wont with all their pertinents lyand within the parochin of Dalry Stewartrie of Kirkcudbright and Shirefdome of Wigtoun comprehending the particular tounes lands patronage of St. John's Kirk of Dalry teinds parsonage and viccarage of the said parochin and uthers specified in the said Signature x x x and all pertaining heretably of before to Mr William and Alexander Gordounes elder and younger of Earlstoune.

13th March, 1896.

Mr PHILIP SULLEY, Vice-President, in the chair.

New Members.—Messrs James Barbour, Glendarroch, Dalry; James Moffat, Bank of Scotland, Annan; John Neilson, Mollance, Castle-Douglas; Walter Ovens, Torr, Auchencairn; Dr Rossie, Newabbey.

Donations.—The Journal of the Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society of North Carolina; the 29th Report of the Peabody Museum, Harvard University; and the Report of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island, New York.

Exhibits.—Mr Rutherford exhibited a whorl found on the farm of Lochbank, Newabbey; and a flint arrowhead from Manitoba. Mr Sulley exhibited adder beads and charms.

COMMUNICATIONS.

I.—*A Scottish Idyl.* By the Rev. WM. K. R. BEDFORD, M.A., Hayes, Kent. (Communicated by Mr. J. W. Whitelaw.)

There is a pretty and somewhat fanciful painting by Millais, which was exhibited in the London Guildhall Loan Collection of 1894, which represents a childish drum-boy, in the uniform

familiar to the admirers of Hogarth's famous march to Finchley, playing on his fife, to the vast delectation of two or three barefooted Highland lasses, to whose unsophisticated ears the shrill squeaking of the wrynecked instrument doubtless sounded sweeter, so prompt is the female ear to novelty, especially where the eye is also allured by comely lineaments and smart clothes—than the deepest drone and sprightliest chanter of their native pipes. The letters from which I have made a selection exhibit, I fancy, a parallel sentiment in the mind of the writer, and gain additional interest as throwing a sidelight on the social amenities which tempered, it would seem, a dolorous period of Scottish history. They emanate from the pen of Miss Jean Erskine, daughter of Charles Erskine, Lord Alva, Lord Justice Clerk of Scotland, afterwards wife of William Kirkpatrick of Allisland, one of the Clerks of Session, son of Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, and at one time member for the Dumfries Burghs.

"She was," wrote her grandson, Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, "a woman of infinite jest, yet possessed of a most sweet and amiable temper; she died young and heart-broken by the untimely death of a darling son and other domestic misfortunes."

Her portrait by Ramsay, painted at his best period (after his return from Rome), represents a fair woman with somewhat irregular features, yet of a very sweet and arch expression, which, added to her clear skin, and plentiful fair hair, gives her a very engaging look. Her husband, limned by the same pencil, appears a fine dignified looking man, calculated, as we know him from other sources to have been, to attract admiration and command respect.

The first letter is dated from Moffat, then a fashionable spa, and bears date the autumn of 1746, six months after Culloden, and is addressed to Miss Alicia Johnstone of Hilton—who afterwards married Mr Baird, and became mother of Sir David Baird, the captor of Seringapatam.

Sweetest of Alsies,—We had the pleasure of yours after long Expectation, I can only repeat your own words write on my dear Johnston without leasing. We got your letter at four o'clock, and was obliged to deny ourselves the pleasure of reading it till ten o'clock at night, but when we did read it, we was (dr.

Alsy what shall I say we was); just as we used to be when you was with us; in short quite happy—but that like all other earthly pleasur's was fleeting, and of short duration. When we considered how much happier we would have been had we had your company in place of your Letter (Your Letter is so full of Moral reflections my Dr. Miss Alicie that I must give you one or two in my turn) I've used you very ungenerously Alcie for my first letter was writ with a Spirit that surprised myself, but don't Expect as much every letter or youll be cruelly disapointed, for I find in Spite of two or three bumpers of wine more than usual to-day, I'am not able to reach the same Stille—all this by way of Introduction to the many Incidents that has happened since our last, if I'm not mistaken Maguire * ended her letter with telling you that she was just going to a ball but (shortsighted mortals that we are) She did not see what that ball was to produce. I must in the first place let you know how this ball came about, the Baron and Capt. Makad (who as you guess are rivals) Cornet Smith and several others went to Sup together the night before, and Cornet Smith your friend who was mightily taken with Jenny Murray, proposed to stay next day if they would make a Subscription ball, and allow him to dance with her; upon which a motion was made that every man should dance with his flame; Then up spake the bold baron; Gentlemen, I declare before all this company that I am to dance with Miss Maguire tomorrow so let none dare to ask her after this; next day Maguire's friend Old Makad came up after dinner and ask'd her to dance with him, and pray What was to hinder him, he was not in the Company and how should he know anything about it. Well we all went to the ballroom, the baron Addresses himself to his flame, Madam I hope you'll do me the honour to dance with me to-night. Sir I am Ingaged, to Whom, to Mr Makad Sir, 'Tis Impossible, I don't know indeed Sir, he must yield you up Madam, you and him may speak about it Sir. Makad comes in. Sir says the baron you must yield up this Lady. No indeed Sir I won't, brav'ly answers Makad (Spite of his gouty toe). So Sir says the baron you won't yield her up you say, by all that's good your brother has put you upon this, but old Makad (Least a worse

* Miss Maguire was sister to the Countess of Glencairne. She afterwards married the "bold Baron," *alias* Lord Alva, Junior, my grandmother's brother.—C. K. S.

thing should befalle him) wisely did not hear these last words, but carryd off his prize in triumph to the midst of the dance, the Captain danced with Grissell, I danced with Carlisl (who would have had Miss Murray if he cou'd have got her) the baron look't terrible upon everybody the whole night, the Captain was a good deal pick'd ; for my Own Share I was only afraid of a Pinking Bout. We had a Supper after the ball but nothing happen'd, the baron Ingag'd the Lady for next ball at which ball there pass'd several things between them which won't do quite so well for the Subject of a Letter. In short he persecuted Campbell's discourse to the outmost, you know from experience Alicie they are a penetrating set of folks that are at Moffat, and as there was rumour next day of that gentleman's going away, everybody suspected the Reason, upon which pride, which is his predominant passion, made him act in a way that was agreeable enough to us. We met in the ballroom as usual at night, and played at blindharry, after some time I was blinded and going about, when I heard the door open and the fidles enter, and in a moment a man flew upon poor harry, and embraced me so close that I cou'd not Stire and kiss'd me a perdigious time, the Goodness Alicie, I grew blind Indeed, at last I disengag'd myself in a terrible passion you may be sure threw napkin and everything at him, made my complaint to Lady Erskine before the whole room Who pinch'd me so that I obliged to be calm—we spent a good part of the night in dancing after which he propos'd to the gentlemen as it was Saturday night to drink a health to their Wives and Mistresses, a table and glases were set and we supt very merrily upon cold tongue beef cheese ec. without knife or fork but rug'd with our fingers very heartsomly, he broke a glass in his own Mistress's health and poor Maguir was the butt of the whole Company and behav'd vastly well. Before the Supper Captn. Makad danc'd with Maguir, and told her of a Letter he had got from the Sheperd Adonis. It was full of his Love to pale Negligence there was a whole page filld up with scores such as —— —— —— which he said was so many Sighs ; sad was my Story Alicie. We parted that night invited by the Major on Monday night to the same intertainment. Apropos the Major, I believe nothing less than Blackney's Whole Regiment will satisfy Grissell (he is married its true so its the Less matter) prejudice goes a great way you know and I suppose he has heard of Grissie Erskine before he saw her ; She has

played her old headack upon us several times too, but I can't by any means prevail upon her to take her bed. We are very few in number now. Mrs Hume, Betty Stuart and Sweetest of Winnies are all gone. Winnie beg'd to be remember'd to you in the kindest manner. We had a letter from my sister Lawrie last week who beg'd us when we writ to Miss Johnston to make her compliments to her and tell her she hop'd she would not look upon her as a Moffat acquaintance. Farewell my Dr.

Moffat, Oct. 6. 1746. J. ERSKINE.

Grissell—my grandmother's sister, of a peevish ridiculous temper—"sweetest of Winnies," Miss Winifred Hairstanes, whose sister married my greatgrandfather, and was mother of the late Ladies Sutherland and Glenorchy.—C.K.S.

The first reflection which naturally occurs to one's mind on reading this humorous chronicle of high jinks and promiscuous flirtation, is that the gallant officers of Blankeney's regiment must have had reason to congratulate themselves upon their lot, as compared with that of their comrades in active service in the Highlands, hunting down unhappy Jacobite fugitives, and eradicating nests of caterans in gloomy glens and inaccessible straths, as remote and savage as the Carpathians or the Khyber are now. But it seems as if the young ladies themselves, representatives for the most part of the best Scottish families, were at least equally well pleased with their military partners, and the narrative of their proceedings helps us to appreciate the force of the remark recorded by Sir Walter Scott in his Irish journal, that probably few occupations of territory by an invading army have been totally devoid of the alleviations due to the interference of Cupid and Hymen. It is not quite easy to understand why the "bold baron" should have prefaced his impromptu entertainment, "rug'd with the fingers" of his fair guests, by the rude assault upon his own sister, poor "blind Harry;" but the result appears to have been highly satisfactory in obliterating the recollection of the previous passages of high defiance between the rival claimants for the hand of the fair Maguire. One would be glad to ascertain the exact nationality of the gallant brothers who shared the not very euphonious name of Makad, and to speculate upon the after career of Cornet Smith, who, though his rank, in a military point of view, scarcely entitled him to the prominence which he claims,

seems to have put himself forward as *arbiter elegantiarum* quite in the style of the dragoon whom Swift has immortalized in connection with "Hamilton's Bawn." That the ladies reciprocated his good opinion of himself as a squire of dames is rather amusingly evidenced in the next letter.

Dr. Johnston. I need hardly give myself the trouble of repeating what I daresay you are very sensible of by what you feel yourself, I mean the pleasure we have in receiving your letters, only I think our pleasure must be so much greater as we hear seldomer from you than you do from us. Why won't you write oftener my dr. Alicie, tho' there can't be so much variety in your letters as there is in ours, I assure you they are full as agreeable to us as they would be had they more variety; to give you an exact Journal of what has pass'd since our last, would take a great deal of time both to write and read but I shall give you some little Sketch of it. (I am sorry however that you have such a melancholy time of it but I hope to hear a more agreeable account of you in your next). We came all here with Lady Erskine the day after your letter was writ and had the pleasure of meeting all our family here, next day we had a ball a pretty good one, there was nothing remarkable happen'd; next day which was Wednesday Lady E. and Miss Murray went about eight miles out of town to visit Lady Anandale, and stay'd all night and on Thursday we all met at Tinwald, about one o'clock, and din'd upon one of the Wrights tables, on a Cold Colation (if you please) which we had brought out of town with us. We were very merry, there was some little Rivalship between Miss Murray and Maguir about the Landlord, he coqueted a little with them both, and then dash'd both ther hopes at once by toasting Miss Johnston and telling some of her pritty little stories so that they both despaired of getting the better of you, at Last good Lady Erskine took her leave but was so good as to promise to write to us, Miss Murray and her went off for Moffat, and we wander'd about for some time, Viewing the beauties of the place (which papa set off with all his eloquence) and then came into the town, on Friday we walk'd thro' the town to let Maguire see it and in the most publick place of the city her ears were most gratefully saluted with the noise of a bourtree gun. She was so transported, she forgot where she was, and ran most precipitantly to the happy

owner of it, and offer'd to give any price he demanded, the little esquire set his price, and she gave it, to the admiration of many spectators, and all the way as she walk'd she canonaded so violently that the whole town was alarm'd and thought it was a French landing, by the time we were near our own house we found the whole dragoons drawn out to defend the place, but upon the sight of there Enemy, they water'd there horses instead of proceeding further to the attack, there was a search for arms, and that unlucky gun was found upon Maguire, by your friend, Cornet Smith, but she manag'd things so prudently, that instead of being taken prisner herself she brought the Cornet a prisoner to our house, we made a search likewise and made him lay down all his heavy luggage which was two pocketsfull of nuts, so we drank tea, and sang all the afternoon. Next day we all went to Maxwelton (Sir Robt.'s house) and spent eight days pritty agreeably in dancing and other country amusements, we had Mr Jervis with us nearly all the time, to my great joy Alicie, the Cleckin had been destroy'd some days before we went there, he insisted that Maguire should see his house before she left the country. We went and dined there, and was very handsomely entertained, and went to his brother all night. Next day we came to Dumfries, and he convoy'd us about three miles. When we came into town we received your letter but could not answere it with the post it was so late. Yesterday being the king's birthnight we had a ball, but you can't have the satisfaction in hearing of the balls here, that you had of the Moffat ones as you are acquaint with so few of the folks here but the few that does know you, I assure you asks after you very affectionatly. Now I think I have been very particuler in my account. I am now come to this night. About a dozen of us has keep'd our hallowe'en very merrily and now Maguire and I are sitting by the fireside, at one o'clock. She is preparing ane apple to dream upon and telling me now and then what to say to Johnston. She sometimes looks about to the door to see if she can see you sitting upon your carpet. Dr. Alicie we have often wished for you here, but since that won't do, hope we shall soon meet in Edinburgh. Maguire and Sussie and me goes in next week, and Grissie stays with my sister till Christmas and then, I believe, they both come in. Grissie wou'd write but she is sadly distress'd with her headacks, but she says she'll write to you after we are gone, direct for Maguire and me at Lord Tinwald's house Miln's

Square, EdR. Lady Glencairn writes to Maguire that she expects to meet her in EdR , so we shall only want you, my dear Alicie to make our happiness compleat,perhaps you'll be saying, it is not fit, but I hope it shall happen. I must end my letter sooner I us'd to do as there is an opportunity of this going to-morrow morning. Wishing you all health and happiness I am my dear Alicie yours

Affectionately,

J. ERSKINE.

Dumf. Octr. 31, 1746.

These spirited gossiping missives give a vivid picture, not only of the manner of the age, but of the playful warmheartedness of the writer. One or two shorter letters may help to show that her frolics with Miss Maguire and Cornet Smith, and her sarcasms at the expense of "papa's eloquence," and the "bold baron's" pride, or Grissy's headaches, were only the outer shell of a true and tenderhearted woman's character. Take, for example, the next letter to her favourite correspondent, Miss Johnstone. Miss Erskine had been married to Mr Kirkpatrick on Christmas day, 1746, and had suffered the first month of the new year to be advanced towards its close without announcing the event to her friend, whose possible displeasure at the neglect she thus prettily deprecates.

My Dr. Alicie, I know you are a little angry with me, and I won't say 'tis without reason, but as I never had the misfortune to see you the least out of humour at any one thing, I am very much at a loss how to behave in order to regain my former happiness again, you always flater'd me my dr. Johnston, in saying you thought there was a vast Similitude between our tempers. So 'tis very posible my dr. Alicie might have behav'd the same way, in the like case, you must suppose so, and forgive me, but indeed my dr. Alicie to show you how much you was in my thoughts, I sat down that night before I was (I can hardly write it yet) married, to write to you, and cou'd not make it out, and as we went out of town immediately after I had no opertunity. I am vastly sorry I am not to have the pleasure of seeing you in town this winter I had form'd twenty pritty little schemes to myself of being happy with my dr Alicie and sweetest of Maguires, but I cant help expecting you sometime this winter

yet, and we have an excelent bed here for Alicie to loll upon and tell a story, 'twas just got a purpose for you, so I hope you won't disapoint me. I saw my dr Lady Erskine yesterday, and surpriz'd her a little by taking her about the neck and kissing her before she saw who it was, but she return'd it in as great a hurry when she did see me, and laught at me about ten minets. I have been interupted about twenty times since I began this letter, but I will have it made out if the whole world should combine against me. I can't imagine what folks expect to see about me, in short they run about me, and stare so just as if I had got asses ears like Midas. I very often run to the glass to see if I have got horns, or someting that's monstrous about me, but I am happy enough never to discover anything there that displeases me. I was at the play last night, my first appearance, so you may guess I would sufer a good deal. I cou'd hardly get a man to lead me out, Mortifying: I was married they said, so 'twas no matter how I got out, who do you think led me out. Why, my old friend Doct. Bembridge, who is just now falen into an Estate, and seem'd to be in a vast surprize when he heard I was dispos'd of. My old way of speaking Alicie you know. Well my dr Johnston I expect a long letter from you soon in spite of our little toust, and I hope we shall still be the same that ever we was. Maguire has made that promise to me and I shan't be quite happy till I have the same from you. And O dear Alicie call me Jean if you love me, farwell my dear Girl and believe me to be most sincerely yours.

JEAN KIRKPATRICK.

Edr Jan 17 1746-7.

That the last letter produced the desired effect, and that no breach of friendship had occurred between the two maidens of modern Athens, who, like their classic prototypes Helea and Hermia, were two cherries on one stem, we may gather from the last billet of the series addressed to the "sweetest of Alicies," when her change of name had been notified to Mistress Jean Kirkpatrick, some six months after the former communication. Once more the pen indulges in the familiar terms of endearment, which, like the flowers of the spring time, are sure to grow rarer and less spontaneous towards the autumn of life.

If I had known where to have directed for my Dear Alicie, I shou'd not have been so long of wishing her all the Joy and happiness that is possible to be met with in a married Life. I am extremely sorry I shan't have the pleasure of seeing you this Summer, but there is no help for it, it is not fit it seems, tho' there is nothing I wish so much for as to sing once more in company with my sweetest of Alicies, Willys fair and Willys rare &c. So I am glad to hear you are grown so clever at riding since you left Moffat, it was lucky you was not seized with the Panick which poor Mrs Palton's horse was so misfortunate as to throw you once into.

I had almost pun'd a little here upon your venturing to ride a runaway, but thank my stars, I have escaped it, for I hate a pun. I pity you most heartily till your visiting time is over, or as papa us'd to call it your sitting time, by the by have you sent him a Willow Cokade I desire you'll have one ready for him the first time you see him, you must direct for Maguire at a place they call Auchendinen by the Dumbarton post, pray write to her soon, I desire my dr you'll do as you would be done by, I mean not to show my letters to your husband, now remember positively I won't so much as allow him to see my name, till I see him, and am acquaint with him, farewell my dear Alicie Baird.— I am, Yours affectionately,

JEAN KIRKPATRICK.

Though these are the sole specimens of the infinite jest of which her grandson speaks, yet they show tender feeling as well. The elegy on her death by Lord Hailes (the historian) is the only mention of her after this date which I have been able to discover, beyond the ordinary announcement of the birth of her elder and only surviving son. Lord Hailes' verses are composed in the fervid pastoral style then fashionable for such elegies, but, indifferent as they are, indicate an appreciation of the amiable qualities of the deceased on the part of the writer which give them some value.

"She died—eternal wisdom so decreed.
Dread Father, we submit, Thy will be done ;
Yet must our hearts with fond remembrance bleed ;
Yet Friendship must bewail Amanda gone.

"Witness those tears which for Amanda flow,
Witness her kindred sore with grief opprest,
Witness her hoary Parent's pensive woe,
And sighs quick throbbing from her Consort's breast."

II.—*A' Lorburne.* By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.

The purpose of the following brief paper is to call attention to and put on record the existence of an ancient stone of some interest. It is affixed to the wall of a summer-house at Knockhill, situated in the Parish of Hoddam, about a mile and a half from Ecclefechan Railway Station, and long the residence of one of the Sharpes of Hoddam. The summer-house is hexagonal, glazed on three sides, and a stone and lime wall enclosing the other three is veneered inside with a variety of inscribed and sculptured stones. Some bear Roman inscriptions, a sculptured representation of a human head, of colossal proportions, is believed to be Roman workmanship; and others consist of fragments of ancient Christian crosses, beautifully sculptured and cut. The interest attaching to the stone under notice arises from the circumstance that it is inscribed with the motto or watchword of the Royal Burgh of Dumfries. The letters, raised and slightly ornamented, are fancifully arranged in three lines in the form of a pyramid at the right side of the stone. They are curiously graduated, the first line being $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height, the second 3, and the third $3\frac{1}{2}$. The stone itself, which is evidently incomplete, measures 23 inches in width and 14 in height. It is red sandstone, of tint and grain corresponding with the stone common in the neighbourhood of Dumfries. All the letters, except the last one, a little of which is wanting, are perfect; one, the third of the last line, is of a meaningless form, probably due to ignorance on the part of the stone cutter, but there is no difficulty as to the reading. The first line consists of the letter A
The second reads LOR
and the third BURNE

The inscription does not stand alone, but is accompanied on its left by a well-cut shield of tasteful form, bearing not St. Michael, the town's arms, which might be expected to accompany the town's motto, but a chevron between three fleur-de-lis.

The history of the stone may, I think, be traced so far. We learn from Dr Burnside's MS. History of Dumfries, written in the year 1791, that a stone carved with a shield bearing the arms, a chevron and three fleur-de-lis, and under it the word "A'lorburn" was then to be seen on the front of the prison of Dumfries, and the opinion is expressed that it had been part of an older prison

If the position assigned to the motto as being *under* the arms is taken in the sense of being lower down the street, which may well enough be allowed, Dr Burnside's description so completely applies in every respect to the Knockhill stone as to leave no room for doubt that it is identical with that which in the year 1791 was to be seen on the front of the Prison of Dumfries. How it comes to be at Knockhill is easily understood. The array of carved fragments on the wall of the summer-house witness the hand of the collector, who, it may be presumed, secured the stone when the old prison was demolished in the year 1808.

In regard to the period to which the stone is assignable, Dr Anderson, to whom I submitted a photograph, expresses the opinion that the style of the letter generally seems to indicate the period 1580 to 1600. The circumstances point to a period more remote.

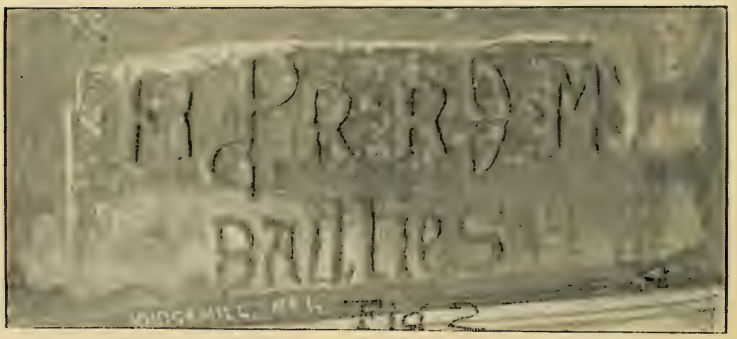
The meaning of this connection of the town's motto with the arms described, and of the motto itself, are matters of conjecture. Dr Burnside infers that these were the ancient arms of the town, St. Michael, which he says had been in use for a great many years, being, it was supposed, adopted subsequently. This, however, is unlikely, as St. Michael, the tutelary saint of the place, has always, so far as known, been borne on the municipal seal and other insignia. No. 1154 Laing's Seals, an imperfect impression found among some old papers in the Town Clerk's office, is thus described :—"St. Michael, armed with sword and shield, standing upon the vanquished dragon; at the sides a crescent and a star; inscribed, *S' Communitatis Burgi De Dumfries.*" No date is stated or suggested. For two hundred years at least St. Michael has been represented not with sword and shield, but a crosier, sometimes in the right hand, sometimes in the left, and the designs vary also in respect to the use of the dragon and the serpent.

A part of the stone is wanting, and it seems unlikely that it would originally be lopsided as it is now. The motto probably occupied the centre, with a shield on the right balancing the existing one on the left, and possibly the former bore St. Michael, the town's arms, while the latter, which corresponds with the arms of the Browns of Carsluith; Gilbert Brown, Abbot of Newabbey, and others, might represent an official or some one having a special connection with the burgh. In any case this would seem

to be a very early, probably the earliest, example of the town's motto known to be extant.

A' Loreburn, it is generally agreed, was a watchword or cry, and its origin is supposed to be connected with the Lower burn or Lor burn, which formed the inner line of defence of the town, and was manned, according to Peter Rae's account, as late as the year 1715; but perhaps it might be more in accord with usage to suppose the word to be the territorial or family name of a leader, whose designation came to be the rallying cry, "A Lorburn"—as for instance "A Douglas."

The Border slogan rent the sky;
A Home! a Gordon! was the cry.



The stone (fig. 1) is not without interest as a memento of the old prison, the scene of many stirring incidents, which stood at the

corner of High Street and the short and narrow street known as Union Street, the Council Chambers of the time being on the opposite side of the latter street.

Another ancient inscribed stone on the wall of the same summer-house (fig. 2) was probably also taken from the town of Dumfries.

III.—*Pearl Fishing in the South-West of Scotland.* By Mr James S. Thomson.

The ignorance existing upon this subject was brought home to me by the following letter in the *Scotsman* :—

"In the 'Lord of the Isles' there is a beautiful description of Edith of Lorn in the hands of her maids preparing for her wedding with Lord Ronald. The pearls with which she was adorned came from Loch Ryan.

> 'These strings of pearl fair Bertha wound,
> That bleached Loch Ryan's depths within,
> Seemed dusky still on Edith's skin.'

All the books at my command speak of British pearls as being found in fresh water mussels, and make no reference to the arms of the sea. Is there a Loch Ryan on the mainland, or did Sir Walter know of something on the subject that is thus far hid from specialists ?"

To this letter there was no answer. I set about trying to learn the localities where these pearls were found. Although well acquainted with the fresh water pearl, I knew little of their habitat. Although found in streams, I concluded that the natural locality for their growth was the lochs, of which there are so many in Galloway. In quest of this information, I first visited Carlingwark, near Castle-Douglas, where I was told they were in thousands, and formed the opinion that they were bred there, and although destitute of pearls, or nearly so, when in the loch, the hardships of the river and accidents caused the formation of the pearl. But on reaching the loch I could find no trace of them, not even an empty shell; but, on the other hand, the loch was crowded with the common (*Anadanta Cygnea*) Swan Mussel, numbers of which were to be seen on the banks of the water. These have sometimes a few small pearls, but are of no value for setting. In Loch Ken, Loch Skerrow, and the chain of lochs around Dalry (the "Raider" country) Mr Millroy assures me that he never heard of any being found, and he himself never saw any; and all with whom

I conversed had the same report—never saw such a thing, although quite conversant with them. Of Loch Doon, in Ayrshire, and its streams the same can be said. So much for the fresh water lochs. Regarding Loch Ryan, I have information that no pearls are found in the streams running into the loch, and the loch itself contains only those small blue-white pearls found in sea mussels, which are of no value as gems, and would shew dark on most skins. My investigations regarding the lochs were fruitless, but I obtained much information regarding the streams of that lovely country to which the mussel is partial. The pearl mussel is widely scattered over the country, and our land has long been famed for its pearls. The Romans were well acquainted with this gem in British waters, and many of them were sent to Rome, and it is said that one of the temptations to Cæsar's invasion was the abundance of pearls produced in this country, Cæsar having quite a passion for this lovely gem. There is as little likelihood of the Roman passing any water containing them as there is of our race passing over a country whose native inhabitants are wearing gold bangles without endeavouring to find the source from which it is procured. I have little doubt, notwithstanding what has been said to the contrary, that evidences of their residence will be found both by Dee and Doon. Pearls of great size have been found in Scotland, and it is said that more than one of the pearls in our Scotch Regalia are of native origin.

The Tay, the Forth, Don, Dee, and Esk in Aberdeenshire are famous for their pearls. Those on the Tay, from Loch Tay downwards, seem to have been a mine of wealth, a fishery existing here that was said to have produced £10,000 worth of pearls in four years, with the usual result that the Fishery was ruined. But no allusion is made, in any work to which I have command, of the streams of Galloway or Ayrshire; but nearly all the streams in the south-west of Scotland contain them—Nith, Cairn, Kirkgunzeon Lane, Cree, Dee, Doon, Fleet, &c. Shells are found in Nith at Blackwood, Ellisland, and Carnsalloch, and on Cairn they are found in several places, such as Snade Estate, Dalgonar, and lower down to Nith. I have also seen pearls got in Nith, but none of them were of any value.

The two streams that I particularly paid attention to are those most noted for their pearls—Dee and Doon. One fact I noted was that the fish has an aversion to still water, and I found

in those parts where the water has a sluggish lake-like current there were no living shells. For instance, while there are many about the Dee near Hensol, from the five miles of still water from Bridge-of-Dee down to Glenlochar Bridge there are no fish to be had, but at Glenlochon they commence again with the current, and are then found right down to Kirkcudbright. While they dislike still water, they have also an aversion to those wild rushes like what is found in lovely Ness Glen, and from Loch Doon right down the Glen none are to be found, their favourite haunt being nice ripples with gravel bottoms, or those little banks of gravel behind boulders. Both Doon and Dee are lake fed, and I have found that streams flowing from basins are usually better stocked than those that have no break to their currents, the still water seeming to have an equalising effect upon the temperature, as well as a clarifying influence upon the water, this being one of the reasons in my opinion why the upper Kirkgunzeon Lane has produced the splendid pearls I now show you (this is the property of Mr Clark of Cullochan, Terregles), and a fine cross was formed of pearls got here by the late proprietor's aunt, Mrs Marmaduke Constable Maxwell, of Terregles.

At first I asked myself, why should the fish be more plentiful in Dee and Doon than in other streams near them? Pollution might be the reason in Nith and Cairn, but I found on examination that such waters as Deuch and Ken, which above Dalry is an unpolluted stream, had few, not but what they are found here, for one lady assured me that she had a brooch set with pearls found in Deuch. There is also a circumstance connected with Dee that I mention that may have some influence, that is its high temperature compared with Nith. The observations were taken some years since by Mr Andson, and a correspondent on the Dee, viz.: —Nith, spring quarter (breeding season), 47·8; Dee, 50·9. Summer quarter—Nith, 60·2; Dee, 61·1. Autumn—Nith, 47·1; Dee, 49·8. Winter—Nith, 38·9; Dee, 40·2.

In some places on Dee mussels are very abundant. Mr Bridger informs me that on the moors above New-Galloway station, at a place called Barns Water, he took them out by the pailful, but, strange to say, with few pearls, although below this on Slogarie and Banks of Dee pearls are abundant, and four years since on Doon, below Dalmellington, they were taken out in loads. Indeed, I was assured that the slaughter was so great that com-

plaints were raised regarding the smell from the decaying fish. The effect upon the fishing was, however, most disastrous, and after such raids, it is years before the fishing attains to its usual state.

Regarding the formation of pearls, and especially the nucleus or beginning of the pearl, I have taken some interest, and examined a great many. I show you specimens of pearls cut to show the nucleus. Many writers at the present day speak of grains of sand as being the cause, but I must say in the hundreds I have examined I have never found such, or even a hard substance. No doubt pearls may be formed artifically by inserting substances, but in a state of nature I have never found such a thing. Examined through a glass, the beginning is seen to be a small round body of the size of a small pin-head, evidently an egg which has remained after the others have been expelled—perhaps unfertile. Looked at with a power of 120 this centre appeared as a circular spot apart from the rest of the pearl, and with a variety of cells. The structure was different from the rest of the pearl, and certainly there was no grain of sand. I show you a section, and on holding it to the light you will see the circular part, which here is perfectly defined. A writer in one of Chambers' articles upon Scotch and other pearls states that the colour of pearls is determined by the colour of the nucleus, but you will notice that the reverse obtains in those I shew you. The light coloured centre turns out a dark coloured pearl, and the dark coloured centre a light coloured one. A curious experiment was tried some years since upon the artificial production of a pearl with complete success. A lady had a pearl mussel in an aquarium. She one day inserted a small piece of beeswax inside the shell, and the fish coated it over with pink nacre, forming in course of time a beautiful pink pearl. There is a curious account of how pearls are formed by an old writer that I would like to quote. The pity is that his poetical conception should not be true. Speaking of the Scotch pearl mussel he says—"These mussels, early in the morning when the sky is clear and temperate, open their mouths a little above the water, and most greedily swallow the dew of heaven, and after the measure and quantity of dew which they swallow, they conceive and breed the pearl. These mussels are so exceedingly quick of touch and hearing that, however faint the noise or small the stone that may be thrown into

the water, they sink at once to the bottom, knowing well in what estimation the fruit of their body is to all people." In the East, a drop of rain caught by the oyster is supposed to be the origin of the pearl; and on Dee the fishers for pearls speak of the finest as dew drops. Whether the Chinese, a fresh water mussel, could be kept here I have not heard, but it readily lends itself to such production, and the wonder is that it has not been tried. Whether it would be possible to form pearls artifically has only once been tried in this district to my knowledge. The late Frank Buckland, whilst staying at the Hensol, a mansion on the banks of the Dee, near New-Galloway station, employed Mr Bridger, the butler, to get him some pearl mussels. He then proceeded to bore holes in them, and inserted pegs, but unfortunately for the experiment, the fish were swept away by a flood.

The shells that contain pearls are nearly always deformed. Indeed it is a rare thing to find a pearl in a well-formed healthy fish, and fishers can tell at a glance if the shell contains a pearl, and the more deformed the more likely to contain one of some size. These fish are often unhealthy, and the pearl I conclude to be the outcome of violence in some shape or other, or else of disease. An old farmer on the Hensol estate gave it as his belief that pearls were far more abundant when Irish cattle were pastured at the side of the river in great numbers, their trampling causing this condition of the shell. He had known the river for sixty years, and I afterwards discovered that below fords there are always more pearl-bearing shells than above them. Possibly, also, the floods may cause them damage by knocking them about amongst the stones, or the faulty shape may in many cases be a malformation.

The manner of fishing on both Dee and Doon is rather primitive. It is pursued during the warm weather, and the lassies on the Banks of Dee and Doon enjoy the sport as much as the males, and are equally successful. Experts bring to their aid a few articles of no great mechanical intricacy, one of them being a pewter pot with the bottom knocked out and replaced with a piece of glass. This, or an equally simple arrangement, is passed over the rough water, and shews the bottom very clearly on looking through it, great difficulty being found in recognising the fish owing to the shell being the colour of the stones. The putting forth of the light coloured foot is what is most quickly recognised;

but they are very wary, the least vibration making them close their shells. In shallow water they are raised by the hand, or those possessed of flexibility of toe can grasp and sling them into shallow water. For deeper water a stick about six or seven feet long, having a slit at one end, tied with cord to prevent its splitting, is used. This is forced over the shell, and the spring of the wood clasps it firm enough to land them. One ingenious party, who had been tantalised by a particularly nice-looking mussel in deep water, waited patiently until the fish opened its shell. He then gently inserted the point of his fishing rod, and on feeling the intrusion the shell was closed and the fish landed. Fishers with worm at times land them, the hook, getting into the open shell and the fish closing, cause their own capture. Long handled rakes, with a few long teeth, are also used. These are inserted below the shell, but an instrument of more ingenuity than any of these is two large inverted spoons attached to wooden shafts. These are jointed near where grasped by the hand. A spring keeps them open, but pressure closes them when required, and the fish is raised without trouble. The fishing is, however, of such a precarious nature that no one devotes himself to it. I have heard of people hunting the water carefully and getting nothing, and a tramp going down to the same part of the stream, and in ten minutes securing a fine pearl for which he secured 20s from a lady visitor to the locality.

As to the number of pearls found in Dee it is difficult to arrive at any proper decision, as they are sold in so many places, and such numbers of people fish for them, and either mount them or give them to friends. One young man got £10 for a number he got one year fishing at odd times, and various parties near Bridge-of-Dee secure a few pounds each season. As to size and quality, Mr M'Skimming of Kirkcudbright bought a very nice one, for which he gave £15, and it changed hands again for nearly double this sum. One of a dumb bell shape, of the size of a horse bean, as described to me, was sold for £10, and I shew you some lovely pearls, the property of Miss Bruce of Old Garroch, formerly of Slogarie. One of these is 21 grains in weight, round, and of a lovely colour, about the size of a wren's egg. One of great size and purity was said to have been found on Doon, and was sold for £70, but I am sorry to say I could not trace it. On this lovely stream some fine pearls have been got. The difficulty, however,

is in getting them with nice form, nice colour, and large size, for it must not be imagined that when you get a pearl in any stream it has all these qualities. I should say not one in a hundred have them; brown, bad shaped, and worthless are the rule, the others the exception. One jewellery traveller bought in one season in the town of Ayr £70 worth of fine pearls, and if we consider that, at least thirty jewellery firms visit Ayr during the season, and that most are willing, some anxious, to buy these gems; also that some of the largest were sold in Glasgow, Edinburgh, and even London, I think I shall be within the mark in saying that four years since £300 worth were disposed of in one season.

The value of a pearl varies, however, upon the demand. A fine pearl will always command a market, but circumstances increase its market price materially. A diamond can easily be secured to weight and colour, but a pearl for matching is often difficult to obtain. I may illustrate this by what happens in Hatton Gardens amongst dealers. At times a pearl may be in the hands of a dealer, for which he asks £50 to-day. To-morrow it is whispered that a Bond Street firm wish a gem of certain size and colour for matching, and the merchant at once raises his price to £75 or even £100. A merchant dealing in stones told me he had an open commission to buy 5-carat Scotch pearls for a necklet which a jeweller was forming for a lady, and he had the greatest difficulty in matching colour and size, so few were for sale, and the matching can only take place by laying them alongside one another, the gradations of colour are so great. This matching is one of the causes of the fabulous prices of pearl necklaces and other articles of jewellery. On the other hand I have known pearls sent to London for sale, and the parties got less for them than was offered at their own door.

Regarding the number of mussels in the water, complaints are made of the rivers being cleaned out when the waters are exceptionally low. No supervision has ever been attempted, and anyone is allowed to take that could find them, the small being taken as well as the riper ones.

Regarding the colour and value of Scotch pearls, some of them are really lovely, as lovely as pearls of the Orient; and in so far as they are well coloured and shaped, are of equal value to those of the ocean. But to be sought after they must be pure in colour and faultless in shape.

It has often been a mystery to me that Burns never mentions the pearls of Doon, seeing that he lived near where they are found (from Dalmellington to the sea); possibly his ignorance of their value might account for this. One old man to whom I spoke to about them assured me that in his younger days they used to "niffer them for bools," and the boys used to carry about a quantity in their pockets, but never dreamed of selling them for money.

As to the time that it takes to form a pearl I am sorry to say, notwithstanding much enquiry, I have no definite information. The Chinese are very skilful in using their fresh water mussel for various purposes, one being to coat little images with the pearly nacre; these are inserted inside the shell. Half pearls are formed in a few years, and passed off as real pearls, the basis being a small round piece of mother-of-pearl. Another plan is to scrape a small piece off the shell, and in its place a small piece of pearl the size of a shot is inserted. Could this mussel not be acclimatised? As an object for the aquarium it would be of much interest, and if we can take trout to New Zealand, why cannot we bring this bivalve to Britain? But why not try the cultivation of the Scotch pearl in Scotch rivers or burns? A couple of miles of river could be cheaply hired and cheaply stocked. Our landed gentry might grow their family pearls just as easily as their family timber Art aiding Nature might produce unheard of results. The matter has yet to be studied, and there is no reason why, in this utilitarian age, these bivalves should not be set to work to minister to human fancy as much as the silkworm, and with no more pain. We know so little about the matter that it is within the bounds of probability that situation, food, and selection might produce at will gems of rare value. What Frank Buckland tried might be tried with more success. A hole might be bored in the shell, and pearls of no value inserted. These might form the nucleus of larger pearls. I do not see why colour in pearls should not be studied, the changes from a dark beginning to a clear outer skin and *vice versa*. Are they the result of food, or situation, or light? In the fresh water mussel the matter is in its veriest infancy, and with observation Nature might be made to yield her secret.

As to the food value of the oyster, I am afraid that any one trying it will find it insipid and tasteless, and to make it savoury a

good cook would be necessary. The eel, however, seems to have quite a different idea, and the dragging of an open shell through the water soon puts him in motion and on the outlook.

The using of the pearl mussel in the forming of pearls by the Naturalist Linnæus has just come under my notice, but it seems, although taken up by the Swedish Government, to have turned out a failure. But the scientist is seldom well adapted for the practical work, and I am still under the belief that the matter is of a practical kind.

The aquarium, or a fountain like that used by a late member of this Society, is the most likely method of learning the life history of the mussel and its offspring, the pearl, and I trust that some one of our many members will use this means to elucidate some of the problems in its life history.

A paper upon pearls would not be complete unless Cleopatra and her famous pearl were introduced. The famous banquet, the dissolving a pearl worth £80,000 in vinegar, and the drinking of this costly mixture, has always been introduced to point a moral. I have tried a good many experiments upon pearls to test the effect of vinegar upon them; have steeped for hours small oriental pearls in strong vinegar, then in strong acetic acid, then nitric acid, with very little result. I handed a pearl about a grain and half in weight to Mr Neilson, of Dumfries Academy, with the same result as regards vinegar. Spirits of salt were then tried for two hours, and the pearl was reduced a very little. Something must be wrong in the telling of this charming bad story about Cleopatra's pearl. From the value, I should say it was at least 200 grains in weight, and you can compute for yourselves, if it took five hours to reduce a pearl one grain in weight in spirits of salt, how long would it take to reduce one of 200 grains or more in weight. If dissolved it certainly was not by vinegar. If it was drunk at the banquet, the probabilities are that it was ground down or crushed and then swallowed, a costly but nauseous draught.

20th March, 1896.

Mr WILLIAM J. MAXWELL, Vice-President, in the chair.

A meeting, largely attended, was held in Greyfriars' Hall, at which the following paper was read:—

The Inscribed Roman Stones of Dumfriesshire. By JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot.

The practice of setting up stones to perpetuate the memory of events is widespread and of great antiquity. Among an unlettered people a simple unhewn pillar bore silent witness to the truth of the tale that would be told in after years to those who asked what the stone meant.

With the advance of civilisation such commemorative pillars became covered with allegorical sculptures or with inscriptions composed in the language of those by whom they were erected. In Italy a very considerable number of inscriptions of this kind still exist, written in the Latin language, and dated, some of them, long before the commencement of our era. The subsequent extension of the Roman power into other countries was marked everywhere by inscribed stones, many of which remain, and are the most trustworthy evidence we possess of the extent and reality of the imperial conquests. This mode of writing history reached perhaps its highest development in Roman and Romanized lands during the second century after Christ.

The alphabet used by the Romans for inscriptions was that known among us as Roman capitals. The letters vary somewhat in form according to the nature of the stone, the taste of the stonecutter, and the period; but one cannot help being struck with the resemblance they bear to those with which we are so familiar. Whatever else has been changed for the better within the last two thousand years, the Roman capital letters have not been found susceptible of much, if any, improvement.

Some peculiarities there were. To save space, two or even three or more letters might be joined so as to form what is called a ligature or nexus. In some inscriptions ligatures are numerous; others are almost free of them. Words were seldom written in full, being almost always abbreviated. The first letter or the first two or three letters usually stand for the whole word. These

abbreviations and ligatures are somewhat confusing. But without a knowledge of the system generally followed in making them, the text of the inscriptions cannot be properly understood.

Each word should be separated from the next by a point or dot, though this was not seldom omitted. Sometimes the letters are all close together on the stones. Instead of the round dot, a small triangle is often used. After the first century the ivy leaf is not uncommon. Various other forms of the point are found, but all of them are placed in the middle of the line, and not, as with us, at the foot.

Certain letters were also employed as numerals, though some of them had at first nothing to do with the particular characters the form of which they came to assume. To distinguish numerals from letters, a stroke was drawn through the former in republican times; afterwards it was put over them.

The Roman inscribed stones hitherto found in Dumfriesshire may be classified thus:—Altars or votive slabs, dedicated to divinities; stones bearing honorary or commemorative inscriptions, including those that are sometimes called legionary; sepulchral monuments. Briefly stated, the conventional forms employed by the Romans for each of these classes of inscriptions are as follows:—

1. Altars.—First comes the name of the divinity in the dative, dependent on the word *sacrum*, or some contraction of it, expressed or understood. This is followed by the name of the dedicator in the nominative, often with particulars added regarding his family, country, or profession, or the circumstances under which the altar was set up. Lastly, we may have a verb or phrase expressing the idea of the altar being a gift, or the fulfilment of a vow, to which, when *sacrum* is wanting at the commencement, the name of the divinity may, at the option of the reader, be attached grammatically.

2. Stones, Honorary or Commemorative.—These begin with the name and titles of the person in whose honour or in whose time the stone was raised, whether a statue or a historical tablet. If the inscription is honorary, these are in the dative, depending on a verb that comes, or is supposed to come, after; but if time is denoted they must be regarded as in the ablative. Owing to contractions and the frequent identity in form of these two cases,

it is often impossible to decide how the words are to be taken. Next there is the name of the person or persons who erected the statue or tablet, with some information regarding them, the name usually standing in the nominative to *fecit*, *posuit*, or other verb of kindred meaning, frequently not expressed. A simple legionary tablet bears only the name and the title of a legion.

3. Sepulchral Stones.—Inscriptions on these generally commence with the words, *Diis Manibus*, or a contraction of them, in the dative governed by *sacrum*, often omitted. Then follows the name of the deceased person, with his age and other particulars, more or less full, generally in the nominative, as being the subject of a verb (*vixit* or *situs est*) expressed or understood; but it is sometimes put in the genitive, dependent on *Diis Manibus*, or in the dative, as in No. 9, and made the indirect object of a verb, the subject of which is the name of the person who caused the stone to be erected. The relation of this person to the deceased, or other particulars, are often added to the name.

Of the stones to be here noticed the altars are the most numerous and, with one exception, the most important. In form a Roman altar was an adaptation of a pedestal, and consisted of a moulded base, a central portion, and a capital, on the top of which the gift was laid or the offering burnt. This top might be simply a flat space, or it might have ridges along its front and back edges, which became cushion-like rolls or volutes at the two sides, so as to leave an enclosed space. This is the case in No. 10. In most of the Birrens altars, however, there is a different arrangement. Between the volutes there rises a projection with a bason-shaped sinking, which, in some cases, takes the shape of a *patera*. All these hollows, of whatever character, are generally termed *foci*, or "hearths," as if intended for the fire of the burnt-offerings; "but," remarks Professor Baldwin Brown, "it has been urged, with much show of reason, that when the sinking is bason-shaped, as on the class of altars so largely represented at Birrens, or is even fashioned into a stone patera, it is meant to receive libations, or, at most, the blood of the victim, and not a fire to consume the offering."* Usually an inscription fills the whole or

* Structure and Ornamentation of the Birrens Altars, *Proc. Soc. of Antiq. of Scotland*, vol. xxxi., pp. 169-178.

a part of the central portion. Various devices, some of them of an ornamental, some of a significant, character, enrich the different parts of the altars, while on one side may sometimes be seen the sacrificial axe and knife, on the other the *urceus*, or jug, for holding the libation-wine and the saucer-like *patera*, with or without a handle, for receiving it when poured out. Of those in this list the most tasteful in design is No. 24, while the most interesting, both on account of its inscription and its ornamentation is the Disciplina altar, No. 23. Much interesting information regarding all of them will be found in Professor Baldwin Brown's paper already referred to.

More Roman inscribed stones have been found in Dumfriesshire than in any other county of Scotland; but they all probably belong to one locality—Birrens. In the present paper the letters of the inscriptions will be printed in plain capitals, without ligatures, and always with a space after each word or part of a word, no attempt being made to show peculiarities of lettering. The known facts in the history of the stones, and any points of interest regarding their ornamentation or inscriptions, will be briefly noted. Those who may wish for fuller details will find them in a paper printed in vol. xxxi. of the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, of which what follows is little more than an abstract. The volume just mentioned contains special reports by members of the Birrens committee on the excavations recently carried on there at the expense of the National Society, in the course of which important additions were made to the inscribed stones of Dumfriesshire.* It is understood that Mr James Barbour will read a notice of operations that were so fruitful in results at a subsequent meeting of this society. Any further reference to them here in connection with the discoveries then made is thus rendered unnecessary.

---

* ACCOUNT OF THE EXCAVATION OF BIRRENS, A ROMAN STATION IN ANNANDALE, UNDERTAKEN BY THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND IN 1895: (1) General History of the Place and of the Excavations, and Description of the Defences. By D. Christison, M.D., Secretary. (2) The Interior Buildings at Birrens. By James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot., Dumfries. (3) The Inscribed Stones. By James Macdonald, LL.D., Vice-President. (4) The General Structure and Ornamentation of the Altars. By Professor Baldwin Brown, F.S.A.Scot. (5) The Pottery, Bronze, &c., found at Birrens. By Joseph Anderson, LL.D., Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum.

The stones are taken up in the order in which they were from time to time discovered, so far as that can be ascertained.

In the attempt to ascertain the true reading and meaning of the inscriptions, both of which are in some cases obscure, much valuable assistance has been received from Mr F. Haverfield, M.A., F.S.A., Christ Church, Oxford.

1. A fragment of an inscribed stone containing these letters was seen at Birrens in 1729 by Sir John Clerk; probably also by Alexander Gordon a few years earlier. It was at that time built into the wall of a cottage. Horsley (*Brit. Rom.*, p. 207) states that Sir John intended removing it to Penicuik House; but there is no evidence that he did so. Both Bishop Pococke and Maitland saw it at Birrens in the same position a number of years afterwards.

AXAN
CONIS

The fragment seems to have been long lost. Both the character of the stone of which it had been a part and the meaning of the letters are uncertain. Horsley conjectures that it may "have been of the centurial kind.

2. (Pl. I., fig. 3, and pl. II., fig. 4.) Found in 1731 at Birrens by Sir John Clerk in an old building that stood in the grounds of Land, and near the west side of the station; preserved at Penicuik House, Mid-Lothian, from 1731 to 1857; presented in 1857 to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland by Sir George Clerk, Bart.; now in the National Museum, Edinburgh.

A statuette of Brigantia, who was probably the eponymous deity of the Brigantes, a powerful tribe in possession of a great part of the north of England, and perhaps of some portion of the south of Scotland, at the time of the Roman invasion. It stands in a hollow niche, 3 ft. ½ in. high and 1 ft. 6 in. broad at the base.

The goddess is represented with wings, and as dressed, partly at least, in the garb of a Roman warrior. On her head is a castellated ornament, in her right hand a spear, in her left a ball. At her side is a shield, on her breast a small Gorgon's head. The art of this piece of sculpture is by no means of a high order of excellence.

BRIGANTIÆ . S . AMANDVS
ARCITECTVS . EX . IMPERIO IMP

The S in the middle of the first line of the inscription stands for *sacrum*. IMP at the end of the last line has not been satisfactorily explained. Sir John Clerk thought he saw an additional I;

and this reading of his has given rise to a number of conjectures as to the proper expression and meaning of the supposed IMP I. But what he took to be an I is almost certainly either part of the line of a narrow moulding or an accidental flaw in the stone. Fig 3, pl. I., is an enlarged view of the inscription. Leaving the IMP out of account, we may translate:—"Sacred to Brigantia. Amandus, the architect (erected this), by command . . ."

Amandus, as a proper name, appears in England and on the Continent.

3. Same recent history as 2.

This altar-shaped stone is 2 ft. $6\frac{1}{2}$ in. high and 1 ft. $6\frac{3}{4}$ in. broad at the base. In its top there is a hollow space 13 inches long by 8 inches wide and 2 inches deep. On the left side are sculptured a *patera*, or libation pan, with a plain handle, and an *urceus*, or pitcher; while on the right is a patera-like disc with a rosette in its centre; and slightly above, but not quite in line with them, a bird quietly resting on a ball.

There are several ligatures and contractions in the inscription, which, however, presents no difficulty except COLLIGN, cut on the stone without any stop. Dr Mommsen expands them into COL (*umna*) LIG (*nea*), which gives the most satisfactory explanation that has yet been proposed. According to this view the whole should be read and translated thus:—*Deo Mercurio* [*sacrum*]. *Jul*(*ius*) *Crescens sigill*(*um*), *col*(*umnam*) *lig*(*neam*), *cult*(*oribus*) *ejus d*(*e*) *s*(*uo*) *d*(*edit*). *V*(*otum*) *s*(*olvit*) *l*(*ibens*) *m*(*erito*); *i.e.*, "Sacred to the god Mercury. Julius Crescens, from his own means, presented this small image, a wooden column, to the worshippers of that god. Willingly, deservedly, he fulfilled his vow."

DEO . MERCV
RIO IVL CRES
CENS SIGILL
COLLIGN . CVLT
EIVS . D . S . D
V . S . L . M .

If this expansion and translation be correct, the hollow in the top may have been intended to receive a statuette of Mercury resting on a wooden column, or a pillar of wood surmounted by the head of that god.

In the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society there is a small but richly-ornamented altar which was found in 1880 in the garden of St Mary's Convent, York. It is dedicated to the goddesses of the house and hearth by C. Julius Crescens, who may be the same as the Julius Crescens here mentioned.

4. (Fig. 1.) Same recent history as 2 and 3.

A plain stone, 2 ft. 7 in. in height and 1 ft. $2\frac{3}{4}$ in. in breadth. The letters of the inscription are well cut. It will be observed that the ivy leaf is used as a point throughout.

NVM . AVG
DEO . MERC
SIGN . POSV
ERVNT . CVL
TORES . COL
LIGNI . EIVS
DEM DEI CVR
ING . RVFO
V S L M

Fig. 1. (Scale, $\frac{1}{12}$.)

The meaning of COL LIGNI must be held as determined by the expansion assigned to the similar letters of the preceding inscription. *Numen* and *Numina Augusti*, guardian deity or deities of the emperor, frequently occur on Roman monuments, sometimes alone, sometimes, as here, along with the name of a well-known divinity. The substitution of *i* for *e*, which we have in *lignius*, occurs in other words. Expanded, the inscription will read :—*Num*(*ini*) [or *Num*(*inibus*)] *Aug*(*usti*), *deo Merc*(*urio*), *sign*(*um*) *posuerunt cultores col*(*umnae*) *ligni*(*ae*) *ejusdem dei, cur*(*ante*) *Ing*(*enuo*) *Rufo. V*(*otum*) *s*(*olverunt*) *l*(*ibenter*) *m*(*erito*); *i.e.*, "To the guardian deity of the Emperor (and ?) the god Mercury, the worshippers of the wooden column of the same god have erected this image under the superintendence of Ingenuus Rufus. Willingly, deservedly, they performed their vow."

This stone has few of the characteristics of an altar, and certainly seems to have been a pedestal for the support of a wooden

"column," though without a receptacle for the block. Sir John Clerk informs us that, believing a statue of the god Mercury was lying somewhere near the place where he first saw the stone, he caused a search to be made for it, when the body and limbs of a figure of great size were discovered. It appeared to have been broken in pieces, and afterwards repaired by joining the fragments together. From this he mistakenly inferred that the statue had been shattered in pious indignation by Christians in the reign of Constantine the Great, and set up again in that of Julian, the Apostate. There is not a shadow of ground for such a supposition. The "statue," whatever it was, has not been heard of for a long time.

5. "From Middleby" (Sir J. Clerk); in the Penicuik collection till 1857; presented in that year by Sir George Clerk, Bart., to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; now in the National Museum, Edinburgh.

LEGIO
V VI P
F F

A small legionary tablet, 4½ in. high and 9 in. broad. A piece has been broken off from the stone both at the top and at the bottom. A plain wreath or a torque surrounds the number of the legion. Early in the last century Birrens was spoken of as the "Fort of Middleby."

Expanding the letters of the inscription, we have:—*Legio VI.*, *V(ictrix)*, *p(ia)*, *f(idelis)*, *f(ecit)*, *i.e.*, "The Sixth Legion, (called) the Victorious, loyal and faithful, set this up."

It is uncertain what purpose these small tablets and certain stones of like dimensions, known among British archæologists as "centurial," could have served. When found within a station they are supposed by some to have marked the place assigned as quarters to a particular detachment or century.

6. (Fig. 2.) "Found at the station at Burrens" (Pennant); seen by Pennant at Hoddam Castle in 1772; remains there (1896).

A small altar of neat design, 2 ft. 3½ in. high, 1 ft. broad at the base, and 1 ft. 2 in. at the top. It is ornamented at the base and the capital with mouldings of some width, and on the top of the latter are volutes with a bason-shaped projection between them. Its surface is much decayed by exposure. The letters are only fairly legible.

Pennant, who read SACGAMIDIAHVS as one word, seems to have been greatly puzzled with this inscription. "I did not fail," he tells us, "consulting the learned on this occasion, but they rung such a number of changes on the words that I content myself with giving the plainest reading."

DEAE
HARIMEL
LAE . SAC GA
MIDIAHVS
ARC + VSLLM

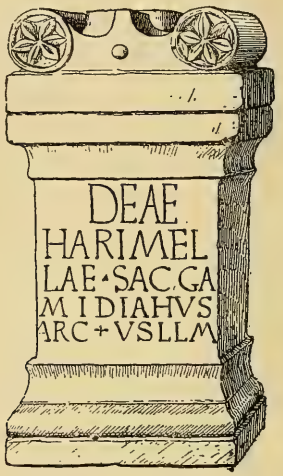


Fig. 2. (Scale, $\frac{1}{12}$.)

The altar is dedicated to Harimella, otherwise unknown, the tutelary deity, no doubt of a district with which the dedicator was in some way connected. The fourth character in the last line is +, not ×, as Pennant. + is here perhaps a variety of ⊣⊢, which so often represents IT. We may thus expand:—*Deae Harimellae sac(rum). Gamidiahus arcit(ectus) v(otum) s(olvit) l(ibens) l(ubens) m(erito)*; *i.e.*, "Sacred to Harimella. Willingly, gladly, deservedly, Gamidiahus, the architect, has performed his vow."

7. Same recent history as No. 6.

An altar of the same type as the preceding, but somewhat larger, being 2 ft. $5\frac{1}{2}$ in. high, 1 ft. $5\frac{3}{4}$ in. broad at the top, and 1 ft. thick. It is similarly ornamented, but with the addition of a crescent resting on a pyramidal support between the volutes. The inscription is very much weather-worn. Without the aid of Pennant's text and figure it could hardly be read now.

DEAE VIRADEC
THI PAGVS CON
DRVSTIS MILIT
IN COH II TVN
GROR SVB SILV
O AVSPICE PR.EF

The altar is dedicated to Viradecthis, probably a German or Gaulish deity. PAGVS must be taken as the name of a district, not of an individual. CONDRVSTIS is an ethnic adjective derived from the *Condrusi*, a tribe spoken of by Cæsar (B. G. iv. 6, &c.) as inhabiting, along with the Eburones, the basin of the Meuse, which was in later times the home of the Tungrians.

If we now expand the inscription we shall have :—*Deae Viradecthi* [*sacrum*]. *Pagus Condrustis milit(ans) in Coh(orte) II. Tungror(um) sub Silv*[*i*]*o Auspice, praef(ecto)* [*fecit*]; *i.e.*, "(Sacred) to the goddess Viradecthis;" *i.e.*, "The Condrusian district (= the soldiers from that district), serving in the Second Cohort of Tungrians, under the command of Silvius Auspex, the prefect, (erected this)."

The name of the same prefect of the Tungrians appears on several other Birrens stones.

8. "Found at the station at Burrens" (Pennant); now at Knockhill, near Ecclefechan, in a summer-house (1896).

The pedestal of a statue of Fortune (a fragment of which still remains attached to it), 11½ in. high and 1 ft. 2 in. broad. It is without any ornament except a plain moulding at the base. The right corner of the slab has been broken off, so that the first two lines, and probably the third, are incomplete. In the first Pennant read R, now seemingly an I. Fortune was one of the official deities of the Romans.

FORTVNAE I
SALVTE P CAMPA
ITALICI PRAEF COH I
TVN CELER LIBERTVS
L L M

Completing and expanding, we have :—*Fortunae R(educi) (pro) salute P. Campani, Italici praef(ecti) Coh(ortis) I(I). Tun(grorum), Celer Libertus* [*votum solvit*] *l(ibens) l(ubens) m(erito)*; *i.e.*, "To Fortune that brings the absent back, Celer, a freedman, for the safety of [his master] P. Campanus, an Italian Prefect of the Second Cohort of Tungrians, gladly, willingly, deservedly (performed his vow)."

9. (Fig 3.) Same recent history as No. 8.

A sepulchral slab, 7 ft. 4½ in. high and 1 ft. 10½ in. broad. The surface has suffered greatly from exposure, but except part of the fifth line the reading can still be made out.

Instead of the actual text, Pennant gives an expansion of it, which has been copied by all subsequent writers. There is an

inscription (Henzen's, No. 6773), which seems to fix the meaning of *ordinato* here as "Centurion." Pennant inserts *tribuno* after *ordinato*, but without any authority.

D M
AFVTIANO
BASSI . OR
DINATO .
COH II TVN
FLAVIA . BAETI
CA CONIVNX
FAC . CVRAVIT

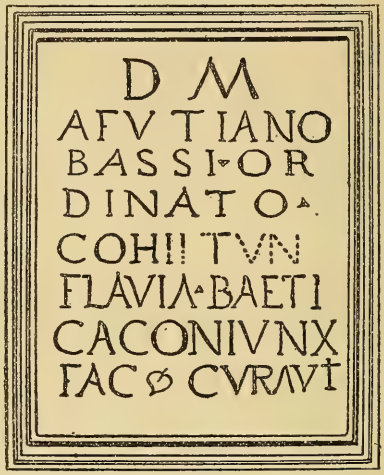


Fig. 3. Scale $\frac{1}{12}$.

We may expand thus:—*D(is) M(anibus)* [*sacrum*]. *Afutiano Bassi, ordinato Coh(ortis) II. Tun(grorum), Flavia Baetica, conjunx fac(iendum) curavit; i.e.*, "(Sacred) to the Divine Manes. To Afutianus, (son of) Bassus, centurion in the Second Cohort of Tungrians, his wife, Flavia Baetica, caused this to be erected."

The slab is interesting as the only relic we have of the Birrens cemetery. The spot where it was found has unfortunately not been recorded. But this monument and a fragment of another, now lost, seen by Pennant along with it, can have been but a small part of a class of lapidary records with which Birrens would have enriched us had the clue afforded by their discovery been followed up. A search, even yet, for the spot might amply repay the cost. There is some evidence in favour of the supposition that the cemetery was situated to the west of the station proper. As its discovery would almost certainly be of importance, it is permissible to hope that, at some future time and under suitable arrangements, an attempt may be made to find it.

10. "Found at the station at Burrens" (Pennant); seen by Pennant at Hoddam Castle in 1772; "in the collection of Charles

Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esq." (Wilson, *Prehist., Ann. of Scot.*, 1st ed., 1851); "deposited in the Museum of the University of Edinburgh" (Stuart, *Cal. Rom.*, 2nd ed., 1852); deposited by the Senatus of the University in the National Museum, Edinburgh, 1866.

An altar, 4½ ft. high and 1 ft. 6 in. broad. The symbol ∞ at the commencement of the last line is regarded as a graphic alteration of the Greek letter Chi used to represent a thousand by the Chalcidian colonists of Southern Italy. There are heavy mouldings on the base and pedestals of this altar. The top is not hollowed out as in most of the other Birrens altars; but its sides, cylindrical in form, are connected by a notched or undulating broad border, the enclosed space being occupied by a flat rectangular focus. It is dedicated to Fortune. Pennant has not copied the inscription with much care, and an expansion of it in two lines is what he gives.

FORTVNAE
COH . I .
NERVANA
GERMANOR
∞ . EQ .

Expand thus: *Fortunae Coh(ors) I. Nervana Germanor(um) milliaria eq(uitata)* [*dedicavit*]; and translate: "To Fortune, the First Cohort of Germany, (called) the Nervana, a thousand strong including its complement of cavalry, (dedicated this)."

The epithet MIL (*iaria*) was applied to those cohorts that numbered about 1000 men. They were called EQ(*uitata*) when they contained a certain number of horse, the proportion generally being 760 foot soldiers formed into 10 centuries and 240 horse in 10 *turmae*. Bodies of troops of this mixed character, the composition of which the Romans are said to have borrowed from the Germans, "were particularly well adapted for the garrisoning of a station situated in an open country, and liable to frequent inroads of the enemy." *

A difference of opinion exists as to the meaning of the epithet *Nervana*. Some are of opinion that it has reference to the emperor Nerva as being the first to organise the cohort. Others think that it was so named because it had been levied among the Nervii, one of the bravest tribes of Belgic Gaul.

11. "Found near the Roman encampment on Burnswark Hill, Dumfriesshire, parish of Hoddam or Middlebie" (*Archæologia*

*Thomas Hodgson, *Archæologia Æliana* (1st series), vol. ii. p. 83.

Scotica, vol. iii., Appendix, p. 92); presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland by Dr (afterwards Sir) David Brewster in 1810, and since in the National Museum, Edinburgh.

'IAP''

A head sculptured in bas-relief, beneath which are some letters of an inscription, two of them complete, the rest incomplete. The stone is 11 in. by 9 in.

The statement in the *Archæologia* conveys at first sight the idea that this piece of sculpture was found on Birrenswark Hill. It must, however, be borne in mind that Birrens and Birrenswark were, and still are, very frequently confounded. "Burnswark [*i.e.*, Birrenswark] Hill" is in Hoddam parish, but Birrens is in Middlebie. In the printed catalogue of the Museum the head is said to be "from Birrens," and there can hardly be a doubt that this is correct.

12. (Fig. 4.) Dug up by Mr Clow of Land in 1810 on the west of the station proper. For many years after 1813 the pedestal of a sun-dial at Burnfoot House; in a recess in the lobby there (1896).

A highly-ornamented altar, 4 ft. 2 in. in height and 1 ft. 10 in. in breadth. Narrow beadings enclose the inscription, which is further separated from panels on the base and capital by heavy mouldings. On the upper panel are two dolphins, a concentric ring, and two birds; on the lower, two dolphins and one bird. On the top are two volutes with rosettes on their ends and a crescent in the space between them. A bason-shaped projection occupies the central portion of the top. Sculptured on the sides are festoons of ivy leaves. The letters of the inscription, though of different sizes, are all distinctly formed. The significance of the C.L at the end of the fifth line gave rise at first to many conjectures; but the letters are now taken as standing for *Civium Latinorum*, probably because it is difficult to say what else they can mean.

DEAE
MINERVAE
COH . II . TVN
GRORVM
MIL . EQ . C . L .
CVI PRÆEST . C . SIL
AVSPEX . PRÆF

Expanding, we have :—*Deae Minervae* [*sacrum*]. *Coh*(*ors*) *II. Tungrorum mil*(*iaria*) *eq*(*uitata*), *c*(*ivium*) *L*(*atinorum*), *cui praeest C. Sil*(*vius*) *Auspex*, *Praef*(*ectus*), [*fecit*]; *i.e.*, "(Sacred) to the goddess Minerva. The Second Cohort of Tungrians, a thousand strong, of which a due proportion is cavalry, and in possession of

the privilege of Latin citizenship, under the command of their Prefect, Caius Silvius Auspex, (erected this)."

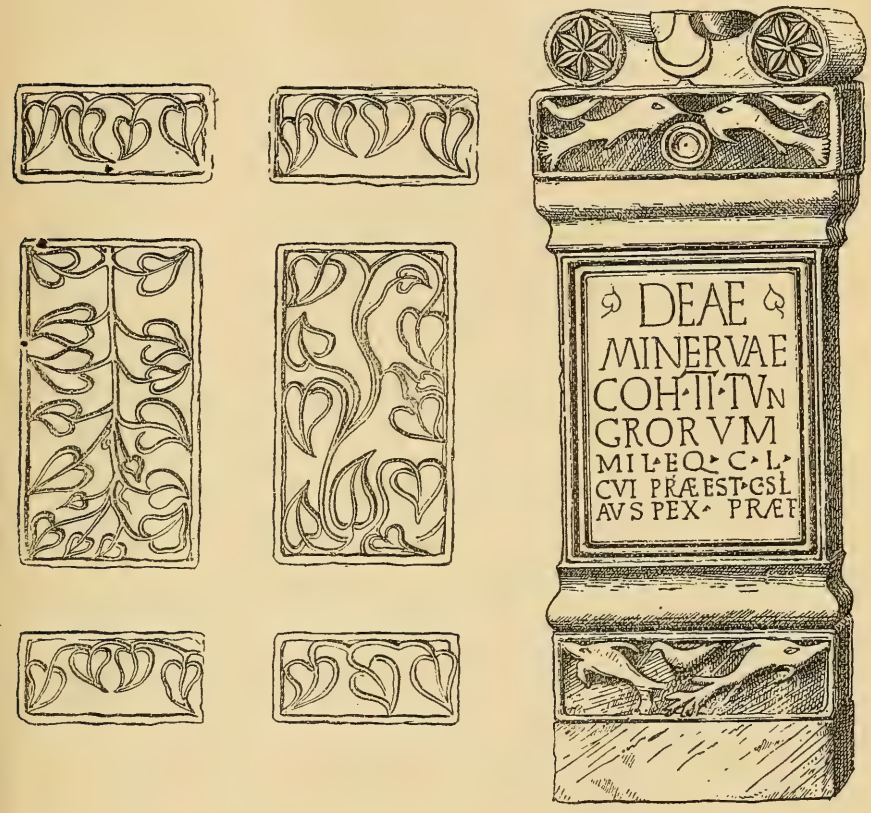


Fig. 4. Scale $\frac{1}{16}$.

This altar was first described in the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* for August 26th (with woodcut) and Sept. 7th, 1813. It is also the subject of a communication from A.I.K., "New Kent Road," London, in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for June, 1832. But it was only on the publication of Wilson's *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland* in 1851 that it attracted general attention.

13. Probably dug up near the same place as No. 12, date uncertain; in the garden of the farm-house of Land (1896).

A fragment of an inscribed stone, 16 in. high by $10\frac{1}{2}$ in. broad. Of the breadth there appears to be nearly one-half left; how much of the length is uncertain. Only four letters of the inscription remain. The stone seems to have been a small votive altar slab, sacred to MA . . . , probably either *Marti Victori* or *Matribus*.

MA
SA

14. "Found about the year 1812 at Birrens," and "in the collection of C. K. Sharpe, Esq." (Wilson, *Prehist. Ann. of Scotland*, 1st ed., 1851); deposited in the Museum of the University of Edinburgh" (Stuart, *Cal. Rom.*, 2nd ed., 1852); deposited by the Senatus of the University in the National Museum, Edinburgh, in 1866.

A much ornamented and solid-looking altar, 4 ft. 7 in. high and 2 ft. 6 in. broad at the top. Well-marked mouldings divide the central portion from the base and pedestal. Next to these at the top and bottom are panelled spaces, filled with leaf-work of the same character as in No. 12. On the top are two volutes with a bason-shaped projection between them. The C. RAETI of the inscription is explained as *Cives Raeti*, that is, soldiers levied in Raetia, now the south-east of Germany.

MARTI ET VICTO
RIAE . AVG . C . RAE
TI MILIT . IN COH
II TVNGR . CVI .
PRAEEST SILVIVS
AVSPEX - PRAEF.
V . S . L . M

Expanding and translating, we have:—*Marti et Victoriae Augustae* [*sacrum*]. *C*(*ives*) *Raeti milit*(*antes*) *in coh*(*orte*) *II. Tungr* (*orum*) *cui praeest Silvius Auspex, Praef*(*ectus*), [*fecerunt*]. *V*(*otum*) *s*(*olverunt*) *l*(*ibentes*) *m*(*erito*); *i.e.*, "(Sacred) to Mars and Victoria the August. Raetian citizens, serving in the second cohort of Tungrians, commanded by Silvius Auspex, the Prefect, (erected this). They performed their vow willingly, deservedly."

15. Same recent history as No. 14.

An altar 3 ft. $7\frac{3}{4}$ in. high and 1 ft. $11\frac{3}{4}$ in. broad. Above the inscription are four mouldings, alternately square and round; and below are two of the same kind. The top is similar to that of No. 14.

DEAE RICAGM
BEDAE PAGVS
VELLAVS MILIT
COH II TVNG
V S L M

Like the two at Hoddam Castle, this altar is dedicated to a foreign deity, Ricagambeda, of whom nothing is known. Expanding, we read:—*Deae Ricag*(*a*)*mbedae* [*sacrum*]. *Pagus Vellaus milit*(*ans*) *Coh*(*orte*) *II. Tung*(*rorum*) [*fecit*]. *V*(*otum*) *s*(*olvit*) *l*(*ibens*) *m*(*erito*).

"(Sacred) to the goddess Ricagambeda. The Vellavian district (=soldiers from that district) serving in the Second Cohort of Tungrians (erected this). They performed their vow willingly, deservedly."

16. Same recent history as Nos. 14 and 15.

A votive altar, 3 ft. high and 1 ft. $2\frac{5}{8}$ in. broad. The inscribed space is inclosed within a beading of cable pattern. Below the beginning and end of the last line are two crescents. On the top are two plain volutes with a "focus" between them. *Dibus* for *deis* is frequently met with on Roman inscribed stones.

DIB . DE
AB . Q .
OMNIB
FRVMENT
IVS MIL . COH II .
TVNGR .

The expansion and translation are as follows:—*Dib(us) deab(us) q(ue) omnib(us)* [*sacrum*]. *Frumentius mil(es) Coh(ortis) II. Tungr(orum)* [*fecit*]. "(Sacred) to all the gods and goddesses. Frumentius, a soldier of the Second Cohort of Tungrians, (erected this)."

17. "Dug up in 1814 in a small vicinal camp on the banks of the Kirtle, near Springkell" (Irvine MS., in library of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland).

An altar dedicated to Jupiter, now apparently lost. Springkell is distant from Birrens about three miles, and the altar might easily have been carried from it to the spot where it was found in various ways. But there is no absolute certainty of this. The inscription is too imperfect to be intelligible.

18. "A stone taken out of the heart of the wall of the church at Hoddam, Dumfriesshire, when thrown down (in 1815) for the purpose of building a new one" (Irvine MS.); since built into the porch wall of the present church, where it still is (1896).

It is a plain stone, 4 ft. 2 in. high and 1 ft. $8\frac{1}{2}$ in. broad, without any ornament or moulding. This is the second stone found in Dumfriesshire that marks the presence of the first cohort "called the Nervana."

I O M
COH . I . NERVANA
GERMANOR . ∝ . EQ
CVI PRAEEST L . FÆNI
VS FELIX TRIB

The parish of Hoddam consists of three parishes united—Hoddam, Luce, and Ecclefechan—which were thrown into one about the middle of the seventeenth century. The present church is distant from

Birrens 3½ miles, and occupies the site of the structure pulled down in 1815. It is by no means improbable that part of the materials for the latter may have been brought from Birrens. On the other hand, if this was not originally a Birrens stone, then a post on Birrenswark Hill, or some other position in the neighbourhood, must have been held by the cohort for a longer or shorter period.

Expand:—*I(ovi) O(ptimo) M(aximo)* [*sacrum*]. *Coh(ors) I. Nervana Germanor(um), miliaria, eq(uitata), cui praeest L. Faenius Felix, trib(unus),* [*fecit*]; and translate:—"(Sacred) to Jupiter, the best and greatest. The First Cohort of Germans, (called) the Nervana, under the command of L. Fænius Felix, the tribune, (erected this)."

19. Found at Birrens, 1886; preserved at Burnfoot House (1896).

FORTV
NAE VO
T V M

A small altar-shaped stone, 10½ in. by 6 in. In the top is a square depression 2¼ in. wide, possibly intended to receive a small statue of Fortune.

The meaning of the inscription is sufficiently plain.

20. Found in the course of recent excavations at Birrens; in the National Museum, Edinburgh.

LEG . VI . VI

A roughly-dressed stone, 11½ in. by 10½ in. with a short inscription punctured on it in faintly marked letters. It belongs to the class already described as legionary.

Expand:—*Leg(io) VI. Vi(ctrix); i.e.*, "The Sixth Legion, (called) the Victorious."

21. Same recent history as 20.

Part of a small votive slab, which, when entire, had been 1ft. 5 in. broad and 1 ft. 10 in. high.

In all probability the inscription began with the letters I . O . M, on a part of the stone now broken off. What remains of the first of the remaining lines and the beginning of the second suggest that the missing letters of the former are ICHE. Dolichenus was an eastern god widely worshipped in the Roman army during the second and third centuries, and frequently identified with Jupiter.

DOL. . . .
NO SACR
MAGVN
NA VS

Supplementing and expanding, we have : — [I . O . M] *Dol(iche)no sacr(um). Magunna v(otum) s(olvit) ; i.e.*, "Sacred to (Jupiter) Dol(iche)nus, (the greatest and best). Magunna performed a vow."

22. (Pl. I., fig. 1.) Same recent history as 20 and 21.

Thirteen fragments of a commemorative tablet, discovered within the area of the prætorian buildings. When entire it had measured 4 ft. 6 in. by 2 ft. 3½ in. ; and the inscription must have read as follows :—

IMP . CAES . T . AEL HADR
ANTONINO . AVG . P . P . PONT
MAX . TR . POT . XXI* . COS . IIII
COH . II . TVNGR . MIL . EQ . C . L .
SVB . IVL . . . LEG . AVG . PR . PR .

This tablet is particularly valuable, inasmuch as it gives us an exact date, possibly but not necessarily, that at which these buildings were erected. On his accession a Roman emperor was supposed to be invested with the tribunitial power for life ; and after each anniversary of this event a year was added in all public documents to the number of those during which he had held the dignity. As Antoninus Pius became emperor A.D. 138, the twenty-first year of his investment with the tribunitial power, in other words, of his reign, was A.D. 158. Another public function usurped by the emperors for life was the presidentship of the College of Priests. The consulship was theirs too, if they cared to hold it ; but few of them were at the trouble to do so often. Pius was consul four times—A.D. 138, 139, 140, and 146. COS IIII, "Four times Consul," was therefore applicable to any year between that date and the last of his reign, A.D. 161. The name of the Roman governor of Britain at the time had been on the slab, but, unfortunately, only a few letters of it remain.

It is impossible to say whether this stone is honorary or purely commemorative, marking only time. Either view may be taken. Read in full :—*Imperatore Caesare* [or *Imperatori Caesari*,

* In the Report published in the *Proceedings*, xvi is read instead of xxi. All the fragments of the tablet that were found have now been fixed on a piece of wood of its original size ; and a renewed examination, suggested by Mr Haverfield, shows along the line of one of the fractures, distinct traces of the half of a second X. (see Plate).

&c.], *Tito Aelio Hadriano Antonino Augusto* [*Pio*], *Patre Patriae, Pontifice Maximo, tribuniciae potestatis XXI., Consule IV., Cohors II. Tungrorum miliaria, equitata, civium Latinorum, sub Jul . . . Legato Augusti Pro-Praetore* [*posuit*]; *i.e.*, "In the reign of (or in honour of) the Emperor Cæsar Titus Ælius Hadrianus Antoninus Augustus (Pius), Father of his Country, Chief Pontiff, invested with the tribunitial power twenty-one times, four times consul, the Second Cohort of Tungrians, a thousand strong, of which a due proportion is cavalry, and in possession of the privilege of Latin citizenship, (erected this) under Jul . . . . Legate of the Emperor as Governor of Britain."

23. (Pl. II., figs. 1 and 2, and pl. I., fig. 2.) Same recent history as Nos. 20, 21, and 22.

An altar, 3 ft. 2 in. high, 1 ft. 11 in. broad at the top, and 1 ft. 8 in. across the middle in front. The capital is ornamented on all four sides by a narrow cornice of fretwork and two mouldings, the higher of which is rounded and projects over the lower. To these succeed three lines of delicately carved work, which are interrupted in front by pillars that support what appears to be the roof of a domed building. On the top are volutes enriched with rosettes, and on a projection between the volutes a patera-like depression. A patera with an ornate handle is sculptured on the right side of the altar, and a sacrificial axe and knife on the left. An enlarged view of the top is given on pl. I., fig. 2.

DISCIP.
AVG.
COH . II .
TVNGR .
MIL . EQ . C . L .

The altar is dedicated to the disciplinary severity of the emperor, adored as a divine attribute. This honour appears to have been first paid to Hadrian.

Expand:—*Discip*(*linae*) *Aug*(*usti*) *Coh*(*ors*) *II. Tungr*(*orum*), *mil*(*iaria*), *eq*(*uitata*), *c*(*ivium*) *L*(*atinorum*) [*posuit*] *i.e.*—"To the Discipline of the Emperor, the second Cohort of Tungrians, a thousand strong, with a due proportion of cavalry, and in possession of the privilege of Latin citizens (erected this)."

At some time the altar had been thrown into a well in the prætorian buildings, where it remained till discovered in the course of the recent excavations.

24. (Pl. II., fig. 3.) Same recent history as 20, 21, 22, and 23.

An altar of very chaste design, 3 ft. high, 1 ft. 8½ in. broad at the base, and 1 ft. across the middle. At the top on each side are volutes that have six lance-shaped thunderbolts laid closely on them in two sets of three each. Between them is the usual bason-shaped depression. The altar bears no inscription. It was found lying on the steps leading down to a paved rectangular depression within the prætorian buildings.

In the list of Birrens antiquities recorded by Pennant (*Tour in Scotland*, vol. iii., Appendix, p. 407), as "found at the station at Burrens," are four inscribed stones that have not been included in the present list. All of them belong for certain to the north of England. As Pennant's third volume was not published till some years after his visit to the station, it is not difficult to understand how his note-book may have so far misled him. (See *Proc. Soc. of Antiq. of Scot.*, vol. xxxi., p. 150.)

Such is an outline of the records furnished by archæology for a history of the Birrens garrison. They are necessarily fragmentary, but they present us with some facts of importance. Unfortunately, from no other quarter can the slightest help be got in any attempt we may make to connect them; unless, indeed, they can be grouped round the *Blatum Bulgium* of the Antonine Itinerary. But this, though highly probable, is not absolutely certain. The work so called is generally regarded as a compilation drawn up in the reign, and by order, of one or other of the emperors that bore the name of Antoninus. Some indeed give it an earlier date, and trace it to a survey of the empire undertaken in the consulship of Julius Cæsar and M. Antonius (B.C. 44), by command of the former. If this is so, it could not have included at first the Britannic Iters, which must in that case be an addition made in the course of some of the revisions it bears internal evidence of having undergone at various times, down at least to the reign of Diocletian (A.D. 285-305), so as to bring it up to date. Whatever its history may be, the Itinerary is a document of great value, inasmuch as it indicates the course of the principal roads and cross roads throughout the whole empire by the names of places and stations situated on them, all the distances between towns being given in Roman miles. Of fifteen Britannic Iters the Second, which is the longest, runs in very zig-zag fashion from *Rutupiae* (now Richborough, in Kent)

to *Luguvallium* (Carlisle), by way of *Viroconium* (Wroxeter, near Shrewsbury) and *Eburacum* (York). From *Luguvallium* it is continued for 12 miles to *Castra Exploratorum* (usually identified with Netherby), and for other 12 to *Blatum Bulgium* (apparently Birrens), where it stops. Another Iter, the First, also reaches the north on the other side of the island, and strikes the line of the Wall at *Corstopitum* (Corbridge, on the Tyne), whence it proceeds to *Bremenium* (High Rochester), a distance of 20 miles. It deserves, however, to be noted that there is no mention of the Southern Wall or the stations on it, or of *Habitancium* (Risingham), a station nearly midway between *Corstopitum* and *Bremenium*.

We are on firmer ground when we pass on to inquire how early Birrens was a Roman station. A date is fixed for us by the tablet found in the prætorian buildings, which was set up there in the year A.D. 158, the twenty-first of the reign of Antoninus Pius. It does not, of course, follow that this was the year in which the station was either founded or completed. It may be so; but all that can be affirmed for certain is that it was then held in force by Roman auxiliary troops. The Disciplina altar certainly points back to the preceding emperor, Hadrian, whose regulations for all ranks in his army were exceedingly strict, and several of whose coins bear in consequence the legend, *Disciplina Augusti*. It is true that the same legend is found on some of the coins, probably early ones, of Pius. But this may be accounted for by the supposition that the severity which marked the discipline of Hadrian was continued by the heads of the army for years after his presence no longer inspired it. It is not so likely, however, that this severity would be singled out as an attribute of the mild Pius, specially worthy of adoration; although this is possible. We may thus confidently place the erection of the altar between A.D. 117 and A.D. 158.

Whatever was the case in later times, Birrens appears to have been at first an advanced position, intended to guard the approach to the Southern or Lower Isthmus against the Caledonian foe. Its proximity to the line which Hadrian made the northern *Limes* of the Roman province of Britain, its resemblance in plan to *Cilurnum* (Chesters) and other stations on that boundary line, and its early date, all lead to this conclusion. Along with *Castra Exploratorum* it served the same purpose on the west as *Habit-*

ancium and *Bremenium* on the east. Whether it was used as a basis for carrying on operations beyond, is another and a different question. The fact that both the northern Iters extended but a short distance north of the wall is significant. The Romans certainly pushed their arms much further, even beyond the Vallum raised by Lollius Urbicus, the Prætor of Pius, across the Upper or Forth and Clyde Isthmus. But so far as there is any evidence bearing on the point it goes to shew that they generally advanced northwards, having York as their headquarters, and taking an easterly rather than a westerly route. Moreover, it would seem as if they looked upon the territory between the Walls as a protectorate rather than an integral part of the empire, subject to its administrative rules. It was the policy of Hadrian and some of his successors to strengthen the more exposed frontiers by cultivating friendly relations with the neighbouring tribes, who thus became first exposed to attack. Such an arrangement would be the more easily effected for the frontier of the province of Britain, if, as is possible, racial differences and antipathies could be utilised for the purpose.* At all events, by accepting this view of the relation of the Romans to the country north of the Southern Wall, several difficulties disappear, and we need feel no surprise that the official Iters seem to end somewhat abruptly.

During the occupation of Birrens by the Romans its garrison, so far as we can judge from the evidence before us, was mainly composed of the Second Cohort of Tungrians, a people of Germanic origin that had settled in Gaul, and whose name survives in the modern Tongres, or Tongern, in the province of Limberg, Belgium. The First Cohort of Germans, called "Nervana," or a portion of it, was there for a short time, as well as a detachment, likely a small one, of the Sixth Legion. The fact that foreign auxiliaries constituted so large a proportion of the defenders of Birrens accounts for so many of the altars being dedicated to unknown divinities, such as Harimella. Brigantia was probably a native deity worshipped by the Brigantes, a powerful tribe in possession of the greater part of the north of England at the time of the Roman invasion.

To the question, how long the Romans occupied Birrens, the inscribed stones, in the absence of dates, give no answer. All

* See Map of Britain, "showing the relative positions of its chief peoples during the Roman occupation," in Prof. Rhys's *Celtic Britain*.

the more important of them appear to belong to the second century, and are well cut. It is impossible to say whether the seeming degeneracy of others is due to less skilled workmanship or to their being of later date. Some information on this point, as will be afterwards seen, may be gathered from the interior buildings.

24th April, 1896.

Mr JAMES BARBOUR in the chair.

New Members.—Mrs Matthew Jamieson; Mr James M'Cargo, Kirkpatrick-Durham; Mr Wm. Sanders, Rosebank, Lockerbie; Colonel Patrick Sanderson, Glenlaggan, Parton; and Mr Alex. Scott, Erkinholme, Langholm.

Donations.—Mr Andson presented some communion tokens from the Rev. Mr Scott, of Sanquhar, and also some meteorological observations taken by Mr Elliot, gardener, at Warmanbie and Kinmount. Mr Adam J. Corrie presented the catalogue of the Loan Exhibition held at Hastings. The Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland for 1894-5, and the Jack Rabbits of the United States (from the U.S. Department of Agriculture).

Exhibits.—Miss Hannay exhibited a violet obtained by Mr Scott-Elliot at Ruwenzori at a height of 11,000 feet. Mr Robert Barbour exhibited a beautiful skeleton leaf.

COMMUNICATIONS.

I.—*Meteorological Observations taken by Mr Elliot at Warmanbie.* By the Rev. WM. ANDSON.

The following table shows the means of temperature, rainfall, and barometer for each year during the period 1866 to 1881 (omitting 1874, for which the observations were not complete). The observations were taken with great regularity by Mr Elliot, gardener, and by means of reliable instruments. The self-registering thermometers were protected by a screen, and placed 3 feet above the grass. (Makers, Negretti & Zambra,

London.) The barometer was a Fitzroy. Elevation above sea-level, 100 feet. Distance from Solway, 3 miles.

Years.	Mean max.	Mean min.	Mean in year.	Highest in year.	Lowest in year.	Range.	Rainfall.	Days in which it fell.	Barom.
	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	deg.	inches.		inches.
1866	56·9	38·4	47·4	88·5	13	75·5	41·416	20)	
1867	55·1	41·4	46·7	85·7	00	85·7	34·999	146	29·89
1868	57·4	41·4	48·5	92·5	21	71 5	43·512	200	29 87
1869	57·1	39·5	47·8	87	12	75	38·987	180	29·91
1870	56 6	38	46	89	10	79	30·181	144	29·97
1871	56·6	39·4	47·2	83·5	13	70 5	38·841	185	29·89
1872	56·8	41·4	48·1	84	20	64	53·708	214	29·71
1873	56·9	39 5	47 1	88·2	13 2	75	38·049	170	29·87
1875	56·9	40 2	47·7	85	20	65	36·139	169	29·92
1876	55·7	38 2	46·1	94	11	83	37·970	153	29·89
1877	55·6	39 8	46·9	88·2	12	76·2	55·235	212	29·78
1878	56·7	39·2	46·9	90·2	1	89·2	33·685	145	29·92
1879	53·9	36·3	44	82	5	77	37·206	142	29·88
1880	56·6	39·2	46·9	85	14	71	33·419	155	29·88
1881	54·4	37·1	44·3	85·5	00	85·5	38·893	161	29 85
Mean of 15 years.	55·5	39·3	46 8	94	zero.	76·2	39·483	172	29·87

Monthly means on average of 15 years :—

Month.	Mean Maximum.	Mean Minimum.	Mean of Month.	Rainfall.	Days it fell.
	Degrees.	Degrees.	Degrees.	Inches.	
January ..	42 4	30·5	34·6	3·950	17
February ..	45·1	33·5	38·9	3·450	16
March ..	49·3	32·1	39·8	2·411	13
April ..	56·1	36 8	45·4	2·103	11
May ..	62·4	40 5	49·8	2·522	12
June ..	70·7	46·9	56·8	3·103	13
July ..	70·9	50 8	59·5	3·429	15
August ..	70·1	49·7	58·2	3·786	15
September	64·	45·7	53·8	4·252	16
October ..	54·	39·4	47·	3·864	15
November	46·8	33·5	39·5	3·315	14
December	42·1	30·1	36·	3·538	15

From these tables it appears that the mean annual temperature at Warmanbie during the years specified ranged from 44 deg. in 1879, to 48·5 deg. in 1868, giving a mean of 46·8 deg., which is lower than that of Dumfries by nearly 1 deg., a difference which may be partly explained by the greater elevation of the former place, and by the circumstance that the height of the thermometer above the grass was 3 feet, instead of 4 feet, as at Dumfries. The barometrical prepare very nearly corresponds with the Dumfries average. The average rainfall is about two and a half inches in excess of that of Dumfries, 39·483 in., as compared with 36·86 in. It is right to bear in mind, however, that the periods compared are different. There is a considerable variation in the annual

amounts recorded. In 1870 it was as low as 30·181 in., while in 1877 it reached the large total of 55·235 in., and in 1872 53·708 in. It is only what might be expected when we find that these were the years in which the mean barometrical pressure was the lowest, although in point of temperature they were decidedly above the average. In these years the number of rainy days greatly exceeded the average. The mean over the whole period was 172, while in 1872 it was 214, and in 1877 it was 212. In 1872 the excess was chiefly in the month of January, June, July, August, September, and October, indicating a very rainy summer and harvest. In 1877, again, there was a similar excess in January, which was repeated in July and August, and in October and November. The warmest years of the period were those of 1868, with an annual mean of 48·5 deg., and 1872, with a mean of of 48·1 deg.; and the coldest occurred in 1879, with a mean of 44 deg., and in 1881—mean, 44·3. The observations do not record any temperature below zero, and only twice—in 1867 and 1881—did the protected thermometer fall to that point. From the table of monthly means it appears that the warmest month was July. It had the highest mean maximum, the highest mean minimum, and also the highest monthly mean, viz., 59·5 deg. The next highest was August, with a mean of 58·2 deg; and the next June, with 56·8 deg. The coldest month was January, with a mean of 34·6 deg.; and the next December, mean, 36 deg. The extreme range of temperature was from 94 deg. in 1876 to zero in 1867 and again in 1881. The mean annual range was 76·2 deg. The driest month was April, with a mean of 2·103 in., and 11 days on which rain fell; and March and May came next in point of dryness, with 12 and 13 days of rainfall. The wettest month was September, with a mean of 4·252 in.; but January and October did not fall much short, with 16 and 17 days of rainfall.

II.—*Report on the Herbarium.* By Mr GEORGE F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, B.Sc., F.L.S.

During 1894 and part of 1893 and 1895, it has not been possible for me to pay the amount of attention to the increase of the Herbarium which I should have wished. During my absence the work has been, however, most thoroughly carried on by Miss Hannay and her sister, Miss Jane. The total of plants now repre-

sented (I mean species, not specimens) is about 1375, which form a large proportion of the British flora. In fact, the condition of the Herbarium raises Dumfries to a position only inferior to Edinburgh and Glasgow, though it is possible we have not quite so good a collection as Perth. This matter ought to afford the Society a great deal of gratification. But it is a matter of great regret both to the Misses Hannay and myself that, with material such as scarcely one county town in England possesses, a very slight attempt has been made to use material which has been collected. The botanists of the district are still at work, and continue to assist us, but they do not consult the Herbarium habitually and regularly as I could have wished. This is, no doubt, largely due to the fact of its existence being unknown to many, but perhaps chiefly to its residing in a private house during winter. It is a matter of regret to me that some means should not be found of placing the Herbarium where it can be admired and advertise itself. On its being thoroughly known will follow two results—first, its use by a greater number, and, second, its receiving additions from strangers visiting the district.

The first addition I shall mention is one which may be the to first raise it from a county town collection to one on a much higher level. Mr Wylie, a native of Moffat, now residing at Durban, Natal, wrote to Miss Hannay, and sent by the same mail a parcel of thirty-six Natal ferns, asking for British species in return. After my own little experience, I believe that such exchange could be carried out on an enormous scale, for there is no county in Great Britain whose natives are so generally prevalent throughout the world as Dumfriesshire. It rests, however, with the Society to decide as to whether this idea should be carried out.

Besides Mr Wylie's plants we have thirty-six rare British specimens from London, but without any clear address, so that they have not been acknowledged. Mr P. Gray has sent us a dozen varieties; Mr J. M'Andrew a very interesting set of eighteen species. Mr A. Somervile has sent us thirty interesting forms, and our local friends, including Miss Hannay, continue to supply us with additions.

There are also in the herbarium specimens of mosses, hepatics, fungi, algæ, &c., mostly from the county, which are a nucleus for those who will undertake the cryptogamy of Dumfriesshire. Immediately after the Flora had gone to press, I received the

following varieties from Mr G. Bell, of Lockerbie, who is an extremely acute botanist:—

Potentilla procumbens—very rare.

Euphorbiadulcis—a new record for the county.

Elatine hexandra—a new record, if more specimens will prove the plant as really being this rare species.

Scrophularia vernalis—A confirmation of an old record of great interest, as showing that the plant has spread from Hoddam Castle to Wamphray.

Misses Hannay have given me the following additional localities of rare plants for 1895 and 1896:—

Draba verna—walls near Maxwelltown Station, April; Lincluden, March, 1896.

Arabis Thaliana—abundant on railway banks from Glasgow Road bridge to Maxwelltown Station, May.

Cerastium arvense—on railway banks at Maxwelltown Loch, Castle-Douglas Road, near Bridge, April.

Barbarea vulgaris—along railway bank, Maxwelltown Station, May.

Alliaria officinalis—roadside, Dalskairth to Drumsleet School, May.

Viola palustris—Maxwelltown Loch, abundant, April.

Veronica serpyllifolia—In meadows, Maxwelltown Loch, May.

Menyanthes trifoliata—Maxwelltown Loch, May

Veronica hederifolia—Hedgebank, Dalbeattie Road, April.

Chrysosplenium alternifolium—Cluden, near White Bridge and Glen, April

Prunus padus—wood above Dalskairth, May.

Saxifraga granulata—Lincluden, May.

Stellaria nemorum—Dalskairth, Lincluden, May.

Solanum dulcamara—Garlieston, July.

Veronica anagallis—Garlieston, June.

Lythrum salicaria—wood below Glencaple, July.

Lysimachia vulgaris—Birrenswark, July.

Scutellaria galericulata—Birrenswark, July.

Epilobium roseum—Birrenswark, July.

Geranium pratense—abundant roadsides, Penpont, July.

The state of the specimens is most satisfactory, and point to the extreme care and patient labour which the Misses Hannay

continue to spend upon it. The thanks of the Society are certainly due to these ladies for their careful guardianship of the collection.

10*th April*, 1896.

III.—*The Glenkens in the Olden Times.* By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, of Dalry.

The Glenkens, or valley of the river Ken, lies in the north of Kirkcudbrightshire, and extends from New-Galloway Railway Station on the south to Ayrshire on the north, and from the river Dee on the west to Dumfriesshire on the east. It is 28 miles from north to south, and 18 miles from east to west. The height above sea level is about 120 feet at head of Loch Ken and 2688 feet on Corserine, the highest hill in the Glenkens. It is one of the most beautiful valleys in the south of Scotland. Except a *fringe* of cultivated land on each side of the Ken it is wholly pastoral—consequently its primitive condition is the more easily ascertained. The parishes of Balmaclellan and Dalry lie on the east side of the Ken, and Kells and Carsphairn on the west side.

When the Romans entered Galloway about A.D. 80 they found the country covered with wood except the exposed soilless summits of the rocks and low marshy spots where wood would not grow. The trees in the Glenkens were principally oak, ash, birch, alder, and rowan-tree or mountain ash. There would also be an undergrowth of hazel and thorns, both white and black, in some places, as may be seen now in patches and clumps of old natural wood at Gairloch, Tannoch, Forest, on the banks of Garroch and Knocknarling and Garpol Burns, and at several other places. There had also been thickets of fir trees, an instance of which is seen at the foot of Loch Dungeon, where the water has washed the soil from the roots. Where peats are cut in deep moss the spade goes through numerous branches of birch and hazel with the nuts still retaining their shape. Trunks of large oak trees are found with the wood yet quite hard. Often on the highest hills, where no improvements have been attempted, the roots of large oak trees are yet to be seen. In no part of the south of Scotland can those old relics of bygone ages be traced so well as among the hills of Kells and Minnigaff. Those forests were stocked with wild cattle, horses, the *urus*—an animal

resembling a bull but much larger—deer, swine, wolves, and foxes, besides numerous smaller animals. The wild fowls which are still to be found on the hills, being then undisturbed, were more numerous and more daring than now. Eagles and ptarmigan are now extinct.

The rivers and streams abounded with various kinds of fishes; but few were caught and eaten by the natives. Many reptiles, now exterminated, infested the morasses and woods, and prodigious swarms of insects were yearly generated.

The original inhabitants of the Glenkens were a tribe called the Selgovae. Their language was Gaelic, which is said to have been spoken by some of the inhabitants so late as 1688. The great majority of the place-names are Gaelic—Irish Gaelic—which was probably the language spoken by the Scots who came from the north of Ireland and conquered and settled in Galloway about A.D. 410. The original inhabitants were large, robust, and well formed. They excelled in running, wrestling, and swimming, and were very courageous. They wore little or no clothing, but dyed their skins so as to represent figures of beasts. They sometimes smeared their bodies with clay, probably as a defence against the bites of insects. Those were fortunate who had the skin of an animal to tie round their shoulders in winter. They retreated in winter into caves and thickets of wood, and in summer they lived in round houses constructed by a circle of stakes being driven into the ground and interwoven with brushwood. The fire was in the middle of the floor, and fires continued to be made on the floor in very many houses until within the last hundred years. The last one was allowed to fall into decay only two years ago, but a beautiful representation of it was painted by your townsman, Mr M'Lellan Arnott. In common with the ancient inhabitants of Britain, their religion was Druidism. Their sacred places were either in recesses of the woods or at circles of stones, and after the introduction of Christianity churches were in many instances erected at those sacred places. The word cell or kell in Gaelic signifies a retreat or recess, hence the name Kells; and Clauchan (Dalry), a collection or circle of stones.

In connection with the Druids, there is still to be seen on the farm of Lochrenny, in the parish of Dalry, a stone five inches in diameter, with a hole through it, which was used in their marriage

ceremonies. There are similar druidical stones to be found in Orkney.

The only Roman remains to be found in the Glenkens is a portion of the so-called Roman road that led from Ayr to Kirkcudbright. This line of road can still be easily traced from Dalmellington till opposite Dalry Village, where it merges into the present public road to Kirkcudbright. That portion of it from Ayr to Dalmellington was carefully surveyed and examined by Dr Macdonald, late of Kelvinside College, Glasgow, who found at least *some* of the characteristics of a Roman road in it. That portion in the Glenkens was in regular use until 1800, when a more level road was made. It is about 15 feet broad, whereas the old native roads are only tracks 6 or 7 feet in width. It has strongly-built culverts, whereas the native roads have only fords over the small streams, and on the whole there seems little doubt it was at least widened and repaired by the Romans. Old roads marked on the Ordnance Maps as Roman can easily be traced on the farm of Altrye, in Dalry, and at Holm of Dalquhairn, in Carsphairn. This line of road evidently came from Dumfries, as it goes through the farm of Shinnelhead, in the parish of Tynron, and enters Dalry parish on the top of Altrye hill at the watershed between the two counties, 1700 feet above sea level. That road joined the old road near Dalmellington, and so led on to Ayr. Dr Macdonald and I examined that road in July, 1894, where marked on the map as a Roman road; but we found neither kerb stones nor pavement, or anything to indicate that it was Roman. The shepherds called it a Cadger's road.

There are at least three distinct moraines in the Glenkens; one a little way up the stream that feeds Loch Dungeon, on the Kells Rhynns. The ice has brought the debris down from the highest point of the hills. There is another by the side of a burn that flows past the steading of Holm of Dalquhairn, which has evidently come from Cairnsmore of Carsphairn, 2635 feet. It forms many knolls or hillocks, which are called the "Alwhanny knowes." Another moraine is at the foot of the "Meaul" of Garryhorn, also in Carsphairn, quite close to Woodhead lead mines. It is called by the shepherds "The lumps."

There is a cairn of large stones on the top of the Kells Rhynns called "The Carlin's Cairn," which has an historical tradition attached to it. It is said that when Robert Bruce was

wandering in disguise among the hills of Kells and Minnigaff in 1306, waiting until his friends raised an army to free the country from the troops of Edward I., he came one evening, wet and weary, to the Mill of Polmaddy and asked hospitality for the night, which was readily granted. Next day English soldiers came searching for Bruce. The miller's wife, who was a clever, capable woman and a true patriot, at once suspecting that the stranger would be Bruce, told the soldiers that no man of that name was there, but that he (Bruce) would be gone on to Lochmaben. After the soldiers left, the miller's wife asked the stranger if he was Bruce. He said he was, but asked to be allowed to remain for a few days longer until he got intelligence of his brother. The miller was *not* told who the stranger was, but was instructed to conceal him among the wheels of the mill if any more soldiers came. After two days more soldiers came, when Bruce was hid among the wheels, and again escaped. When he was crowned King of Scotland the miller's wife gathered together all her friends and neighbours, and had a glorious pic-nic and holiday. They ascended Castlemaddy hill, and on the top built a cairn to commemorate the success of King Robert. The cairn still stands, and is named "The Carlin's Cairn."

There is an excavation on the top of Altrye hill called "the Whig's hole." It is a large hole scooped out of the hill top, capable of holding 100 men, and was much resorted to as a hiding-place during the time of the persecution. The place was so deep that anyone standing in it could not be seen from a distance, but yet had the advantage of seeing an enemy approaching either by the old riding road from Sanquhar or from the valley of the Ken on the other side.

The very oldest public work in Galloway, and consequently in the Glenkens, was the "Deil's Dyke" or "Pict's Wall," which is described as a vast rampart running through Galloway and Nithsdale. It is supposed to have been erected as the boundary between two tribes. Probably it was built by the Scots after they had gained possession of Galloway, to guard against the incursions of the Picts, whom the Scots had driven to the northward. The foundation of the wall was eight feet broad, and it was eight feet high. It is now only seen at intervals among the hills where no alterations have been made. Much of it has been carted away to build dykes, and in several places where I have seen it there was

a resemblance to an old sunk fence. The western end of this wall was on the eastern shore of Loch Ryan, near the site of the ancient Roman station of Rorigonium (now Innermessan). It then passed through the northern part of Wigtownshire and entered the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright a few miles to the north of Newton-Stewart. It next passed across the parish of Minnigaff, and entered the Glenkens on the farm of Garvary, in the parish of Kells, and passed through the farms of Drumbuie, Clendry, Largmore, Dukieston, Knockreoch, Larg-geerie, Barlae, Dalshangan, near the old Bridge of Deuch at the "Tinkler's lowp;" Marskaig, Auchenshinnoch, and Kerroch, in Dalry. It passed through the parishes of Glencairn, Tynron, and Penpont, and was very entire at Southmains, near Sanquhar. From Southmains it passed down the east side of the Nith, and can be traced to the Hightae flow, through the parish of Annan, and ended at the Solway Firth nearly opposite Bowness in Cumberland, where Hadrian's wall commenced. Another account says that when the Romans withdrew from Britain the northern hordes issued from the woods and mountains and rushed into Valentia plundering the whole country. It was at this time, we have every reason to believe, that the inhabitants of the South of Scotland, with the aid of some foreign residents, raised a wall of protection against those voracious visitors. This rampart, called the "Roman Dyke," the "Pict's Wall," or "Deil's Dyke," seems to have been built of stone in some parts, and in other parts of stone and turf. It had a fosse on one side, and probably a path on the other. The rampart must have been made by a people inhabiting the south side. The remains of this wall have been traced from the shore of Loch Ryan on the west to the north-east boundary of Kirkcudbrightshire. After that it runs into Dumfriesshire, and joins the Britton wall at the Solway Firth. The remains of this old dyke can still be seen at several places in the Glenkens.

The next notable event in order of time was the battle between the Northmen, or Danes, and the Scots on Dalarran Holm some time about A.D. 800. The feeble governments of Denmark and Sweden allowed numerous bands of pirates and robbers to infest the northern shores of Britain. In 787 they first appeared on the coasts of England, and some years afterwards visited the shores of Scotland. After landing and plundering along the shores of the Solway, they reached the Glenkens. Those Danes and the natives met on

a level holm close to the river Ken, two miles south of Dalry, and fully one mile from New Galloway, and there they fought a bloody battle. The Scots were victorious. The Danish sea-king was killed, and was buried where he fell. A tall stone still marks the spot, and stands about 100 yards from the public road. About seventy years ago a little thatched cottage stood beside the stone. I have been in the cottage when a very little boy. One of the lairds of Holme made excavations near the stone, where he found an entire antique sword, which was long preserved in his family. About ninety years ago pieces of rusty armour were frequently turned up by the plough on Dalarran holm.

The events next in order of time are the repeated visits of King James IV. through Dalry on his journeys to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn, where his confessors sent him to do penance for his sins. The church at Dalry was dedicated to St. John, and the place at that time was called St. John's Kirk, and the village St. John's town. Dalry was the name of the parish, and the name *Dal-righ* signifies the king's valley. But in Scottish history the village was named "St. John's Clauchan."

King James, on his journeys from Edinburgh to Whithorn, rode on horseback along with his attendants, as the roads then were only bridle paths. From details of the king's expenditure found in his treasurer's accounts we find that the first mention of his visit to St. John's Kirk was in 1491, when he gave 2s to the priest, and paid 5s for being ferried "ower the water" with his retinue. He next passed through to Whithorn in 1497, when he gave 3s 6d to the "puir folk" and 5s for being ferried over the Ken. Again he passed in 1501, and paid 18s for *belchair* or breakfast and 5s for the ferry. King James passed several times after these dates, but there are no more payments recorded. The ferry mentioned was over a pool in the Ken, still called the "Boat weil," where a ferry boat plied until 1800, when the bridge was built at Allengibbon. I have seen the boatman's house standing and inhabited. The materials were carted away thirty years since to make an addition to Waterside farm-house. The road by which the king rode down to the river is still a public road, and is called by the villagers "the water road." The old kirk was situated low down in the churchyard, and is now converted into a tomb. The present church stands on a bank overlooking the river. The old holy water font is placed by the side of the

entrance to the church. The burial place of the Gordons of Lochinvar and Viscounts of Kenmure is in an old tomb which appears to have been at one time joined to the church. The village at one time is said to have been a furlong from the church, but is now built down to a level with it.

The old inn of Midtown, where the rebellion broke out that resulted in the battle of Rullion Green, in 1666, was at the upper end of the village. The old house has now been taken down, and a new house built in the old courtyard.

In 1629 Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar applied to the Scottish Parliament for authority to erect part of his lands with the houses thereon into a Royal Burgh. It was thought St. John's Clauchan was meant to be the place, but in 1633 the Scottish Parliament granted a charter for the village of Roddings being created a Royal Burgh, as it was more convenient to Kenmure. It was to be called the Burgh of Galloway, now New Galloway, the corporation to consist of a Provost, four Bailies, a Dean of Guild, and twelve Councillors. Its patron died before his design of building the town was fully carried out. A weekly market was, however, established, and a farmers' club, both of which proved of much benefit to the district for many years. An annual cattle show was also established then, which has continued till now, and is said to have been the parent of all the cattle shows in Scotland.

The Forest of Buchan was a royal hunting forest. About the year 1500 it occupied an immense area, including large tracts of land in the parishes of Kells, Carsphairn, and Minnigaff. From Loch Doon it extended to Loch Dee, Loch Trool, and the river Cree. The farms included in the Forest in the parish of Kells were Garvary, Bush, Forest, Darnaw, Dukieston, Knockreoch, Woodhead, Strangassel, Knocknalling, Stranfasket, Burnhead, Largmore, Drumbuie, and Barskeoch. Much of the land included in this area was bare rocky heath; but there were also in it some rich and well-sheltered pastures, and many beautiful glens, the whole abounding with game. As late as 1684 Symson writes—"There are very large red deer, and about the mountain tops the *tarmachan* or ptarmigan, a bird about the size of a grouse cock. Eagles, both grey and black, also bred there." The latest eagle seen among the hills was trapped near Loch Dee about 1860. The limits of the forest gradually contracted, and in the 17th century only the part lying in Minnigaff retained the name of the

Forest of Buchan. Several farms in Kells, however, bear traces of this forest. An extensive sheep farm still bears the name of Forest, and another The Bush. The remains of old woods are still to be seen at Forest, and on the level mossy pastures numerous trees are found lying about two feet below the surface, many of them quite fresh. Polmaddy Mill, which adjoins these farms, was erected to grind grain to feed the Royal hounds, and Castlemaddy was the place where the hounds were kept. Pol-maddy signifies the *burn* of the dogs, and *Castlemaddy*, the strong place of the dogs. This forest was preserved for the exclusive hunting of the Kings of Scotland, and for many years the Earls of Cassilis were rangers, and had charge of it; but in 1628 the then Earl resigned his charge in favour of Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar. Several hunting lodges were kept up in the forest—Hunt-ha', Garvary, Dukieston, and Castlemaddy were favourite places.

James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, Queen Mary's third husband, sometimes hunted here. The Queen bestowed an estate on him on the east side of the Ken opposite the forest, and there he built the Castle of Earlston, so called because it was the residence of the Earl. He built it for his hunting lodge, near to a ford where he could cross the Ken. When Queen Mary was deposed Bothwell fled to Orkney and Shetland, and his lands in Galloway were forfeited. In 1586 the estate of Earlston was granted to his nephew, Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell. Upon his forfeiture, in 1593, the estate was granted to Andrew, Lord Ochiltree. The Gordons of Lochinvar acquired the estate of Earlston by charter in 1620, and about 1630 it was bestowed on the second son of the then Viscount Kenmure, who was thus sole proprietor. An addition of the east wing was made by William Gordon and his wife, Mary Hope, in 1655, and a stone built into the wall shews the date and initials "W.G., M.H., 1655." The castle itself is still pretty entire, but the offices round the courtyard are in ruins.

The site of the castle of Banck or Lagwine, mentioned in old records, is about a quarter of a mile north of Carsphairn Village. It is said to have been destroyed by fire. It was the residence of the family of M'Adams of Waterhead. John Lowden Macadam, the road improver, was of this family.

The very scanty remains of the Castle of *Kars* or Dundeuch are still to be seen on a level holm by the side of the river Deuch

near its junction with the Ken. It was an important stronghold in the days of Bruce. Afterwards a branch of the family of Gordons of Lochinvar is said to have possessed it.

The remains of an old square tower on an island in Lochinvar —the original home of the Gordons when they came from Berwickshire in 1297—is still to be seen. On a clear day, when the loch is calm, a causeway may be seen below the water—one branch leading to the shore on the east, and another leading to the west shore.

Barscobe Castle, in the parish of Balmaclellan still stands, and is now inhabited by a ploughman's family. It was built in 1648 by a M'Lellan, a relative of the Kirkcudbright M'Lellans who had an estate in Balmaclellan parish. The wife of the builder of the castle was a Gordon of Shirmers.

The remains of the old tower of Shirmers, also in the parish of Balmaclellan, is close to the present farm steading of Shirmers, and near the shore of Loch Ken. It is much crumbled down and covered with ivy. It belonged to a branch of the Gordons of Kenmure, and is supposed to have been destroyed by orders of the Regent Moray after the battle of Langside because the Gordons refused to submit to him.

And now we come to the most important castle in the district —the castle of Kenmure. It is said to have been built by Alan, Lord of Galloway, and that Dervorgilla, his daughter, occasionally lived there with her father. Some think that John Baliol, her son, was born there. A castle was originally built on a low mound close by the head of Loch Ken and to the south of the present castle, but about 1300 it was rebuilt on its present romantic and beautiful site.

The Gordons of Lochinvar came from Berwickshire in 1297, but at that time lived in the castle at Lochinvar. They acquired Kenmure by charter in 1483, and were created Viscounts of Kenmure and Lords of Lochinvar in 1630. Another branch of the Berwickshire Gordons acquired lands in the north of Scotland, from which sprang the Dukes of Richmond and Gordon. After the battle of Langside the Regent Moray summoned Sir John Gordon to submit to him, and sent a party of soldiers into the Glenkens to compel him to do so. The officer left his troop at St. John's Clauchan until he went to Kenmure to get Sir John's answer; but he refused to submit—whereupon the soldiers marched to Kenmure

Castle, and burned and destroyed as much as they could of the castle. They also destroyed the tower of Shirmers, which was the house of one of his friends. The castle still stands, and is inhabited. The portion which was burned and partially thrown down is now repaired. It is beautifully situated on its high and romantic mound, and is approached by a very fine avenue of grand old limes.

At one time there seemed to have been a church on the farm of Bogue in Dalry parish, but there is no mention of it in history. The site of the church or chapel can still be seen—also the foundation of the fence around the churchyard, which enclosed half an acre, as well as the foundation of the walls of the priest's house. A stone was found in the dyke beside the place with "Pope G." rudely carved on it. The field is still named "chapel leys," and the place where the priest's house stood is named the "priests' knowe." The site is marked on the Ordnance Survey maps.

There are three very old bridges still standing and in use in the Glenkens. One is the "Old Bridge of Ken," as it is called, built over the Ken on the line of road between Dalry and Carsphairn on the east side of the Ken. It is six miles from Dalry and four from Carsphairn. It is very narrow, barely allowing one vehicle to pass along at a time. There is also a narrow old bridge over the Garpol Burn at the head of Holme Glen, on the line of what was at one time the high road to Edinburgh. A third old bridge is over Polharrow burn, on the line of the old semi-Roman road from Ayr to Kirkcudbright. It is now widened, and the modern road from Dalry to Carsphairn on the west side of the Ken passes over it. It is said to have been originally built by Quentin M'Lurg, a tailor, whose earnings never exceeded 4d per day. In 1695 a bridge was built over the river Dee near Clatteringshaws, in the parish of Kells, on the old line of road then in use. The place can yet be distinguished a few hundred yards farther up the stream than the present bridge. Before that time the river was often unfordable in winter, and the inhabitants of the country had applied to the Earl of Galloway, Viscount Kenmure, and other influential gentlemen to use their endeavours with the Privy Council of Scotland to have money raised to build a bridge, but they failed to obtain an Act. The Synod of Galloway then took the matter up, and ordered a house-to-house collection to be made in every parish within their jurisdiction. As soon as a

sufficient sum was raised, a bridge was built under the superintendence of the clergy. The present bridge near the place was built in 1811.

STATE OF THE GLENKENS 200 YEARS AGO.

At the time of the Revolution of 1688 the country was in a deplorable condition, after thirty years of cruel tyranny and oppression. The houses in general were miserable hovels, built of stone and turf, or stone with clay for mortar. The fire was on the floor, and the house had a small window on each side opposite the fire-place to let out the smoke as well as to give a little light. On whatever side the wind blew the window on that side was stuffed with straw or old rags. The inhabitants kept their cows in winter tied to stakes in the end of their dwelling-houses, and all entered at the same door, and very often there was no partition between the inmates. Many families had no bedsteads, but slept on mattresses of plaited straw, or a bunch of heather laid down on the floor around the fire. The best farm houses had a living place similar to the above, and in addition another house built parallel, with a paved court between, and which house was called "The Chaumer," and was kept as a parlour and bedroom for guests. It had a fire-place at each end, with sometimes a small grate and sometimes none. I have frequently been in one of those old houses about 1832. The common living house was dark, dirty, and uncomfortable in the extreme. Very often the wall on one side of the house could not be seen from the other side because of smoke and darkness. The earthen floor was always damp and clammy, and on a wet day was especially miserable.

Wooden dishes were used, and at meals they all ate out of one dish. Each person had his own spoon, which was made from a ram's horn. They had neither knives nor forks, but used their fingers instead. The food of the common people was of the meanest and coarsest kind. Those were reckoned well off who got a sufficient quantity of porridge, brose, and sowens, made of very poor grain, dried on the fire in pots, and ground in querns, with greens or kail boiled in salt and water. They seldom tasted animal food, except the carcases of beasts that died of starvation or disease. It was rare to slaughter any animal for provision in winter. Many sheep died in late autumn and early winter from *braxy*, or inflammation, and these they salted up, and hung pieces

of them from the rafters to dry and be smoked. For drink they put up whey into barrels in summer until it fermented. This they mixed with water, and drank after being kept nearly a year. A very little of this quenched their thirst. Tea was then known, but it cost thirty shillings a pound.

The dress of the inhabitants was very rough and homely. The men wore *waulked plaiden* or kelt coats made of a mixture of black and white wool in its natural state. Their hose were made of white plaiden sewed together, and they wore rude single-soled shoes. Their Kilmarnock bonnets were either black or blue. None had hats except the lairds. In general neither men nor women wore shoes except in winter, and their children got none until they could go to church. Shirts they scarcely knew, and those used were of coarse woollen, and seldom changed. The women dressed untidily in coarse gowns, shaped in the most uncouth manner. Farmers' wives wore toys or hoods of coarse linen when they went from home. When young girls went to church, fairs, or markets they wore linen mutches or caps. At home they went bareheaded, and had their hair snooded back on the crowns of their heads with a string used as a garter.

Agricultural operations were very awkward and inefficient. Ploughs were heavy, and badly made. Both oxen and horses were generally yoked to one plough, perhaps four oxen and two horses. Where no oxen were used four horses were yoked. A woman or a boy was employed to walk backward and lead the animals. One man held the stilts of the plough, and another man, called the *Gadsman*, regulated the depth of the furrow by pressing down or raising up the beam of the plough. Harrows were light and coarsely made. The teeth were of wood hardened by being tied up to the smoky rafters of the dwelling-house, but they required to be often replaced. There were no carts then made. Manure was taken to the fields on cars, or in creels slung over a horse's back. The women also carried out manure on their backs in creels of a smaller size. Corn and hay were conveyed home in trusses on horses' backs, and peats in sacks or creels. Heather was often cut on the hills for firing.

In spring working horses and oxen became so lean and weak from want of sufficient food that they sometimes fell down in the draught. The land was in crop for four successive years, and after that lay four years fallow. The yield was miserably poor,

and the quality of the grain was bad. In unfavourable seasons the inhabitants were reduced to actual starvation.

The price of cattle was very low, as they were generally in such poor condition. In spring, when put to grass they were often so weak that when they lay down they could not rise without assistance, and they frequently fell into bogs and mosses, when neighbours had to be called to help to get them set on firm ground again. After the oat crop appeared above ground in spring cattle and sheep had to be tended during the day, and shut into *folds* or *loans* at night, for there were no division fences. There was scarcely even a march fence between farms, which was frequently the cause of quarrels and lasting animosities between neighbours.

Both men and women, from the hardy way in which they were brought up, were more robust and vigorous than at present, and were not subject to many diseases, but the average duration of life was much shorter.

Saddles and bridles had not come into common use. People rode to church or market on *brechams* or *pillions*, while they put halters made of hair rope on the horses' heads instead of bridles, and put shoes only on their fore feet.

Education was at a very low ebb. Few of the common people could read even the Bible, but the precentor in each congregation read the Scriptures in the church before the minister appeared. The lower classes were very superstitious, and believed in ghosts, fairies, and witches. To preserve their cattle from the effects of witchcraft they put pieces of rowan tree on the walls above the cows' heads when in the house, and tied smaller pieces among the long hair of their tails when out in the fields. At this time roads were in a wretched condition. They were indeed but bridle tracks, and thee were very few bridges in the district.

8th May, 1896.

Mr Philip Sulley, Vice-President, in the chair.

New Members.—Mr Jonathan E. Blacklock, solicitor; the Count of Serra Largo, Cowhill Towers; and Mr Adam Skirving, Croys, Dalbeattie.

Donations.—The Report of the Marlborough College Natural History Society; Report of the Milwaukie Public Museum; the Proceedings of the Academy of Sciences of Philadelphia; the Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences. Mr James Barbour presented a copy of the ground plan of Birrens.

On the motion of Mr Lennox, a special vote of thanks was awarded to Mr James Barbour for his distinguished services as representative of this society in the recent excavations at Birrens; and the thanks of this society were expressed to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland for conducting and paying for the excavations.

Communications.

I.—*Annotated List of Rarer Plants met with in North-West Dumfriesshire.* By Mr John Corrie, Moniaive.

Early in 1891 I was invited by Mr Scott-Elliot to co-operate with a few other members of the Society in the work of collecting material for a new District Flora. The results of work done prior to, and during, 1891-92 were communicated to Mr Elliot at the time, but a few additional records have since been made, and these, together with my earlier records, may now be submitted in the form of "An annotated list of rarer plants met with in north-west Dumfriesshire."

RANUNCULACEÆ.

Aquilegia vulgaris—probably an escape. Jarbruck Wood, Glencairn, 374 ft.

NYMPHÆACEÆ.

Nuphar intermedium—Stroanshalloch Loch. 1270 ft. First gathered by Mr Fingland.

PAPAVERACEÆ.

Platystemon californicum—recorded 1887. Near Moniaive.

FUMARIACEÆ.

Fumaria officinalis—occurs sparingly. Affects waste margins of cultivated lands.

Corydalis claviculata—not plentiful. Jarbruck, 374 ft; Craigdarroch, 467 ft.

CRUCIFERÆ.

Cochlearia officinalis—Martour, Dibbin, and Conrick Hills, 1600 to 1700 ft.

Hesperis matronalis—new record for Dumfriesshire 1891. Riverside, near Moniaive, and along Cairn.

CISTACEÆ.

Helianthemum vulgare—confined to one or two stations, where it is plentiful. Craigneston, 600 ft.; Bardannoch, 700 ft.

VIOLACEÆ.

Viola odorata—probable escape. Near Moniaive.

DROSERACEÆ.

Drosera intermedia—two stations. Scarce.

CARYOPHYLLACEÆ.

Silene inflata—not uncommon.

Lychnis Githago—not plentiful.

Lychnis vespertina—occurs very sparingly.

Sagina subulata—new record 1891. Castlehill, 700 ft.

MALVACEÆ.

Malva sylvestris—neighbourhood of Moniaive. Probably outcast.

HYPERICACEÆ.

Hypericum humifusum—not common.

GERANIACEÆ.

Geranium phœum—new Dumfriesshire station. Apparently old-established.

Geranium sylvaticum—common.

Geranium pratense—less common.

LIGUMINOSÆ.

Trifolium arvense—dry pasture land west of Moniaive. Not common.

Trifolium striatum—new record. Rare.

ROSACEÆ.

Prunus insititia—not common. Jarbruck Wood, Glencairn.

Spiræa salicifolia—one station only, altitude 400 ft.

Geum intermedium—not uncommon. Twomerkland, 400 ft.; Caitloch, 430 ft.; Dalmakerran, 450.

Rubus saxatilis—sub-alpine glens. Minnygrile, 600 ft.; Glencrosh, 700 ft.

Rubus chamæmorus—new station (1895). North-west border of county, 1700 ft.

Rosa spinosissima—rare inland. Occurs one station.

Agrimonia Eupatoria—frequent. Roadside near Moniaive, 350 ft.; Woodlea, 400 ft.; Glencrosh, 450 ft.

ANAGRACEÆ.

Circæa lutetiana—not common. Woods near Caitloch, 400 ft., and Poundland, Glencairn.

HALORAGIACEÆ.

Hippuris vulgaris—rare. Fingland Lane, 1000 ft.; Trostan Lane (new station 1895).

LYTHRACEÆ.

Lythrum salicaria—not common. Riversides near Moniaive. Loch Urr, &c.

CRASSULACEÆ.

Sedum villosum—not frequent. Bardannoch, 630 ft.; roadside, west of Moniaive, 450 ft.

SAXIFRAGACEÆ.

Saxifraga stellaris—Martour Hill, 1650 ft., a new station.

Saxifraga granulata—margin of river near Moniaive. Only station, 330 ft.

Saxifraga hypnoides—rare. Benbrack, 1800 ft., and Cairnhead, 1700 ft. Both new stations.

UMBELLIFERÆ.

Sanicula Europœa—frequent.

Carum verticillatum—plentiful throughout Glencairn.

Myrrhis odorata—not uncommon.

Oenanthe crocata—not common. Near Moniaive and Maxwelton House.

Meum athamanticum—plentiful but local.

RUBIACEÆ.

Galium cruciata—not common. Roadside near Moniaive.

VALERIANEÆ.

Valeriana pyrenaica—margin of river near Moniaive. New station 1892.

COMPOSITÆ.

Arctium lappa—occurs generally but sparingly.
Centaurea radians—single station, rare.
Tanacetum vulgare—near Moniaive. Probably an escape.
Solidago Virga-aurea—not unfrequent.

CAMPANULACEÆ.

Campanula latifolia—not common.
Lobelia Dortmanna—rare. Loch Urr.

ERICACEÆ.

Vaccinium Vitis-Idæa—rare. Trostan Hill, 1250 ft.

APOCYNACEÆ.

Vinca minor—one station.

GENTIANACEÆ.

Gentiana campestris—not common. Old hill pastures, 500 to 600 ft.
Menyanthes trifoliata—not common. Girharrow, 800 ft.; Loch Urr, 700 ft.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

Convolvulus sepium—Riverside near Moniaive.

SOLANACEÆ.

Solanum Dulcamara—Not frequent. Backwater marsh on Cairn, 330 ft.; Brookside, near Maxwelton, plentiful.

SCROPHULARIACEA.

Linaria vulgaris—fields and roadsides near Moniaive. Not common.
Mimulus luteus—Naturalised escape or outcast, rapidly becoming common.

LABIATÆ.

Scutellaria galericulata—two stations. Loch Urr and opposite Maxwelton.
Goleopsis versicolor—not unfrequent.

PLANTAGINEÆ.

Plantago maritima—not common inland. Occurs along western border; 600 ft.

BORAGINACEÆ.

Symphytum officinale—frequent.

LENTIBULARIACEA.

Utricularia neglecta—recorded 1891. New to Scotland. ("Scottish Naturalist," 1891.)

Utricularia intermedia—not common. Rare in flower. New Dumfriesshire record. 1887.

Utricularia minor—new Dumfriesshire record 1890. Several stations along western border.

POLYGONACEÆ.

Polygonum Bistorta—three stations, all new.

Polygonum amphibium—one station.

Polygonum minor—Loch Urr. First gathered by Mr T. Brown, 1891.

EMPETRACEÆ.

Empetrum nigrum—frequent, but scarce in fruit.

SALICACEÆ.

Salix pentandra—rare. Three stations male flowers, one station female flowers.

Salix repens—rare. Single station.

ORCHIDACEÆ.

Habenaria viridis—not common.

Habenaria albida—not common.

Listera ovata—frequent.

Malaxis paludosa—new record for county. 1887. Rare.

ARACEÆ

Arum maculatum—recorded 1887. Jarbruck Woods. Doubtfully indigenous. Mr M'Andrew informs me that his Senwick Wood station is in the neighbourhood of ruins, and the same thing occurs with my Dumfriesshire station.

TYPHACEÆ.

Sparganium minimum—Fingland Lane, 1000 ft.

Sparganium ramosum—frequent.

CYPERACEÆ.

Carex dioica—Girharrow, Glencairn. Not common.
C. pulicaris—generally distributed.
C. pauciflora—rare. Girharrow and Loch Urr.
C. ovalis—common.
C. stellulata—common.
C. curta—frequent.
C. remota—not common. Dalmakerran, Woodlea, Caitloch All new stations.
C. paniculata—rare. Fingland Lane, 1000 ft.
C. muricata—frequent.
C. vulgaris—generally distributed.
C. limosa—rare. Stroanshalloch. First gathered by Mr Fingland.
C. irrigua—new record 1887. Rare.
C. glauca—generally distributed.
C. pallescens—generally distributed.
C. panicea—generally distributed.
C. præcox—not uncommon.
C. pilulifera—not uncommon
C. hirta—single station. Rare.
C. filiformis—Girharrow. New Dumfriesshire record Rare.
C. flava—generally distributed.
C. fulva—generally distributed.
C. binervis—frequent.
C. sylvatica—not common. Several new stations recorded; Jarbruck, 400 ft.; Caitloch, 430 ft.; Tynron, 450 ft.
C. vesicaria—not common. Two stations on Cairn.
C. ampullacea—frequent.
C. paludosa—rare. Recorded for two new stations—Ingleston, near Moniaive, and neighbourhood of Maxwelton.

FILICES.

Ceterach officinarum—rare. Recorded for new Dumfriesshire station, where it is plentiful. 220 ft.
Polypodium vulgare—common.
P. phegopteris—not uncommon.
P. dryopteris—not uncommon.
Allosorus crispus—not plentiful. Four stations, 700 to 1000 ft.

Cystopteris fragilis—rare in Glencairn. New station, Glenjaun Hill, 1400 ft.
Polystichum aculeatum—generally distributed.
Lastræa, Oreopteris—generally distributed.
L. Filix-mas—generally distributed.
L. dilatata—generally distributed.
Athyrium felix fœmina—generally distributed.
Asplenium Trichomanes—generally distributed.
A. Adiantum nigrum—not common. Minnygrile, 650 ft.; Crechan, 520 ft.
A. ruta muraria—not common. Two stations.
Scolopendrium vulgare—rare throughout Glencairn. Single specimens occasionally met with.
Blechnum boreale—generally distributed.
Pteris aquilina—generally distributed.
Hymenophyllum Wilsoni—rare. Recorded for three new stations—Glenjaun, 1000 ft.; Glencrosh, 700 ft.; Benbuie, 700 ft.
Botrychium lunaria—frequent, 300 to 800 ft.
Ophioglossum vulgatum—rare. Recorded for three new stations, from one of which it has now disappeared—Caitloch, 600 ft.; Dalmakerran (Tynron), 770.

LYCOPODIACEÆ.

Lycopodium clavatum—not common. Girharrow, Loch Urr, &c.
L. Selago—not common. Caitloch, near Holmhead, &c.
Selaginella selaginoides—not uncommon.

Note.—This list is obviously incomplete. Some of the more critical orders and genera are omitted altogether; others are only partially represented. Carices and Filices, it will be noticed, receive exceptional treatment. All forms known to occur, common as well as uncommon, are included.

II.—*The Battle of Dornock.* By Mr George Neilson (Glasgow).

The year 1333 began with peace between England and Scotland—nominal peace only, for Edward III. was directly or indirectly aiding the efforts of Edward Balliol towards the Scottish throne, which he had occupied for a part of the previous year. In the early months of 1333 there was truce betwixt the two

countries. As usual, it was the mutual aggressiveness of the borderers that occasioned a renewal of the war. Whilst Edward III. was preparing his proclamation[1] denouncing the Scots for a rupture of the peace, Sir Archibald Douglas on Monday, 22nd March, was making a flying raid[2] into Gilsland, where he ravaged the lands of Sir Ralf Dacre, lord of Naworth and keeper of Carlisle Castle. Measures of reprisal were promptly taken. On the Wednesday[3] following, the 24th, Sir Antony Lucy, leading a strong body of English marchmen, entered Scotland. His force is variously stated by the three early historians[4] who deal with the expedition. The chronicle of Lanercost calls it merely a powerful body; Hemingburgh states it at 800 men; and Knyghton follows him in giving the same figure. William of Lochmaben, probably from his name a renegade Scot, was with the Englishmen, who marched twelve miles inland. The new moon had set in[5] on the 16th, so that there must have been moonlight all through the night of the 24th and far into the morning. This, of course, enabled them the better to effect their entry and achieve their purpose, which was not war so much as plunder. By next day they had scoured over an area computed at 12 leagues, and with a large booty, consisting of a great many head of cattle, they were with all possible despatch making their way back to bonnie Carlisle.

In raids of this kind it is obvious that the sooner the cattle could be got across the firth the better. The course they apparently took has a most interesting bearing on the history of the

---

[1] *Foedera*, 23rd March, 1333.

[2] *Lanercost Chron.*, 272; *Knyghton* in *Decem. Scriptores*, 2562.

[3] The editor of the *Lanercost Chronicle* misdated it 23rd March. The text says it was on the vigil of the Annunciation. But as the Annunciation was 25th March, the vigil was on the 24th.

[4] *Lanercost* and *Knyghton*, where above cited. *Hemingburgh* (Eng. Hist. Soc.), ii., 307. See also *Bower's Scotichronicon*, ii., 310.

[5] For this calculation I am indebted to my friend Mr Arch. A. Young. By Nicholas's *Chronology of History* I made out the date of the new moon to have been the 20th, but I am assured the lunar table given in that work is erroneous. Mr Young's calculation is explicitly confirmed by an amended Lunar Calendar, framed by Mr A. V. Gough of Chilton Thorn Vicarage, Fence Houses, County Durham, which he has with much courtesy put at my service in manuscript.

fords. There were three chief historic crossing places—one, the Solway or Sulwath proper, near the junction of Sark and Kirtle; another from Dornock to Drumburgh; and the third from Annan to Bowness. The second of these fords is known to have been used by the army of Edward I. during its retiral from Scotland in the autumn of 1300. On 30th August Edward was at "Drunnok."[1] On 1st September he was at "Drumbou."[2] He and his army had probably crossed the day before,[3] and the wardrobe accounts contain items relative to the destruction of corn at "Drunnok" and "Drumbou" at that time.[4] It was this ford, available, of course, only at ebb,[5] that Sir Antony Lucy made his objective. The reason for his choice is not hard to find. The forayers must have been in parties at considerable distances apart to enable them to cover the area said to have been overrun. The Dornock ford would be a good central meeting place, offering the most convenient and direct route to England. Had the invaders chosen to make for the eastmost ford of Solway there would have been a grave loss of time; the cattle would have had to be driven five or six miles further; and time was a first consideration. But even as it was Sir Antony did not succeed in crossing without having to fight.

The alarm had reached Lochmaben Castle, then under the command of William of Douglas, afterwards known to history with a chequered fame as the Knight of Liddesdale. He put himself at the head of a detachment of the garrison to the number of about fifty men, spoken of as well armed.[6] Associated with him were several local knights, Sir Humphrey Boys, Sir Humphrey Jardine (called Sardyne in one edition of one chronicle!),[7] and William Carlyle. Another person named as taking special part in the affair was William Barde—referred to as Warde by one author. These leaders appear all to share the epithet flung at them by the Lanercost chronicler of "solemn malefactors" whatever that may mean. Besides the fifty men-at-arms the whole

---

[1] *Lib. Quot., Garderob.* 172, 175.
[2] *Ib.*, 126, 172, 198, 200. Drumbou is now Drumburgh.
[3] *Ib.*, 165, 173, 174, 196.
[4] *Ib.*, 126.
[5] *Statistical Account*, Dumfriesshire, 257
[6] *Lanercost Chron.*, 272.
[7] *Decem Scrip.*, 2563.

available force of the country-side, "the flower of the soldiery of all Annandale," as Bower[1] puts it, was mustered under Douglas's command.

Probably there was no great difficulty in divining the road the Englishmen were going to take. At anyrate, when they reached the ford Douglas was there too. A smart engagement was the result, fought "near the vill of Drunnok at the Sandy wathe."[2]

It is from the mention of the "wath" that I have been led to draw my inferences regarding the intention of the Englishmen to return into England by it. The battle was fought on Thursday, 25th March, about three o'clock in the afternoon—*circa horam nonam*. A friend who has been good enough to compute the tides for me calculates that at that time, or a short while before, it was ebb, and the ford passable. The plan of the conductors of the expedition doubtless was to reach the ford at low water. The Scots, however, were at the ford as soon as they: the retiral was intercepted: battle was inevitable.

The Scots made a sharp attack. By one account it would seem that they had a particular animosity against the captain of the invading expedition, and "fell with one accord and with one shout upon the person of Sir Antony." But as the friar of Carlisle says—he who wrote the chronicle of Lanercost—"Thanks to God and the stout help of the young men" the two Scottish knights, Boys and Jardine, were slain and 24 men-at-arms with them. Hemingburgh represents that the casualties greatly exceeded this number. He adds William Carlyle to the list of dead, saying that 160 men were slain. Knyghton states the slaughtered Scots at 140. Baird and Douglas were captured with, says Hemingburgh, about 100 others. The rest were put to flight—base flight, of course, the Englishmen called it.

On the English side it is recorded that only two esquires fell. These were Thomas of Plumland and John of Ormesby, the latter of whom had long been a thorn in the flesh to the Scots.[3] Their bodies, borne to Carlisle on horseback, were honourably buried

---

[1] *Bower*, ii., 310.

[2] *Juxta villam de Drunnok apud Sandywathe.*—Lanercost Chron., 272.

[3] *Qui semper ante fuerat stimulus in oculis Scoticorum.*—Lanercost Chron., 273.

there. The English captain, Sir Antony, was himself badly wounded in the foot, eye, and hand, but after a while he completely recovered.

The official record of the battle closes somewhat dolefully for our side with the letter[1] addressed from Pontefract by King Edward III. to Sir Ralf Dacre, constable of Carlisle, commanding that William Douglas and William Barde should be kept safely ironed and in prison. The Sheriff of Cumberland was at the same time to proclaim that the several captors of Scotsmen should keep their respective prisoners secure. Barde was still a captive three years later. Douglas's exact term of confinement has not been ascertained, but Bower says it endured for two years. The flower of Annandale soldiery had been nipped in its early bloom. And, unfortunately, as Wyntoun notes in his brief record of the event, the misfortune was only the "arles" of more—the earnest of worse things, in especial of the evil day of Halidon.[2]

That ilke tyme at Lowchmabane
Off Anandyrdale the floure wes tane
With off the West Marche men
That had thame in till Ingland then.
Amang thaim Willame off Dowglas
Takyn and had till presowne was.
This was bot erlys for to tell
Off infortwne that efftyr fell.

Bower, above cited, also mistakenly places the engagement at Lochmaben.

III.—*Recent Excavations at Birrens—The Interior Buildings.* By JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.

The council of this Society having brought under the notice of the council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland the desirableness of having excavations made at Birrens, that body promptly took up the suggestion, and appointed a committee of superintendence, on which the writer represented the local Society, and made other necessary arrangements. Operations were begun on 29th May, 1895, and were carried on for a period of nearly nine months. Important information resulted regarding the structure of the fortifications and the plan of the interior buildings; and altars, inscribed stones, pottery, and other objects

[1] *Foedera*, 28th March, 1333; *Bain's Cal.*, iii., 1074.

[2] *Wyntoun's Cronykil*, viii., 27.

of interest were recovered, a full account of all which is contained in *The Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, vol. xxxi. This paper on *The Interior Buildings* follows, with some alterations, the one by the writer on the same subject contained in the volume above mentioned.

The results of the excavations in the interior of the station were somewhat unexpected and remarkable, for the slightly irregular sward covered at a greater or less depth the foundations of a whole military town. Long ago all of the buildings above ground had been pulled down and carried away for modern uses, but Nature, as if appreciating the situation, century after century, unceasingly created mould, which, at every fresh spoilation, was cast as a protecting covering over the place; and so remains of considerable extent and interest have been preserved.

Great part of the foundations of the buildings remain, and a few fragments of upper walling. At many places, however, the masonry is quite gone, or so disturbed as to be hardly distinguishable from debris.

Two circumstances proved of material assistance in following out the plan. All, or nearly all, the trenches remained open while the survey was in progress. In this way the well-defined lines were serviceable in ascertaining the trend of those less certain. And where no masonry was left, the position in which it had stood was often clearly evidenced by a peculiar method afterwards described, which had been applied in preparing for the reception of the foundations.

Many of the division walls were not traced, and all the doors, windows, and other such details are wanting. The outlines of the several buildings, however, have been ascertained, almost to completeness, and the general disposition of the station is fully displayed.

On the plan, plate IA., the walling actually exposed is indicated by black tinting, its continuation in the spaces between the openings being marked in diagonal hatching. It has been found that work of two distinct periods exist; and the secondary, as far as opened, except where it covers the primary, is indicated by square hatching. Secondary work, however, as will afterwards appear, exists to a greater extent than it has been found convenient to indicate on the plan. The diamond hatching shows the position of walls, of which little or no remains exist. The

lines, however, are conjectural only to a very limited extent, as in every instance evidence more or less conclusive of the situation occupied was found.

The buildings with their intervening streets form a rectangular block, measuring 500 feet from north to south, and 300 from east to west; and the interior of the station when complete would extend to about 4 acres.

A principal street crosses the station from the east gateway to the west, dividing it into two unequal parts, embracing respectively two-fifths and three-fifths of the area. Another leads from the north gateway to the south end, and marks the station longitudinally into two equal and almost uniformly arranged divisions. This street is divided at the centre of the station by a building, supposed to be the praetorium (XII. on plate IA.), round which it is carried, one-half on either side. The building in this way stands out separately.

No minor streets are found in the southern division, but eavesdrops intervene between the different blocks of buildings. In the north division three subsidiary streets run from the east side to the west; and eavesdrops alternate with these.

The buildings appear to be grouped according to the several purposes they were intended to serve; and those conjectured to be meant for administrative and other more special ends occupy the main street between the east and west gateways. The praetorium is the most prominent, and probably also the most interesting. The walls are 2 feet 10 inches thick, strengthened with buttresses. In the south one is the entrance gateway, which shows the seats of the scuntions, and two stone-posts for stopping the gate. This leads into an open court, floored with characteristic irregular polygonal pieces of stone fitted together, and provided with a drain all round for carrying off the surface water. At the west side of the court is the public well, 18 feet deep and 4 feet 4 inches diameter, yielding water for the supply of the station. It is built of dressed stones in regular courses, and the bottom is paved with cobbles over a bed of well-tempered clay. On the east and west sides of the court was a narrow apartment, and on the north a verandah, supported on slender pillars of wood or iron, and an arcade of seven bays behind it, had extended across the building from east to west. Remains, partly *in situ*, partly in fragments lying on the pavement, prove that square piers, with

splayed bases and moulded caps, had separated the bays, and that they were spanned with arches, closed with thin projecting keystones.

Passing through the centre bay, which is a little wider than the others, a full width space is reached, and communicating with it at the north end of the building is a series of chambers, five in number. In the floor of the centre one is a pit 5 feet deep, approached by descending steps. The walls are formed of large stone flags set on end, and remains seem to indicate that a parapet, finished with a moulded cope clamped with a continuous bar of iron, rose above the floor. Some grain and a quantity of fragments of window glass were found in it. The floor of the chamber west of the central one shows a square sinking about 3 inches deep, in the centre of which some kind of pedestal has stood, and the surrounding pavement is worn with use, mostly at one side. The two flanking chambers of the row also show square blank spaces in the centre of the flag floors.

Comparing this building with the corresponding one shown on the plan of Chesters, and named the Forum in Dr Bruce's *Hand-Book to the Roman Wall*, it is found that the same number and arrangement of chambers obtains in both, and only in one respect is there any material difference. At Chesters the aspect is towards the north; here it is southwards.

The next building eastwards (XIII.) is enclosed by walling 2 feet 6 inches thick, strengthened with buttresses, but no division walls were found, and it and those numbered IX. and X. do not present any particular distinguishing features.

No. XIV. is the bath. There is a hypocaust, with pillars for supporting the floor, a furnace door, air duct, flue, and drains, and a well for the supply of water. The well is four feet square at the bottom and 12 feet deep, and it widens out somewhat at the top, becoming nearly circular on plan. The walls are rudely built of undressed stones over a square oak frame. The remains of an oak ladder, chips of pottery, and some shoe leather were found in it.

Nos. XI. and XV. are peculiar. The narrow form, the great thickness of the walls (3 feet 8 inches), and the numerous heavy buttresses exhibited, leave little room for doubt that the buildings were spanned by vaulted stone roofs. The floors were raised on walls, with air ducts between them. A quantity of calcined wheat

was found in No. XI., and the buildings probably served the purpose of food stores.

The opposite frontage is wholly occupied by two large buildings, numbered respectively IV. and VIII. on the plan. The latter is peculiar, inasmuch as it exhibits partition walls separating the area into house-like apartments. Unfortunately, owing to the lines being incomplete and the want of indications of doorways, the connection of the several spaces is not clear. The former (IV.), judging by its dimensions and general character, would appear to have been one of the most important buildings in the station. The only exterior wall of which substantial remains exist is the front one. It is of superior workmanship, 2 feet 10 inches thick, and buttressed. There were fifteen heavy buttresses towards the street, each showing a projecting base, finished with splayed and neatly hewn top course (plate IIIA.); a thick wall, crossing it from north to south, divided the building in the centre; and the floor was raised high above the ground, and supported on walls forming intervening ducts for the distribution of air, possibly heated, soot being found in them.

The west end of the building recedes a little from the line of the north and south street, forming a sort of square, just in front of the praetorium. In this recess there is a stone plat, measuring 5 feet each way, and raised a step above the level of the street. At one place it is much worn, as if by the movement of the feet—the mark, it may be, where the sentinel in charge of the standard stood.

Other buildings in the station may be classed in three groups. One embraces the large blocks I., II., and III. in the south-east area, stretching between the longitudinal street and the east rampart. So far as has been discovered, these were undivided. Being separated only by eavesdrops 2 feet 6 inches in width, the doorways would, it may be presumed, be in the end walls, and whatever light there was would probably be admitted at the roof. Another group consists of corresponding buildings V., VI., and VII. in the south-west space. They are differentiated by longitudinal division walls, one in each. All the buildings in the north part of the camp, XVI. to XXIX., comprise the third group. The northmost, east and west of the longitudinal street, appear in some respects to be exceptional, but the others exhibit uniformity. These are very narrow as compared with the buildings in other

parts of the camp, being only 16 feet wide with a length of 136 feet. Each is divided into several apartments; and the cross walls, so far as exposed, indicate much similarity of division. The several blocks are ranged in pairs, back to back, with intervening eavesdrops, and so as to front the streets.

In regard to the condition of the walling, while, as previously mentioned, the masonry is entirely gone at some places, generally the footings, consisting of one or two courses of stones, remain, much of the work being in fair condition, although in part disturbed and broken. A few pieces rise to a greater height, as part of the front wall of No. IV., with the buttresses and dwarf walls, and fragments of Nos. XII., XIV., and XV., which show three and four courses; and the north wall of XI., the highest, rises eight courses of stones above the foundation.

The walls, as before indicated, belong to two distinct periods. Evidently the original buildings had been destroyed and razed. "There shall not be left one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down" represents something like what appears to have happened over at least a great part of the area; and the place continued waste for a lengthened interval, until the earth accumulated and covered out of sight the underground footings, which escaped. When occupation again took place, the buildings were reared of new. A large proportion at least of the old foundations were left unsearched for and unused, and the new walls were run up, of inferior workmanship, upon the accumulated soil. Over great part of the north-east and north-west sections, and at some other places also, footings of both the primary and the secondary walls remain, the latter being sometimes over the former, or partly so, but more commonly, one runs alongside the other. Much of the walling, however, cannot be discriminated as belonging to one class or the other; and on this account, and as the lines sometimes coincide, the general tints on the plan probably embrace a considerable proportion of secondary work, which it has not been possible to show in its proper colour.

In the course of the erection of the secondary buildings, or afterwards, a few variations of the arrangements appear to have been effected. Such, probably, are the narrow apartments on either side of the court of the praetorium, the blocking in several of the openings of the arcade, and the central enclosure in the space behind the arcade, square hatched on the plan. The secondary wall-

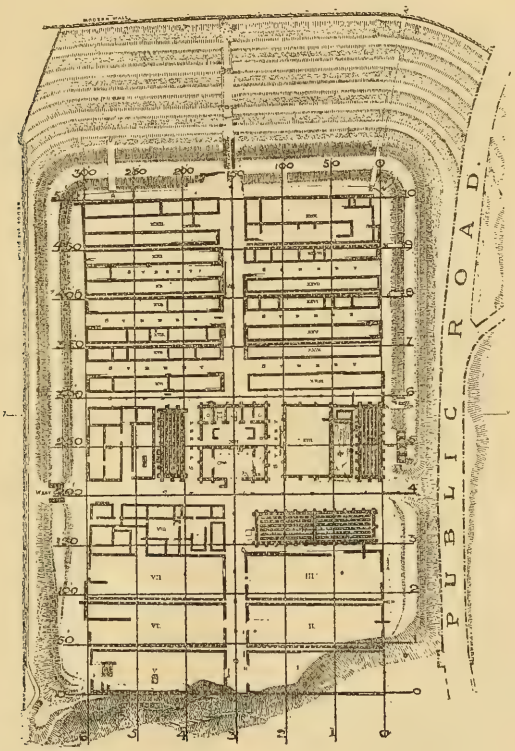
ing of the bath, indicated by square hatching, stands on the original foundations, except the piece overlapping the building on the west, which it is evident must be a departure from the original. The walls blocking some of the subsidiary streets probably represent changes also. Nevertheless, the reconstruction works appear to have proceeded practically according to the old lines; and it is remarkable, considering that the primary footings in the north parts of the camp were undiscovered, that the secondary buildings rose up of the same form and dimension as before, and in point of situation varied only to the extent of the thickness of the wall or less—a circumstance which seems to imply that the station was probably a fixed and constant type.

It will be observed that the plan is strikingly compact. The south-east and south-west sections, but for the narrow eavesdrops, present each a solid covering of buildings. In the central section, excepting the passages on either side of the praetorium, the buildings are almost solid, and being turned endways towards the street, frontage is economised. The north sections are less closely built, but nowhere is there redundancy of space; and the ovens near the east gateway, previously described, and other structures admitting of it, which must otherwise have encroached on the interior, were embedded in the body of the rampart.

The plan is characterised also by symmetry, exemplified in the uniformity and balancing of the parts. It is believed, and on good grounds, that the Romans rested the proportion of their edifices, not only as regards the elevation and sections, but the plan also, on the *square;* and the method would seem to apply to, and explain, the Dumfriesshire station.

If the dimensions of the sides, 500 feet and 300, are bisected in order to obtain major and minor axes, the smallest number of equal divisions applicable to both is found to be ten an dsix respectively (see fig.), and lines extended along and across the plan from these points mark it out into sixty squares. The importance of the squares lies in the coincidence of these and of the lines with the divisions of the camp. The station shows five well-defined sections, separated one from another by the main streets, and it is found that each of them contains twelve of the sixty squares, therefore the areas are exactly equal one with another. Four of them correspond also in form and dimensions. In regard to the lines—No. 3, from the east, the major axis of the

camp, marks the longitudinal street, and passes through the middle of the praetorium; No. 4, from the south, supplies a reason, not otherwise obvious, for the position of the main cross street; No.



5, the minor axis, again passes through the praetorium, proving its central position; and No. 6 marks the street north of the praetorium. Four divisions remain at the north end, balancing a like number at the south. It will be observed also that the lines numbered 7, 8, and 9 so nearly correspond with the eavesdrops, that it seems probable that was intended, thus embracing in every division a subsidiary street, together with the buildings fronting it on either side.

Is it probable that all these coincidences are accidental; or is it not much more likely they are the outcome of design? "Wherever," says Josephus, as quoted by Gordon, "the Romans enter

upon hostile ground, they never think of fighting till they first make their camps, which they do not rear up at a venture, or without rule."

The constructive methods exhibited are interesting, being in many respects in contrast with those now in use. The formation of the streets does not bear out the common conception of a Roman road. Generally, it consists of a thick bed of gravel, hard and well bound together. The crown is well raised, and the gravel formation is retained at either side by means of two courses of stones, laid flat, one over the other; and outside these are the water channels, composed of stones 18 inches broad, and in lengths of 2 feet to 4, having the gutters about 9 inches wide and 4 deep, cut with a square section out of the solid. In the case of the subsidiary streets only one line of gutter, placed at or near the centre of the roadway, is found. At several points continuous channelling of this description, several stones in length, remains *in situ*.

The surfacing of the northward portion of the longitudinal street is different, for, over a similar bed of gravel, it is paved with whinstone cobbles, but the work is much disturbed. At a depth of 12 inches another similar surfacing is found, the cobbles used being somewhat larger. In this case, however, the water-channel is in the centre of the roadway, and is composed of a flag for the bottom, with the sides constructed of stone kerbing. This latter formation rests on forced ground about 18 inches deep; the streets towards the south rest on the natural till.

The water-channels of the higher formation would thus seem, as regards position at least, to be secondary, and it may be that the channelling itself is also to be assigned to that period.

The floor pavements in the station are of several sorts. With in the buildings examples made of squared and dressed freestone flags, such as are in use now, are found. But the most common kind is the irregular polygonal pattern, patches of which are found in all parts of the area. It also is composed of freestone flag, but in small pieces, and the joints, instead of being hewn, are hammer-dressed, so as the pieces may fit together on all sides.

Numerous drains traverse the camp, of various dimensions and depths, but it is not ascertained on what system they are disposed Near the south end of the longitudinal street, one is found 8 feet in depth, measuring from the surface to the bottom. The drain

itself is 3 feet 6 inches high and 16 inches wide, and the sides are built of rubble without mortar. The course of a drain between the east rampart and the adjoining buildings, numbered I., II., III., and IV., is indicated on the plan, and in connection with it there remains *in situ* a curious inlet, consisting of a piece of open channeling similar to that found at the sides of the streets, but of greater breadth, and a built hopper with sloping flag bottom and flag cover (see drawing, plate IIIA.). It is opposite the eavesdrop between Nos. II. and III., and doubtless the channelling would extend the whole length of the eavesdrop, for the purpose of carrying off the water falling from the roofs of the buildings.

A characteristic method of preparing the foundations for the reception of the walls, to which reference has already been made, prevails. A trench is cut in the ground 9 inches deep or more, and of a width a little greater than the thickness of the intended wall, which is filled with well-tempered clay. The surface of the clay is paved with whinstone cobbles, accurately marking out the situation of the walls, even to the width and projection of the buttresses, and the pavement is beat into the clay, the substance being thereby consolidated and rendered suitable for the support of the superincumbent masonry. It is an excellent foundation; and its use, on account of its permanence, proved of much service in tracing out the plan.

The footings usually project, forming scarcements on each side of the wall, but not always; and for the lowest course of stones, and mostly the second also, or what of the wall would be lower than the surface of the ground, instead of lime mortar, clay is used for bedding and jointing. The work is exceedingly good, every crevice closed, and the whole a solid mass. Whether this method was followed with the view of protecting the walls from rising damp, or because it was thought better adapted to the circumstances, the work being in contact with the earth, than lime mortar would be, the result is that now, after the lapse of so many ages, these footings, so built, where undisturbed by force, are yet in perfect order, whereas the lime mortar used in the overwalling has been wholly absorbed by the accumulated soil.

These methods of constructing the foundations and footings are peculiar to the primary walls.

The walling discriminated as secondary is characterised by inferior workmanship; and the primary parts vary in quality par-

ticularly in respect of the manner of dressing the facing-stones. The materials used are the freestone of the district with lime mortar. Limestone is abundant in the vicinity, and the traces of mortar in the walls, although meagre, sufficiently establish its use. The facing-stones of both sides of the primary walls are headers, squared and arranged in regular courses, generally 6 inches to 7 inches high, and in lengths of 9 to 18 inches, and the centre is closed with stones fitted in between the headers. As showing the excellence of the work, it may be mentioned that in the case of No. IV. even the dwarf walls are so built.

Some specimens of bonding found are typical. One consists of freestone flags about $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick laid in the wall, so as to extend across its thickness and form a continuous course in its length. The best example remaining is in the north wall of No. XI., where it forms the seventh course above the foundation (see drawing, plate IIIA.). Bonding bricks appear also to have been used, for, although not found in position, numerous fragments of such are scattered about.

The manner of dressing the stones exhibited is various; generally the inside faces of the walls are scabbled, and in many cases the outside faces are similarly dressed. The dressing of the external face of the front wall of No. IV. is the most characteristic. The stones show diagonal lines forming a reticulated or diamond pattern of half-inch to inch mesh within a chiselled margin. This wall is of superior and artistic workmanship, and the great care bestowed on it is doubtless due to its prominent position in the main street. Appearance being less essential in other localities, less elaborately dressed work is made to suffice.

It now only remains to notice the indications of architectural treatment afforded by the vestiges. That appearance was an element in the design is sufficiently attested by the use of superior and more elaborately dressed masonry in the most prominent situation—the main street. From this, too, it may be deduced that the great display of buttresses, with their splayed and neatly hewn base course, while intended chiefly to secure strength, were probably likewise utilised to promote architectural effect. The arcade of the praetorium already described is an architectural feature, and a variety of fragments remain indicative of the existence of others, and of artistic surroundings.

Only a very few details relating to the buildings have been recovered. The mouldings are sufficiently characteristic of Roman type, but while they are not wanting in boldness, the quirking of the cymatium exhibited is a form inconsistent with the style in its purity. The examples are all single mouldings and of little diversity, but some of them may have been components of an assemblage. Referring to plate IIIA., fig. 7 shows a section of parapet coping worked with quirked cyma and fillet; fig. 9, a door or window rybat, the reveal of which is of ogee form; fig. 10, part of a pier cap, also worked with the quirked cyma; and fig. 11, horizontal and inclined pediment mouldings, the form being again the quirked cyma. These last exhibit sunk soffits, the dressing of which, however, is so dissimilar and inferior to other parts that it seems an afterthought. Probably the cornice, as constituted in the original building, embraced corona and bed-mould, and afterwards, when rebuilding took place, the cymatium was sunk as described, and applied alone.

The altars and other accessories present details more distinctly degenerate. The fragment fig. 20, plate IIIA. shows a sunk moulding; the framing of the historic altablet (fig. 15) is of low relief; and the mouldings of the disciplina altar (figs. 13 and 14), besides being deficient in boldness, are constituted of broken curves. Those of the uninscribed altar, however (figs. 17 and 18), are of better form and proportion. These mouldings, apart from the cavetto of the base of the uninscribed altar, bear a curious degree of resemblance one to another. It will be observed that the cornice mould of the disciplina altar is a repetition of that of the base turned upside down, and in the uninscribed altar the only difference is the absence of the quirking of the base mould.

The accessories are enriched more or less; profusely in some instances. The devices employed are the human figure (plate IIIA., fig. 22); dolphins, birds, leaves and stems of ivy, and the crescent (fig. 4, *Inscribed Stones*); leaves of the oak tree, and thunderbolts (plate II., fig. 3); rosettes of various designs; architectural forms, cabling in variety, and leaves of the laurel (plate IIIA., figs. 21 and 22); sacrificial implements and utensils (plate II. fig. 2); and beltings constituted of peculiar triangular-shaped depressions, the ridges between which form together zigzag lines.

Two belts of these depressions, separated by a sunk beaded astragal, ornament the upper member of the disciplina altar, and a

single line appears on the fragment (fig. 20, plate IIIa.). Fig. 19 presents analogous ornament of a bolder and more complex design; and the pelta (fig. 24) derives its form from depressions somewhat equivalent.

This peculiar form of enrichment, which possesses nothing in common with the more ancient Roman ornamentation, but appears to have been much and widely applied during the decadence of the style, is interesting as containing the germs of some characteristic forms of mediæval decoration. The baluster pillars represented on the disciplina altar also accords with forms found in connection with early mediæval work in this country. Some importance may therefore attach to these meagre details, as reflecting a ray of light amid the semi-darkness which enshrouds the history of the art during the early part of the Christian era. The altars and other accessories of the station appear to belong to a time much later than the date of the historical tablet, unless it is allowed that the period of decadence commenced earlier than is generally supposed. The fragments, nevertheless, exhibit some excellent workmanship. The dressing of the fragment fig. 19, plate IIIa. in particular is an example of deft-handed use of a well-tempered and sharp chisel.

The station appears to have been laid out according to rule, and with a view to symmetry and utility. The structural methods are purposelike; much of the workmanship displays skill, taste, and care; and strength and endurance characterise the buildings, while they were not devoid of architectural design and adornment.

Nothing has been found recognisable as a mason's chisel, but the tooling on the dressed stones and numerous markings formed in sharpening the points afford evidence of their variety.

Of the several branches of building, mason work—the materials of which are the most durable — is best represented with stone-carving, sculpture, and brick-making. All wood work has perished. Iron has proved incomparably less durable than stone, and the remains of such work are only shapeless masses of rusty metal. Slater work is evidenced by a solitary fragment of a roofing tile, and plumber work by a few cuttings of lead. The place has yielded no evidence of plaster work; but the existence of numerous fragments of window-glass speaks of the glazier.

It would seem an omission not to mention, in connection with the constructive and artistic aspects of the station, the names of two architects *(architectus)*, which appear in the paper on the *Inscribed Stones*. One is named "Amandus," and the other "Gamidiahus." Doubtless they were military officers, but architects nevertheless, since Vitruvius himself while an architect held an appointment and had charge of the engines of war, which he describes in his book on architecture. The first owes the preservation of his name to the religion of some one else. The inscription embracing it beneath the figure of Brigantia reads:—"Sacred to Brigantia. Amandus the architect (erected this) by command . . ." It may be inferred from the inscription that he had charge of such works. Through his own piety the name of the other has come down to us. "Sacred to Harmella. Gamidiahus the arc[hitect] performed his vows, willingly, gladly, deservedly."

FIELD MEETINGS.

30th May.—Eskdalemuir.

The start was made first to Lockerbie by rail, when about twenty members turned up to take part in the expedition. At Lockerbie the party was joined by Dr Macdonald, vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and Mr Cunningham, C.E., its treasurer, who had come from Edinburgh for the purpose. From Lockerbie a large drag was engaged to convey the excursionists to Raeburnfoot, in the immediate vicinity of which the Roman camp is situated. The route taken was up the valley of the Dryfe for a considerable part of the distance. The first object of antiquarian interest which attracted attention was a carved stone over the doorway of a cottage at Berryscaur. This stone was said to have been brought from some old castle in the vicinity, but tradition did not give it a name. There was engraved upon it from left to right first a St. Andrew's Cross, then a holly leaf, and next the Royal Arms of Scotland, followed by the letters A.B. The curious thing about it was that it should have been marked with the Royal Arms, which seemed to point to the castle from which it came having been a residence or hunting lodge of a Scottish king or of some member of the royal family, although this, of course, is only the purest conjecture. The Parish Church of Eskdalemuir was at length—after a drive of nearly three hours—passed; and Raeburnfoot, a short distance beyond, at the junction of the Rae Water with the White Esk, where the ancient camp, which was the object of inquiry, is to be found. It may be mentioned, however, that between these places a monument to one of the martyrs who suffered in the times of the persecution in the 17th century was pointed out. His name was Hyslop, and he is said to have been put to death in 1685 as a follower of the Covenanters. The monument is a plain stone, with the usual inscription, and is said to have been originally erected in 1702, but more than once subsequently renewed. At Raeburnfoot the party

was joined by the Rev. Mr Dick, the minister of the parish, by Mr Bell of Castle O'er, and Mr Beattie of Davington. The tenant of the farm on whose ground the camp is situated happened to be from home on business, but both he and Mrs Scott, the proprietrix, had kindly offered to give every facility for the investigation. It was found that the ground covered by the camp was almost identical in form and extent with the camp at Birrens recently explored—that is, it was square, or rather rectangular, in form, not circular or oval, and measured about 500 feet in length by 300 in breadth. But there was this difference, that the surface, instead of being flat as at Birrens, sloped downwards towards the north or north-east. The rampart could be distinctly traced, and the ditch was said to have been 20 feet wide and 5 feet deep. There was also distinct evidence of a gateway at the south side. The experts present were of opinion that the probability was in favour of its having been a Roman Camp; but in the absence of any positive evidence, such as would be furnished by excavation, and the discovery of relics of Roman occupation, they hesitated to decide the question absolutely. After tarrying here about an hour and a half, the party set out on the return journey by a different route, having been kindly invited by Mr Bell, the proprietor of Castle O'er, to visit a camp on his property. The road taken, so far at least, was that which leads to Langholm by the valley of the White Esk. On the way two Druidical stone circles were pointed out by the driver on the other side of the river, and at some distance from one another, but time did not permit of their being visited. Castle O'er is a fine residence, beautifully situated in the river valley, and about four miles distant from Eskdalemuir. The camp occupies the summit of a hill in the immediate neighbourhood of the house, and, unlike that at Raeburnfoot, is oval in form, and estimated to be about six or seven hundred feet in length by two hundred and fifty to three hundred in breadth. On one side there seem to have been three ramparts with corresponding ditches; but on the other, at the farthest distance from the road, only one, owing apparently to the nature of the ground, which on that side descends more precipitously. This is not supposed to have been a Roman camp, but rather a British. Some authorities speak of it as Saxon, but as no excavations have ever been made, as far as known, the question as to its origin may be regarded as still unsettled. The proprietor pointed out extensive trenches in

the neighbourhood, which he supposed had been connected with the camp. After visiting this interesting spot, the party were hospitably entertained to tea at the mansion house by Mr and Mrs Bell. Before leaving, a meeting of the Society was held under the presidency of Mr Barbour, architect, at which the following new members were proposed and admitted, viz.: Mr Johnson-Ferguson, M.P., of Springkell; Mr Bell of Castle O'er; Mr M'Clure, banker, Lockerbie; Mr Beattie, farmer, Davington; and Dean Hiddleston, Dumfries. On the motion of Mr Murray, very hearty votes of thanks were accorded to Mr and Mrs Bell for their exceedingly kind entertainment of the members of the Society, and to the Rev. Mr Dick and Mr Beattie for information and assistance supplied in carrying out the object of the excursion.

19th September.—Craigenputtock.

The second field meeting was held at Craigenputtock. Various memorials of Thomas Carlyle in the room used by him as a study were inspected.

Messrs W. A. Coats, of Dalscairth; Charles R. Dubs, of Cargen; and Reginald Kirkpatrick Howat, of Mabie, were elected members.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

Honorary Members.

E. G. Baker, F.L.S., British Museum
J. G. Baker, F.R.S., Royal Herbarium, Kew.
Arthur Bennett, F.L.S., Croydon.
J. Harvie Brown, F.L.S., Larbert.
William Carruthers, F.R.S., British Museum.
Frederick R. Coles, Edinburgh.
Dr Anstruther Davidson, Los Angeles.
William Galloway, Whithorn.
Peter Gray, Dumfries.
James Macdonald, LL.D., Edinburgh.
Alexander M'Millan, Castle-Douglas.
Sir Herbert E. Maxwell, Bart., M.P., F.S.A.
Alexander D. Murray (former Secretary), Newcastle
Dr David Sharp, F.R.S., Cambridge.
Robert Hibbert Taylor, M.D., Liverpool.
William Thomson, Kirkcudbright.
Joseph Wilson (former Secretary), Liverpool.

Members.

John Adair, Rotchell Park.
Sir Andrew N. Agnew, Bart., M.A., Lochmaben.
John Carlyle Aitken, Gatehouse.
Miss Margaret Aitken, St. Albans, Maxwelltown,
William Allan, Irving Street.
Rev. William Andson, Newall Terrace.
Joseph J. Armistead, Newabbey.
Samuel Arnott, Carsethorn.
William Barber, M.A., Terreran.
James Barbour, F.S.A., St. Christopher.

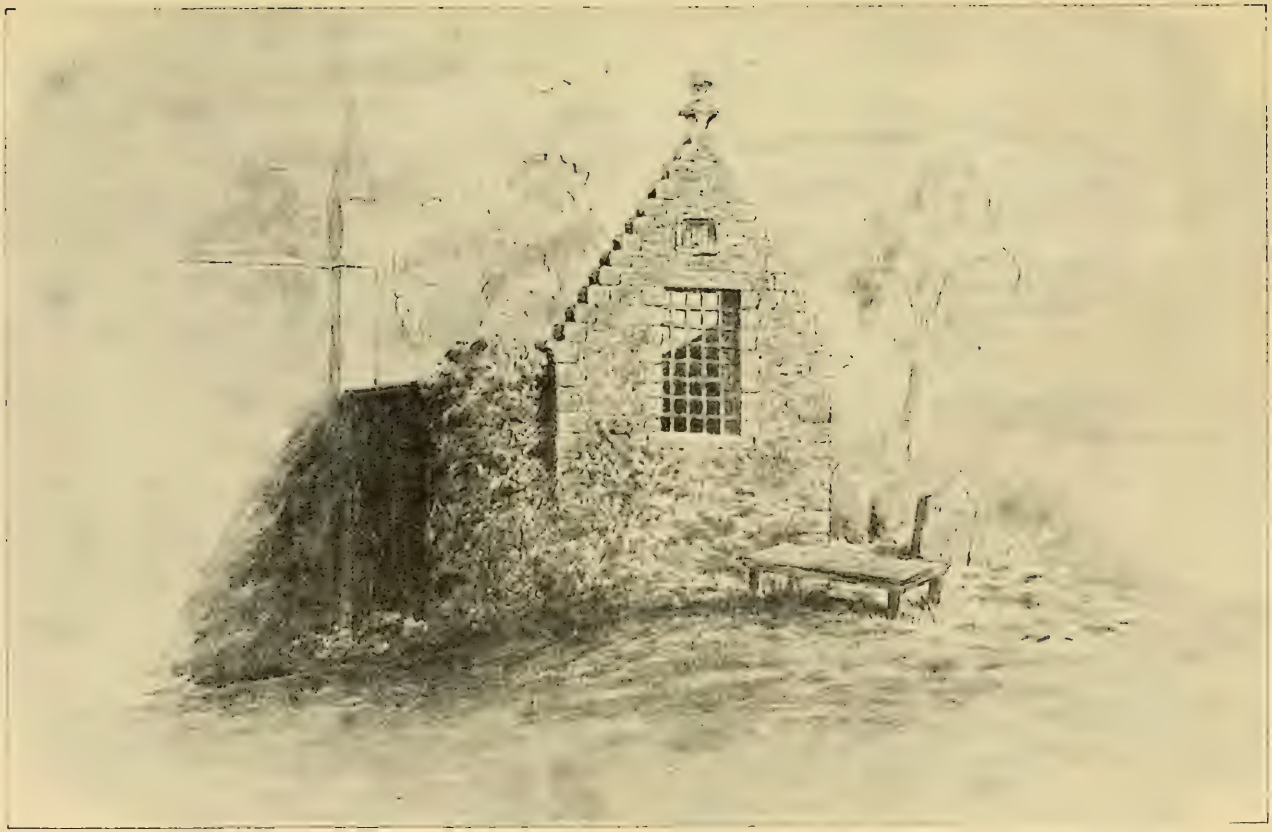
Mrs James Barbour, St. Christopher.
James Barbour, Glendarroch, Dalry.
Robert Barbour, Belmont.
Robert Barbour, Solicitor, Rosemount Terrace.
James Beattie, Davington, Langholm.
Richard Bell, Castle O'er, Langholm.
Mrs Bell, Penfillan House, Penpont.
Colonel Edward Blackett, Arbigland.
Jonathan E. Blacklock, Rosemount Terrace.
John Boreland, Auchencairn, Closeburn.
William Bowron, Marchmount.
Thomas M. Brown, Closeburn Castle.
Sir James Crichton-Browne, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., Crindau.
Alexander Bryson, Irish Street.
Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.T., Lord-Lieutenant of Dumfriesshire.
Rev. John Cairns, M.A., Ivy Lodge.
Rev. James A. Campbell, Troqueer.
George Campion, B.A., Sheriff-Substitute
James Carmont, Irish Street.
Frank J. C. Carruthers, Architect, Lockerbie.
Rev. Alexander Chapman, M.A., St. Mary's.
Edward J. Chinnock, LL.D., Rector of Dumfries Academy.
Dr Frederick H. Clarke, Buccleuch Street.
W. A. Coats, Dalskairth.
Miss Copland, Newabbey.
John F. Cormack, Lockerbie.
Adam J. Corrie, Senwick, Borgue.
John Corrie, Moniaive.
John J. Cowan, Eliock, Sanquhar.
John M. Crabbie, F.S.A., Duncow.
John Cumming, Albany Lodge.
James Davidson, F.I.C., Summerville.
John Davidson, Crichton Cottages.
Rev. John R. Denham, S. John's.
William Dickie, Laurieknowe.
William A. Dinwiddie, Buccleuch Street.
John W. Dods, St. Mary's Place.
Bernard Drummond, Moffat.
Charles R. Dubs, Cargen.

Robert F. Dudgeon, Kirkcudbright.
William Duncan, Rotchell Park.
John H. Edmondson, Riddingwood.
George F. Scott-Elliot, F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Newton.
Mrs Scott-Elliot, Newton.
Captain Robert Cutlar-Fergusson, Craigdarroch.
Joseph Gillon Fergusson, Isle.
James Fingland, Thornhill.
Rev. James Fraser, D.D., Colvend.
Thomas Fraser, High Street, Dalbeattie.
Mrs Gilchrist, Linwood.
Robert Gordon, London.
William M. Graham, Mossknowe.
John Grierson, Town Clerk.
Robert Grierson, Castle-Douglas.
John Gunning, Victoria Road.
Miss Hamilton, Victoria Road.
Miss Hannay, Calder Bank.
Miss Jane Hannay, Calder Bank.
John Henderson, Claremont.
Lord Herries, Lord-Lieutenant of the Stewartry.
Alexander Young Herries, Spottes.
James Herries, Loreburn Park.
James Hiddleston, Dean of Guild, Nithbank.
J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills.
Reginald Kirkpatrick Howat, Mabie.
George Irving, Newcastle.
Matthew Jamieson, Craigelvin.
Mrs Matthew Jamieson, Craigelvin.
David G. Jardine, Applegarth.
J. E. Johnson-Ferguson, M.P., Springkell.
John Thorburn Johnstone, Moffat.
Mrs Johnstone, Victoria Terrace.
Duncan James Kay, Drumpark.
John Kerr, Blountfield, Ruthwell.
Rev. Thomas Kidd, Moniaive.
Rev. Roger Kirkpatrick, B.D., Dalbeattie.
Thomas Laing, Noblehill.
Rev. Sir Emilius Laurie, Bart., M.A., Maxwelton House.
James Lennox, F.S.A., Edenbank.

James M'Andrew, New Galloway.
James M'Call, Caitloch.
James M'Cargo, Kirkpatrick-Durham.
William M'Clure, Lockerbie.
Miss M'Cracken, York Place.
James C. R. Macdonald, M.A., Maryville.
Mrs James H. M'Gowan, Ellangowan.
Thomas M'Gowan, Rotchell.
Colonel Edward Mackenzie, Auchenskeoch.
William D. Mackenzie, Fowley Court, Henley-on-Thames.
Matthew S. M'Kerrow, Boreland, of Southwick.
Thomas C. M'Kettrick, View-Field.
John M'Kie, Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright.
Thomas M'Kie, F.S.A., advocate, Edinburgh.
Miss M'Kie, Moat House.
Rev. John M'Kinnon, Newall Terrace.
Dr James MacLachlan, Lockerbie.
Samuel Macmillan, Moffat.
Alexander Malcolm, Priestlands.
William E. Malcolm, Burnfoot.
Mrs M'Tier, Ladyfield.
Dr J. W. Martin, Holywood.
Wellwood H. Maxwell, F.S.A., Munches.
Wellwood Maxwell, F.S.A., Kirkennan.
William J. Maxwell, M.A., Terraughtie.
William J. Maxwell, Terregles Bank.
William M. Maxwell, Rotchell Park.
Frank Miller, Annan,
Miss Milligan Irish Street.
James Moffat, Annan.
John A. Moodie, Irish Street.
Thomas A. Moryson, Montague Street.
Miss Agnes Mounsey, Thornhill.
Benjamin Rigby Murray, Parton.
Robert Murray, George Street.
Mrs Robert Murray, George Street.
William Murray, M.A., advocate, Murraythwaite.
George Neilson, Glasgow.
John Neilson, M.A., Catherine Street.
John Neilson, Mollance, Castle-Douglas.

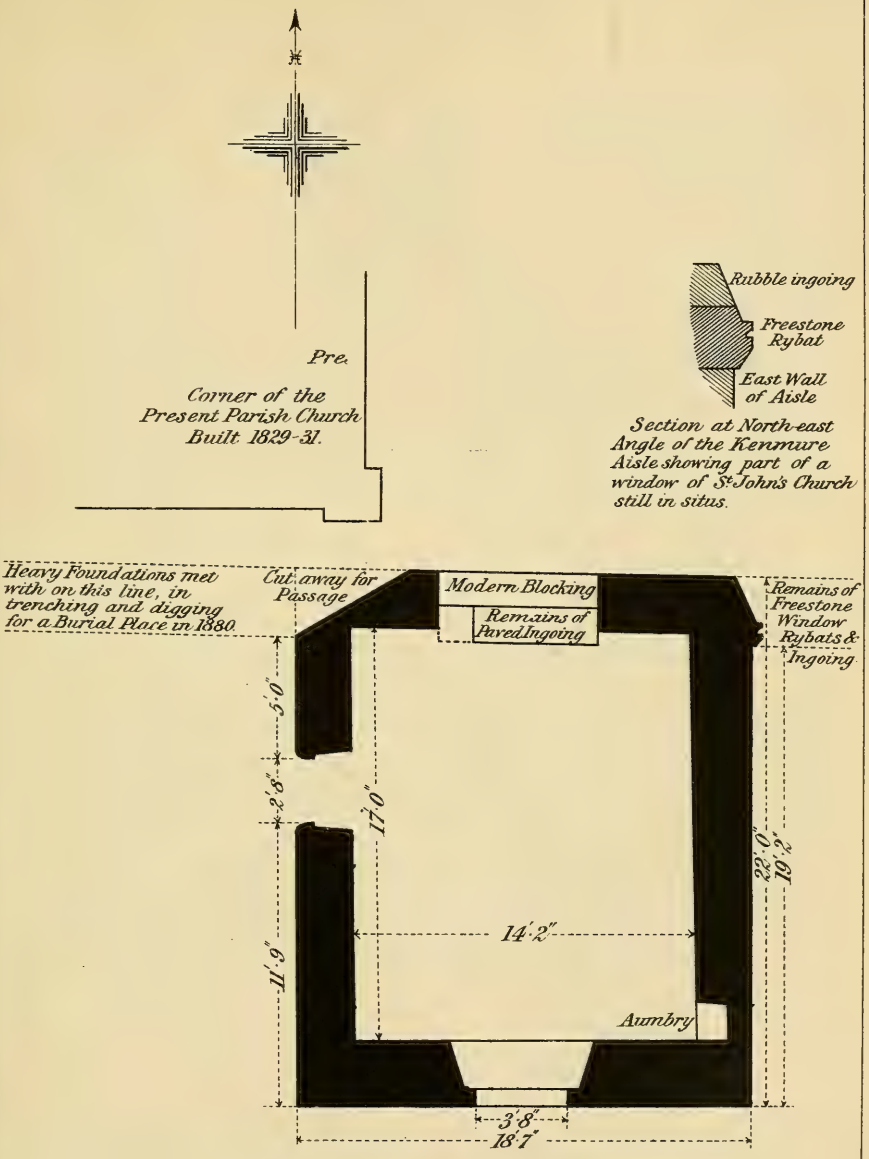
John Nicholson, Stapleton Grange.
Walter Ovens, Torr, Auchencairn.
Charles S. Phyn, Procurator-fiscal.
Rev. Patrick M. Playfair, M.A., Glencairn.
John Primrose, Arundel House.
John Proudfoot, Moffat.
Rev. D. Ogilvy Ramsay, D.D., Closeburn.
David W. Rannie, M.A., Conheath.
Frank Reid, St. Catherine's.
Rev. H. M. B. Reid, B.D., Balmaghie.
Sir Robert Threshie Reid, M.A., Q.C., M.P., Mouswald.
Richard Rimmer, M.A., F.L.S., Dalawoodie.
George H. Robb, M.A., Nithmount.
Miss Robb, Castle Street.
Dr J. M. Robertson, Penpont.
William D. Robinson-Douglas, M.A., F.L.S., Orchardton.
John Robson, Clerk to the County Council.
John K. Rogerson, Gowanlea, Holywood.
Dr James Maxwell Ross, M.A., Victoria Road.
John Rossie, M.D., Newabbey.
James Rutherford, M.D., Crichton House.
John Rutherford, Jardineton.
William Sanders, Rosebank, Lockerbie.
Colonel Patrick Sanderson, Glenlaggan, Parton.
Henry Sawyer, Greenbrae.
Alexander Scott, Annan.
Alexander Scott, Erkinholm, Langholm.
Rev. James Hay Scott, M.A., Sanquhar.
Robert A. Scott, Kirkbank.
Walter Henry Scott, Nunfield.
Count of Serra Largo, Cowhill Tower.
Mrs Thomas Shortridge, Stakeford.
Rev. Richard Simpson, B.D., Dunscore.
Adam Skirving, Croys, Dalbeattie.
James Smith, Commercial Bank.
Samuel Smith, M.P., Liverpool.
Christopher Smyth, English Street.
Earl of Stair, K.T., Lord-Lieutenant of Wigtownshire.
James G. Hamilton Starke, M.A., Advocate, Troqueer Holm.
Sir Mark J. M'Taggart-Stewart, Bart., M'P., Southwick.

Peter Stobie, Queen's Place.
John Symons, Irish Street.
John Symons, Royal Bank.
Philip Sulley, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S., Cupar.
Mrs Philip Sulley, Cupar.
Miss Ethel Taylor, Longtown.
Miss Tennant, Aberdour House.
Alexander Thompson, Chapelmount.
Miss Mary Thompson, Chapelmount.
James S. Thomson, High Street.
Rev. John H. Thomson, Hightae.
Alexander Turner, Terregles Street.
Miss Wallace, Lochmaben.
Miss Amy Wallace, Lochmaben.
Robert Wallace, Brownhall School.
Thomas Watson, Castlebank.
James Watt, Noblehill.
Rev. Robert W. Weir, M.A., Castle Street.
David Welsh, Waterloo Place.
James W. Whitelaw, Troqueer Moat.
John H. Wilkinson, Annan.
James R. Wilson, Sanquhar.
Colonel James Maxwell Witham, Kirkconnel.
Mrs Maxwell Witham, Kirkconnel.
Miss Maud Maxwell Witham, Kirkconnel.
Dr John Maxwell Wood, Irish Street.
Edward C. Wrigley, Gelston Castle, Castle-Douglas.
William M. Wright, Charnwood.
Robert A. Yerburgh, M.P., Chester.



KENMURE BURIAL AISLE FROM THE S.W.

W. Galloway Delt.



Scale 1/8th of an Inch to the foot

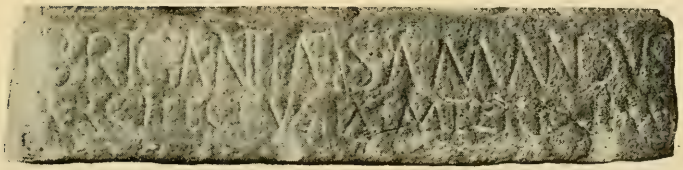
KENMURE BURIAL AISLE. GROUND PLAN.

W. Galloway Delt.

PLATE I.

1

2

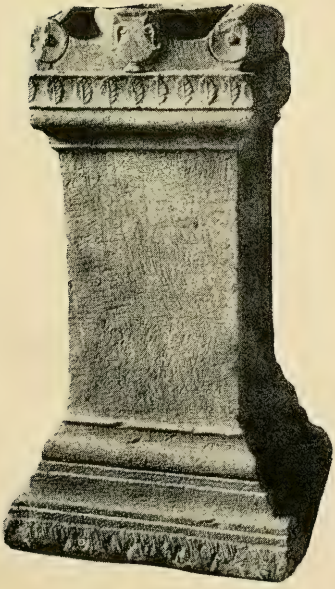


3

PLATE II.

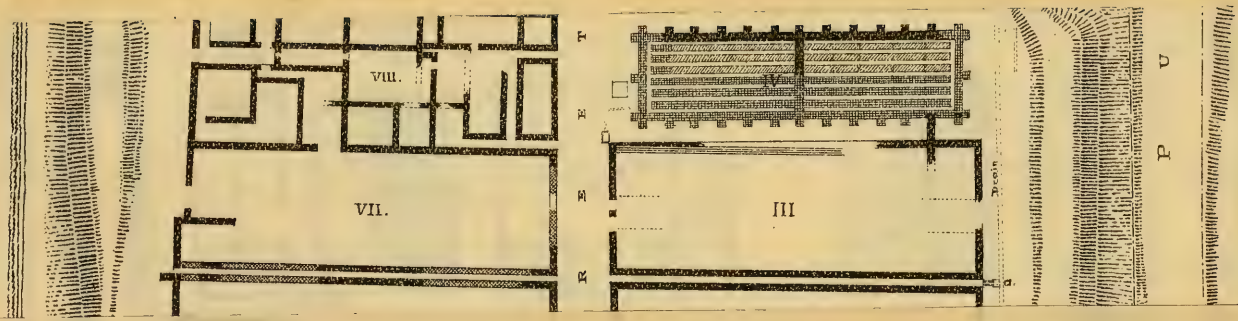
1

2



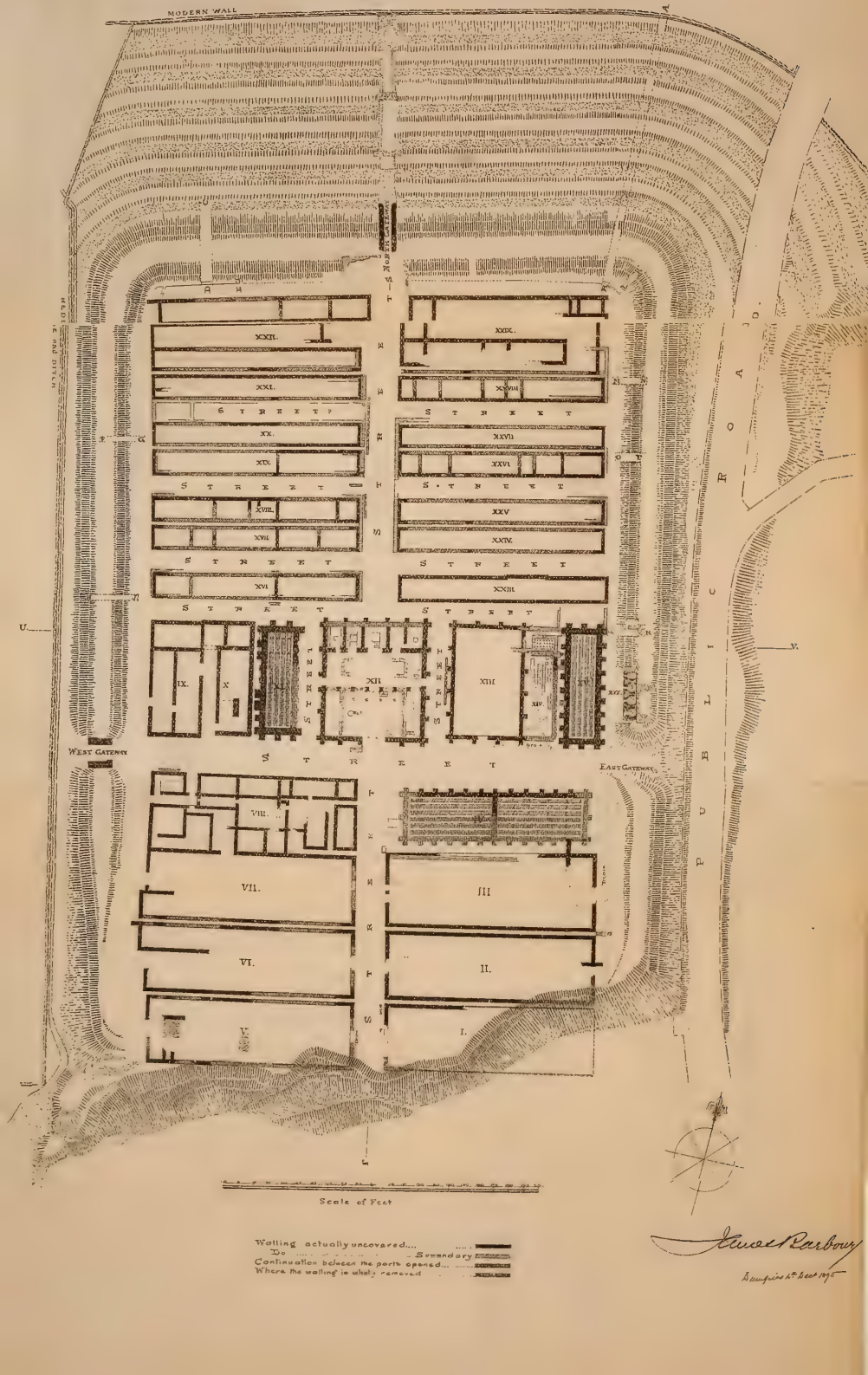
3

4


VIII.
VII.
STREET
III
Drain
PAD

BIRRENS ROMAN STATION
DUMFRIESSHIRE.

PLATE IA.

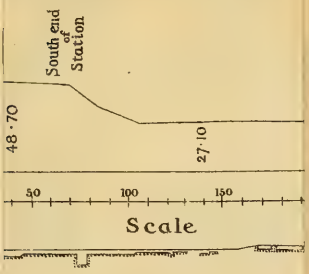


Alexander Barbour
Blairgowrie 1st Sept 1895

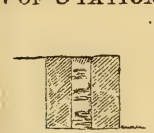
Fig. 1.

Diagram showing Method of Erecting Roman Stairs.

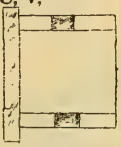
SHIRE.



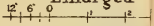
T OF STATION U, V,

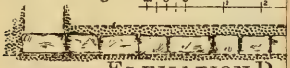


SECTION OF KERB AT D. Enlarged



PLAN OF E, Enlarged

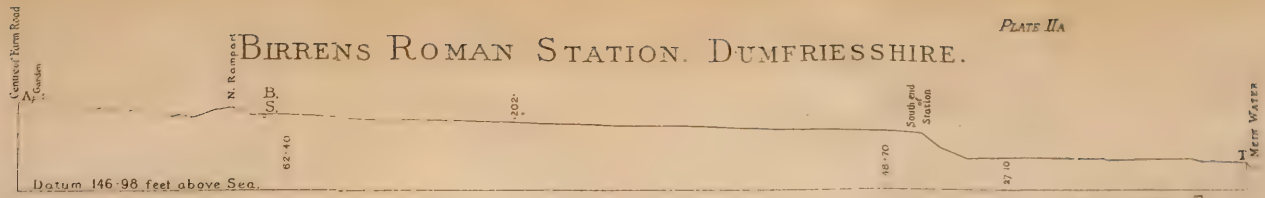




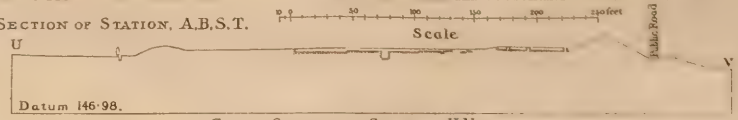
ELEVATION D,

PLAN C,D,E.

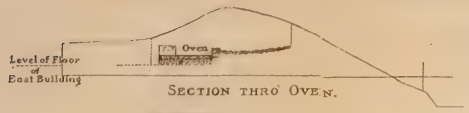
BIRRENS ROMAN STATION. DUMFRIESSHIRE.



LONGITUDINAL SECTION OF STATION, A.B.S.T.



CROSS SECTION OF STATION U.V.



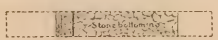
SECTION THRO' OVEN.

PLAN Q.R.

SECTION M.N. SECTION K.L.

SECTION OF KERB AT D. Enlarged PLAN OF E. Enlarged SECTION OF E. Enlarged

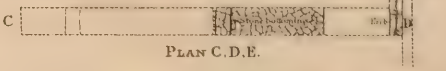
ELEVATION D.E.



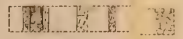
PLAN H.J.

SECTION Q.R.

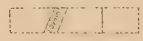
SECTION H.J.



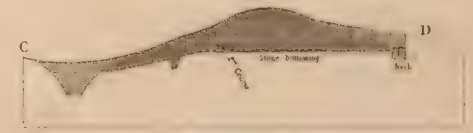
PLAN C.D.E.



PLAN O.P.



PLAN F.G.

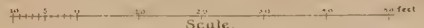


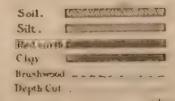
SECTION C.D.

SECTION O.P.

SECTION F.G.

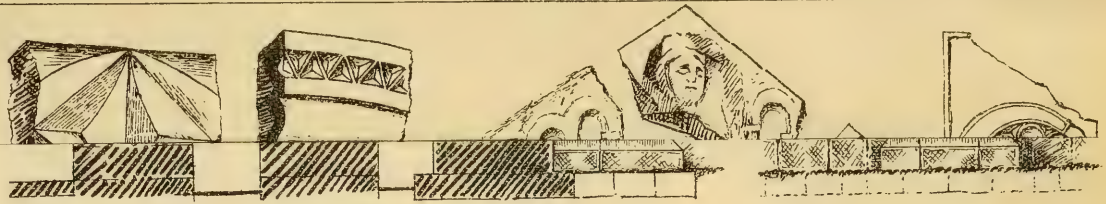
SECTION A, B.





James Barbour

BIRRENS ROMAN STATION, DUMFRIESSHIRE.



SECTION OF WALLS AND DUCTS OF BUILDING, IV.
Fig. 1.

SIDE OF BUTTRESS.
Fig. 2

FRONT OF BUTTRESS &c.
Fig. 3.

Feet

Scale of Sections and Elevations.

BIRRENS ROMAN STATION, DUMFRIESSHIRE.

Fig 19.

Fig 20.

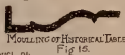
Fig 21

Fig 22

Fig 23

Fig 24

Scale of Details.



Moulding of Historical Table's
Fig 15.

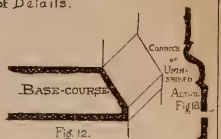
Stone Floor Tile
Fig 16.

Cornice of Disciplina Altar
Fig 14.

CAP OF PIERS.
Fig 10.

Base of Disciplina Altar
Fig 13

PEDIMENT MOULDS.
Fig 11.



BASE-COURSE.

Cornice of Unhallowed Altar
Fig 18

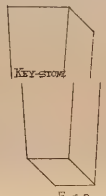
Fig 12.

Base of Unhallowed Altar
Fig 17

Coping for Parapet Wall

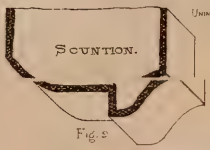
COPE OF PARAPET.

Fig 7.



KEY-STONE.

Fig 8



SCUNTION.

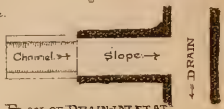
Fig 9

Channel
Flag Course
Drain

SECTION.
Fig 6.

Bonding Course.

ELEVATION OF WALLING AT NORTH-WEST CORNER OF BUILDING XI.
Fig 4



Channel
Slope
DRAIN

PLAN OF DRAIN-INLET AT END OF EAVES-DROP SPACE OF G.
Fig 5

SECTION OF WALLS AND DUCTS OF BUILDING IV.
Fig 1.

SIDE OF BUTTRESS.
Fig 2

FRONT OF BUTTRESS &c.
Fig 3.

Feet

Scale of Sections and Elevations.

4086

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES
3 9088 01299 2400